

W A R

O F

1812 - 1814.

THE OFFICE SPECIALTY MFG. CO.
LIMITED

HEAD OFFICE AND FACTORIES:

NEWMARKET • CANADA

Branches in Canadian Cities from Coast to Coast

**STEEL AND WOOD OFFICE EQUIPMENT
FILING SYSTEMS AND SUPPLIES**

No. 1404 T $\frac{1}{3}$

WAR OF 1812-14.

Trouble had been brewing between United States of America and Great Britain for some time and eventually came to a head, when President James Madison of the United States proclaimed that Congress had declared War against England on June 18th., 1812, giving as its reason --that the British continued to impress Americans into their service and annoy shipping.

An attack against Canada was eminent, as Thomas Jefferson wrote "the acquisition of Canada, as far as Quebec was concerned would be a mere method of marching, and as there were 7000 American regular troops, Congress authorized the raising of an additional 30,000 as they figured this would be sufficient to carry out the project.

The trouble between the two countries had not been concealed and when War appeared eminent, the Lower Canada Legislature had authorized the raising of four Regiments of Militia on March 28th., 1812; so that all the troops in Canada at that time that could be placed against this American army was a force of Regulars, Veterans, and Fencibles of** from 6 to 7000 reinforced by about 3800 half trained militia.

Another precaution that had been taken was--the Legislature authorized Sir George Prevost, then Governor of Lower Canada, to embody for Militia service 2000 bachelors between the ages of 18 and 25 years, for three months during the next two years, and in case of an invasion to retain them for the entire twelve months of the year.

Hostilities were opened promptly on land and sea. The American Navy at that time consisted of 17 vessels, 442 guns, and 5025 men; while the British Navy had 1048 vessels, 27,800 guns, and 151,572 men, most of which was engaged in a war with France.

In the first few naval fights the Americans were victorious. The British frigate GUERRIERE, 49 guns, Captain Dacres, was defeated and captured by the American ship ~~CONSTITUTION~~ CONSTITUTION, 55 guns, Captain Isaac Hull.; the English having 15 killed and 63 wounded; while the Americans had eight killed and seven wounded.

The British ship MACEDONIAN, 49 guns, Captain Garden, struck its colors after an hour and a half's battle to the American frigate the UNITED STATES, 54 guns, Captain Decatur; the British losing 36 killed, and 68 wounded; while the Americans lost five killed and seven wounded.

The British frigate JAVA, 38 guns, Captain Harry Lambert, surrendered to the American frigate CONSTITUTION, 44 guns, Captain William Bainbridge, the British losing 66 killed, and 101 wounded, while the Americans lost nine killed and 25 wounded.

The American Sloop HORNET, Master-Commander James Lawrence, captured the British ship PEACOCK in 11 minutes.

The American sloop of war WASP, 18 guns, Master Commander Jacob Jones, captured the British Brig-of-War EROLIC, 22 guns, Captain Thomas Whinyates in 43 minutes; the British having 15 killed and 47 wounded, while the Americans had five killed and five wounded.

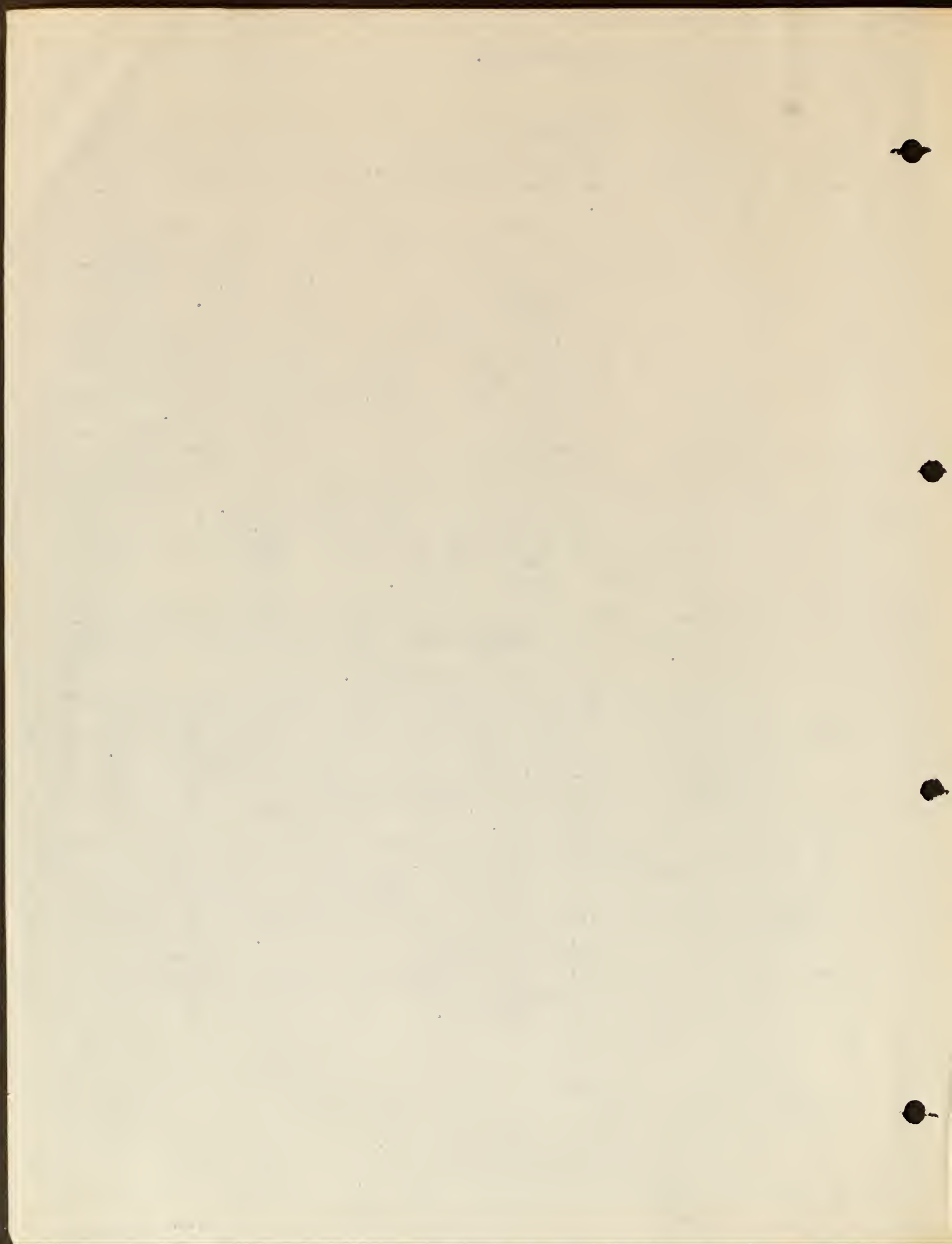
The American frigate CHESAPEAKE, 49 guns, Captain Thomas Lawrence, was captured by the British frigate SHANNON, 52 guns, Captain Bowes Vere Broome, the Americans losing 47 killed and 99 wounded, while the British lost 24 killed and 59 wounded.

**

In 1804, the British Army List showed Canada as having four Fencible Regiments, they being as follows,-

THE NOVA SCOTIA FENCIBLE REGIMENT.
THE CANADIAN FENCIBLE REGIMENT.
THE NEW BRUNSWICK FENCIBLE REGIMENT.
THE GLENGARRY FENCIBLE REGIMENT.

(These Regiments remained in existence until about 1816)



2

A FAMOUS DUEL OF THE SEA.

(by Charles B. Driscoll)

There is hardly a more interesting sea battle story, to my way of thinking, than the story of the battle between the British frigate SHANNON and the American frigate CHESAPEAKE. Unlike most war stories it is full of gallantry, knightly courtesy, and even courtly kindness.

Naturally there are two different kinds of stories of the action.

There is the story found in patriotic American books, and the story printed for British readers. Very few students know that there are two true stories of everything concerned with war. It is a delusion to believe that time reconciles those opposing histories. Never will the British and French stories of the Battle of Waterloo sound like anything but the tales of two entirely different actions.

There are some discrepancies between the British and the American accounts of the battle between the Shannon and the Chesapeake, but these differences do not change in any way the chief interest in the action itself. I have no purpose here but to relate the truth about a very dramatic battle at sea, but when I stumble upon a disputed point I shall indicate which side I am quoting.

The British won the battle, I think we better start out with this undisputed point thoroughly understood. Both British and Americans claim to have won the war of 1812, and it has never seemed to me that either side had anything on which to base the claim. Most wars are lost by all hands, especially the persons who do the fighting. But there never was a more total loss than the war of 1812, which settled nothing and gained nothing for anybody. But there can't be the slightest doubt that the British captured the Chesapeake in fair, honorable, heroic fighting.

Captain Broke of the British frigate Shannon, went a-cruising for American prizes out of Halifax in March, 1813, determined to fight a big American warship to wipe out the black record of defeat his countrymen had lately incurred. The U.S. frigate CONSTITUTION had taken the British ships JAVA and GUERRIERE, and Captain Broke had set on the court that had tried Captain Dacres for the loss of the latter vessel. The evidence indicated that the poor captain had nothing to do but surrender when his ship was being pounded to pieces by the Constitution's guns, but he was tried anyway, and Captain Broke was mightily impressed with the necessity of doing something to recoup British prestige upon the sea.

So Broke sailed out of Halifax on March 13th, accompanied by a consort the TENEDOS. They cruised off Boston Bay for nearly three months, capturing many merchant ships and sinking most of them.

But Broke was set upon fighting the Constitution, if such an engagement could be arranged. It happened that the Constitution was then tied up in Boston harbor, along with the PRESIDENT, the CONGRESS, and the CHESAPEAKE. The Constitution was out of the war for a time, undergoing repairs, so there was no chance to get at her. The President and the Congress slipped out during heavy fogs, and went about their business of harrying British commerce. But Broke knew that the Chesapeake was about ready for sea, and that she was commanded by one of the bravest and most gallant seamen in the American navy.

Captain JAMES LAWRENCE had been appointed to the command of the Chesapeake after Captain Evans, who had had charge of her had been obliged to retire owing to ill health. Lawrence was already the most famous man in the navy. His victory over the Peacock in the Hornet had electrified the American people. This was one of the American victories that had stirred Captain Broke and other British navy men to a resolution to win a big fight with an American big ship. Broke had lately written to his wife "We must catch one of these American ships and send her home for a show". So Broke sent in a challenge for a fight.



Guns of the Frigate SHANNON, in front of the
Provincial Buildings at Halifax, N.S.

Now that was naval courtesy in 1813. You can't imagine such gallant flinging down of gloves in this year of grace, when war is war and hate propaganda is a fine art. But great naval commanders of opposing sides respected and admired one another for qualities of courage and seamanship, in the brave days of old.

Broke's note to Lawrence said, in part--"As the Chesapeake appears now ready for sea, I request you will do me the favour to meet the Shannon with her, and try the fortune of our respective flags."

The challenge was courteous, respectful, and worded as one brave man to another. The business of both was fighting, and neither had the slightest about the courage and honor of the other. Their respective countries were at war, and their business was to fight each other, ship to ship, and gun to gun, but hatred had no place in their scheme of naval life, and they scorned to stoop to the bickering and billingsgate of alley-fighters.

Lawrence immediately made ready to accept the challenge,

The frigates were of the same class, and as evenly matched of any two opposing ships of those days were likely to be. That was long before the nations got together in "disarmament conferences" to plan one another's fighting equipment and standardize everybody's ships and guns and evasion processes.

The Chesapeake according to the most reliable records I can find, carried 379 men and 50 guns. The Shannon 330 men and 52 guns.

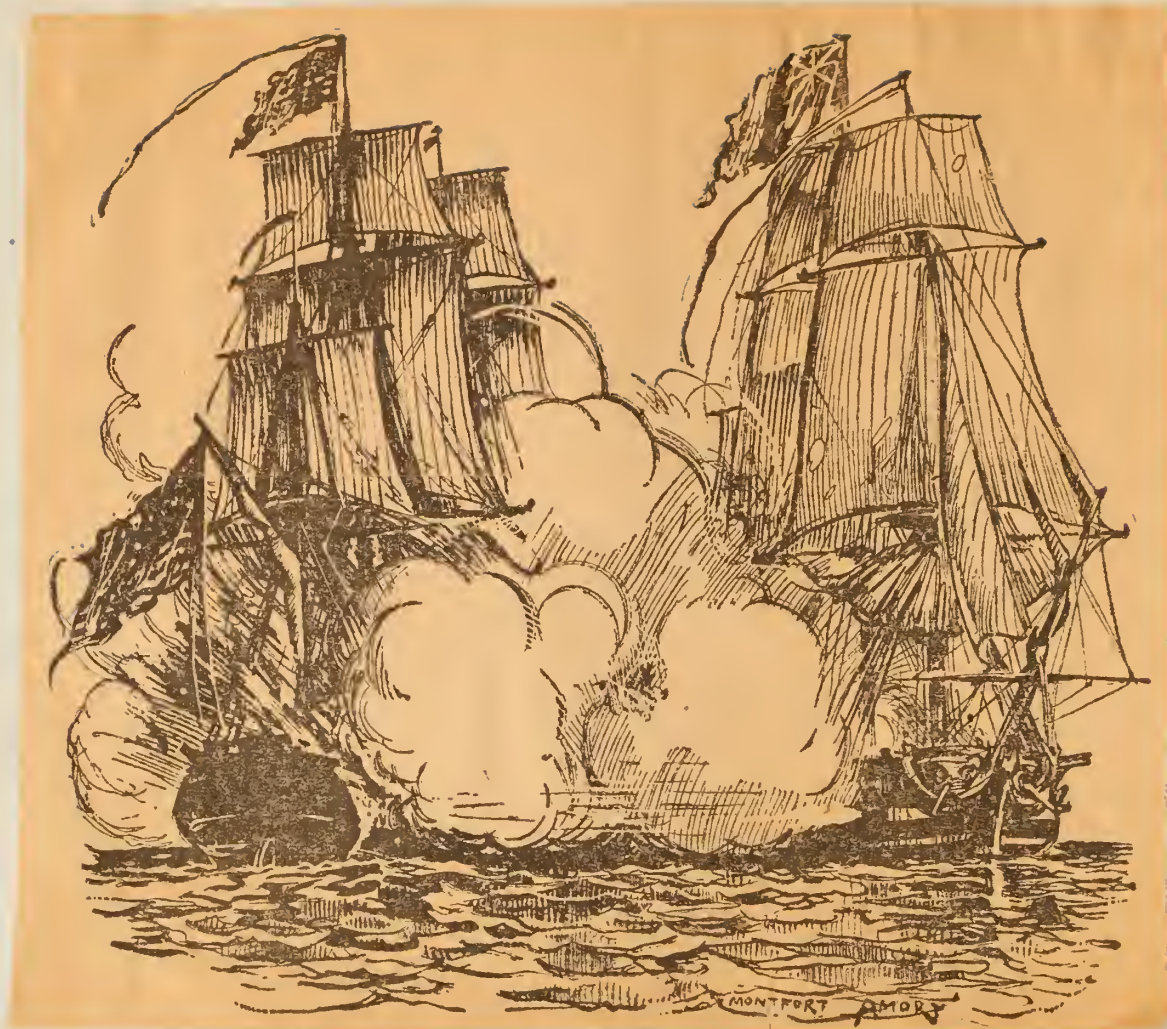
American chroniclers say that the American vessel was at a disadvantage in crew, because the men were largely untrained, and were sulky and dissatisfied because of disputes about prize money. British historians say nothing of this, and I am not inclined to make much of it. American crews in general at this time were noted for precise shooting and good discipline during attack. If Lawrence's men were not up to the average, that condition was one of the fortunes of war, and he, no doubt, accepted it as such. In the action the men did well enough to exculpate themselves of any serious charges of sulkiness I think.

The British crew had the advantages and disadvantages of having been nearly three months at sea. The men were in practice. They had been in action against merchantmen regularly, and had had sufficient success to keep their spirits up. On the other hand, they probably were a bit tired of sea biscuits, too, and could have done with a little shore leave to back them up.

On May 25th, after sending in his challenge to Captain Lawrence, Captain Broke sent away his consort, the TENEDOS, for he had no desire to overwhelm his enemy with two ships to one. This was to be a fair duel, and no favours that one could notice.

On June 1st, at noon, the Chesapeake hoisted her canvas and made her way out to the open sea. The news had got all over Boston that Lawrence was going out to meet the enemy in mortal combat, and hundreds of citizens quit work, closed up shop, and engaged boats to take them out to see the fight. Every sort of water craft was in demand. Little sailboats bobbed up and down on the quiet swell, and there was almost a holiday spirit in the bay and out upon the broad expanse of blue water beyond. The air was sluggish, and only occasional breezes were available to take the billowing tower that was the Chesapeake out to meet the enemy.

The Shannon, with the British flag at her mizzen peak, tacked back and forth outside the harbor, awaiting the American. The Chesapeake flew three American ensigns, and her white spread of canvas made her a beautiful sight as she passed out from among the cheering throngs that lined the shore. Both Captains apparently had determined that this was to be a close-up battle, to be decided at pistol range, with the vessels fighting yardarm to yardarm. No effort was made to jockey for a distant position and settle the fight with long range compliments. Not a shot was fired from either ship, as the Chesapeake drifted slowly toward her adversary in the light breeze.



A depicted view of the battle in June 1813.

For hours the gunners stood beside their guns, waiting. On both sides the batteries were ready, the men alert, the tops manned with small arms fighters. For hours the opposing captains scanned the decks of the opposing vessel through glasses, watching every movement of the enemy, carefully noting any new activity around the guns. So lunch was served to the men at the guns, and the powder boys brought up their loads of explosives. The men were ready but the commanders held their fire.

At half past five in the afternoon, the Chesapeake was drifting slowly past the Shannon, from astern. The ships were so close that the gunners could see the strained faces of the opposing gunners. Now the fight must begin. A round shot from one of the Shannon's guns came crashing through the Chesapeake's second port. In an instant the ships were almost hidden from the view of the holiday-makers in the small boats, in a cloud of powder smoke, and gun spoke to gun, almost muzzle to muzzle. It was a devastating hail of iron, and aboard the Shannon many were killed or painfully wounded by the wicked splinters plowed out of the spruce decks by the American shot.

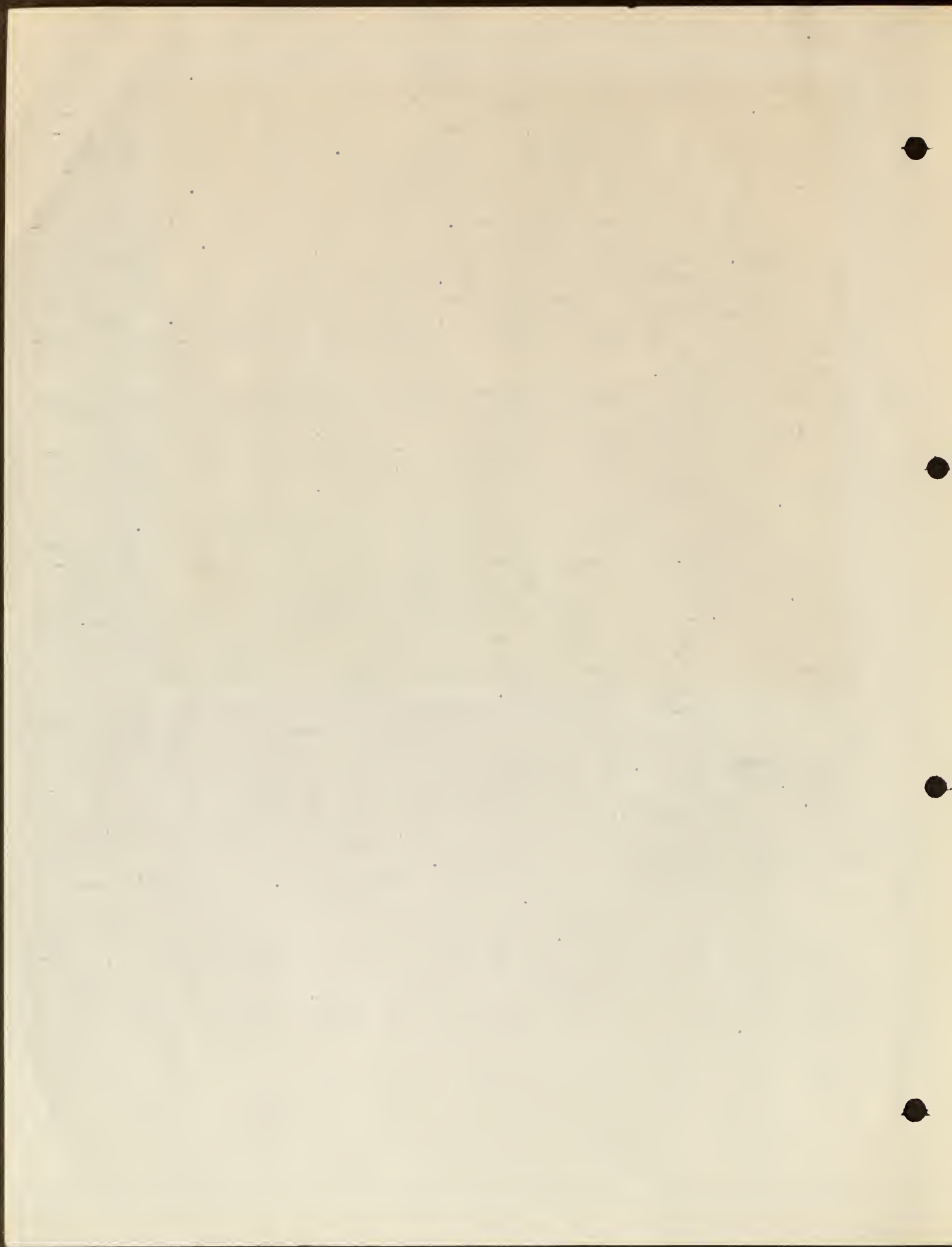
A broadside from the Shannon apparently put the Chesapeake instantly out of control, and she drifted against the Shannon, her bow turned away, and her stern scraping the hull of the foe. An anchor fluke caught a port for an instant and a British hero-Boatswain William Stevens, stepped out to lash the two ships together. He was hacked at by swords and shot by small arms, but he made the lashing fast. He did not survive the battle.

Now the British were ready to board, led by Broke himself. Captain Lawrence also ordered his boarders up, but just as he did so he was struck by a bullet. As he was carried below he uttered his last command, which still rings in the ears of all American seamen--"DON'T GIVE UP THE SHIP". And, it is said that he added, realizing that the battle was lost--"Blow her up." But the British boarders were swarming over the decks. They met with no resistance at first, because practically every American on the upper part of the ship had been killed. But they took some prisoners at the focastle, and there Captain Broke received a head-wound that bothered him the rest of his life.

Here I must record that the British account says that this wound was inflicted by some American sailors who had surrendered and put down their arms but picked up their pikes again and went for the Captain when opportunity offered. The American histories make no note of such an incident. That's history for you, I do not attempt to referee but merely report. In fifteen minutes from the firing of the first shot the battle was over, and the American's ensign was hauled down by British officers, one of whom was badly wounded by the Shannon's guns when he was mistaken for an American raising the American flag.

The Chesapeake lost 61 killed and 85 wounded. The Shannon's losses were 33 killed and 50 wounded.

The Chesapeake was taken to Halifax, where an enormous celebration was put on for the victors. Captain Lawrence died four days after his injury, and was buried in Halifax with full naval and military honors, a British firing squad firing the last salute over his grave, and the ships in the harbor firing the minute-guns of mourning. Six Captains of the Royal Navy were the Guard of Honor, and a military band played the funeral march.



When Simcoe left Upper Canada in 1806, he was succeeded by Sir Francis Gore; and he was replaced by Maj.-Gen. Brock in 1811, and he formed the Militia in Upper Canada in 1812. This Militia called all men from 18 to 60 to muster annually on June 4th., the King's birthday. On June the 18th., 1812; President James Madison of the United States proclaimed that a War had been declared against England by Congress. Immediately John Jacob Astor sent word by messenger to his representative at Queenston in order to protect his fur trading industry there. This man being a British subject communicated immediately with the authorities; so that early the next morning the people of Buffalo were surprised to see the Canadians descend upon their harbor, and seize all the shipping within reach.

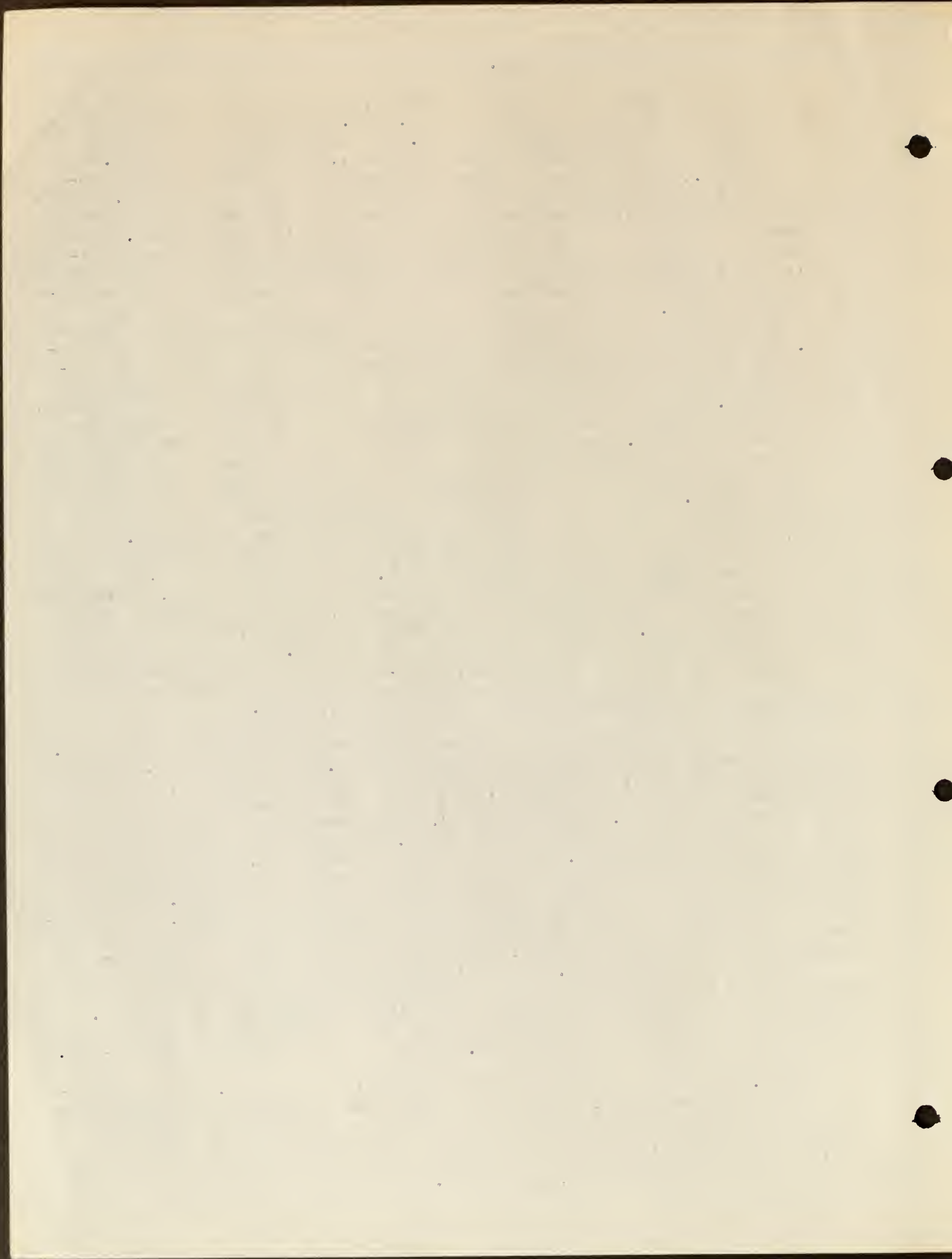
Brock was in Kingston at the time but immediately hurried westward. In July, General Hull with 2,500 men crossed from Detroit to Sandwich with the intention of making a triumphal march through Upper Canada and eventually join with another army from the south, which was to attack YORK. Hull had not reckoned with the hardy Militia of the frontier, and three times the invaders were repulsed in attempting to cross the Rivière aux Canards. Brock left York for this western frontier on August and after crossing Lake Erie in open boats with 300 men, joined forces at Amherstburg with the great Indian warrior TECUMSEH arrived at Detroit on August 16th. When the news reached Hull that Brock was coming this General promptly decided to retire to Detroit, and when Brock arrived there, he at once demanded a surrender of the American commander. Probably to his surprise, the capitulation was agreed to, and Hull surrendered not only the town but all his material of war. It was a great bag, and besides gaining possession of Detroit, he also secured the brig ADAMS, 33 cannon, a large quantity of stores, the military chest, and most valuable of all 2000 stand of arms. In addition he had 2500 prisoners, Hull's whole force who were despatched as Prisoners of War to Quebec.

After this capture of Detroit, Brock, after leaving General Proctor in charge left for Fort George to take command of the operations on the Niagara Frontier, arriving there on August 12th., 1812.

The American troops on this sector was under the command of Gen. Van Rensselaer, and he decided to invade Canada. On October 12th., 1812, the Americans under Capt. Wool crossed the Niagara from Lewiston, and took Queenston, after which they occupied the Heights throwing up a rude fort or, earthworks 350 ft. above the water. Here, they were attacked on October 13th., by two companies of the 49th. Regiment, and 100 Canadian Militia under Captain Dennis. These Regulars of the 49th., known as the "Green Tigers" had been stationed at Fort George and come up during the night and had been joined by members of the Lincoln Militia. Brock had also been at Fort George and left on the morning of the 13th. to take command of the small force, and on his way to the front at Brown's Point passed two hundred of the 3rd. York Militia and called out to them-- "** PUSH ON YORK VOLUNTEERS". Upon arriving at Queenston, after viewing the situation he sent a courier to General Sheaffe at Fort George to push forward reinforcements, and at the same time to open fire on Niagara.

Brock immediately put himself at the head of the troops and at the beginning of the attack was killed. His place was taken over by Lt-Col.

*HULL. seems to have been a primitive sort of a chap. He was court-martialed at Albany, N.Y. for his surrender at Detroit, and in Adams History of the United States we are told that "he unconsciously filled his mouth with tobacco, putting in quid after quid, more than he generally did; and the spittle, coloured with tobacco juice ran from his mouth on his neckcloth, beard, cravat, and vest" .



McDonnell who placed himself at the head of almost 200 of the York Militia, and charged up the hill to dispute with Wool mastery of the Heights and the redan. The British were very doubtful of the issue and when McDonnell fell mortally wounded, and Williams and Dennis the two other British leaders were badly hurt, the troops were dispirited and hopeless. Captain Wool was wounded, and Col. Winfield Scott took his place, Rensseler having gone back to Lewiston for reinforcements. Scott had driven John Brant's Indians from the Heights, and it was at this critical time that Sheaffe's advancing troops, making the road all aglow with scarlet, were seen approaching. Sheaffe moved cautiously to the little village of St Davids, and, by a circuitous route, gained the rear of that portion of the mountain on which the invaders were posted. This turned the tide of the battle, and after a very fierce struggle the Heights was captured by the Canadians and Major-General Wadsworth with 960 men were captured and the remaining raiders driven across the river.

The total loss of the Americans was 960 men made up of two Generals, 71 other Officers, 850 rank and file and two boatloads of "mixed grill" taken prisoners; 300 killed or wounded; 1400 stand of Arms; together with a six-pounder and "stand of colours." The prisoners were sent to York by the transport SIMCOE, owned and operated by Capt. James Richardson. There they were sorted out for exchange, release on parole, and the rest transferred to Quebec, via Kingston, on the Provincial Marine Brig MOIRA (This Brig MOIRA was called after the Earl of Moira, then Master of Ordnance in England.).

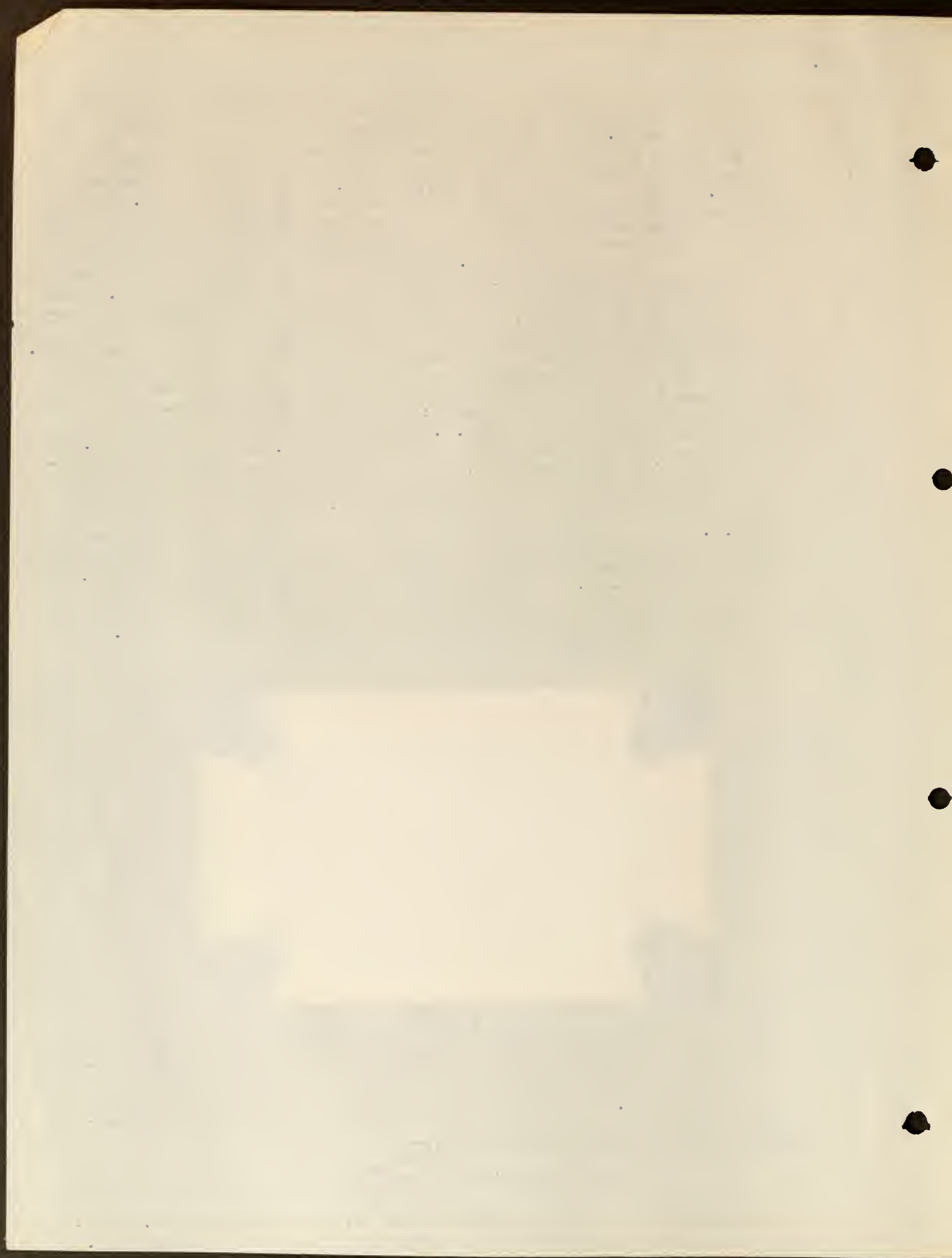
This great victory was achieved by the Canadians with ~~the~~ beside the deaths of Brock and McDonnell a further death list of 16 white men and five red men killed, while 70 British and 9 Indians were wounded. It was a funeral as well as a triumphal procession that followed the bodies of Brock and McDonnell back to Fort George, where they were buried with impressive military ceremonies in a bastion of the Fort.



While the Canadians were storming the Heights, a Battery of Artillery was stationed just below Queenston, which kept up a continual fire on the river in trying to discourage reinforcements from coming from Lewiston. On the site of this battery position is a cut stone marker bearing one of the standard Government Historical Plaques bearing the following inscription,-

"Site of Vrooman's Battery"

"Engaged in the Battle of Queenston Heights, October 13th. 1812".
 "The Gun mounted here fired 112 rounds that day".





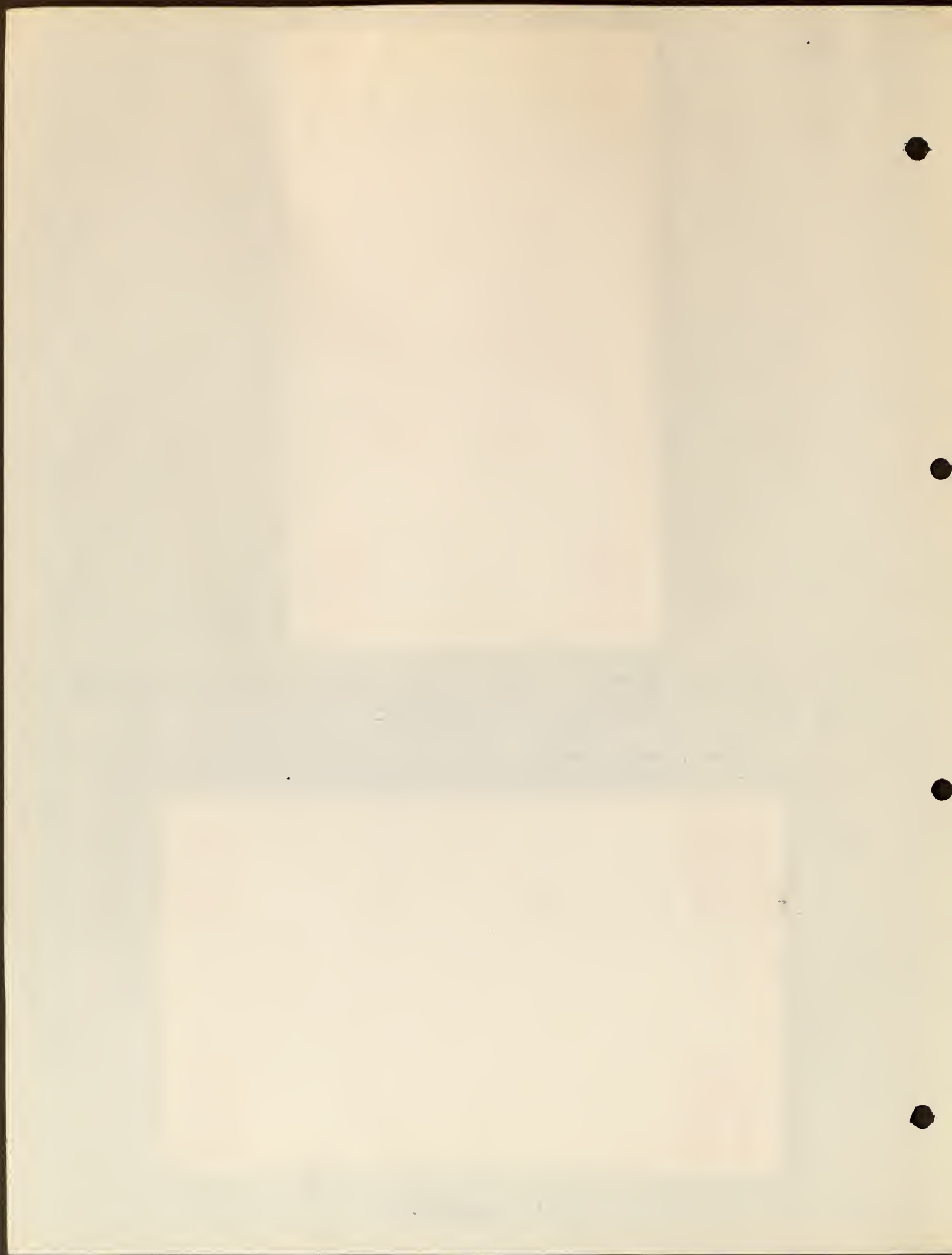
This stone at Brown's Point is placed on the bank of the Niagara River, alongside the roadway leading from Niagara-on-the-Lake to Queenston, and bears the following inscription,-

" BROWN'S POINT"

"Here, General Brock, (Sir Isaac) called out on his way to Queenston, 13th. October, 1812 --PUSH ON YORK VOLUNTEERS".



Brock's Cenotaph.



4.

Brock's Cenetaph.

This stone is placed in a small park beside the road leading from St Catharines to Queenston, and just below the escarpment of the other Brock's Monument. It is a cut stone obelisk surrounded by four posts set in blocks of cement with a cannon ball on each; the posts being connected by chains weighted down by cannon balls.

Inscription on the front is as follows,-

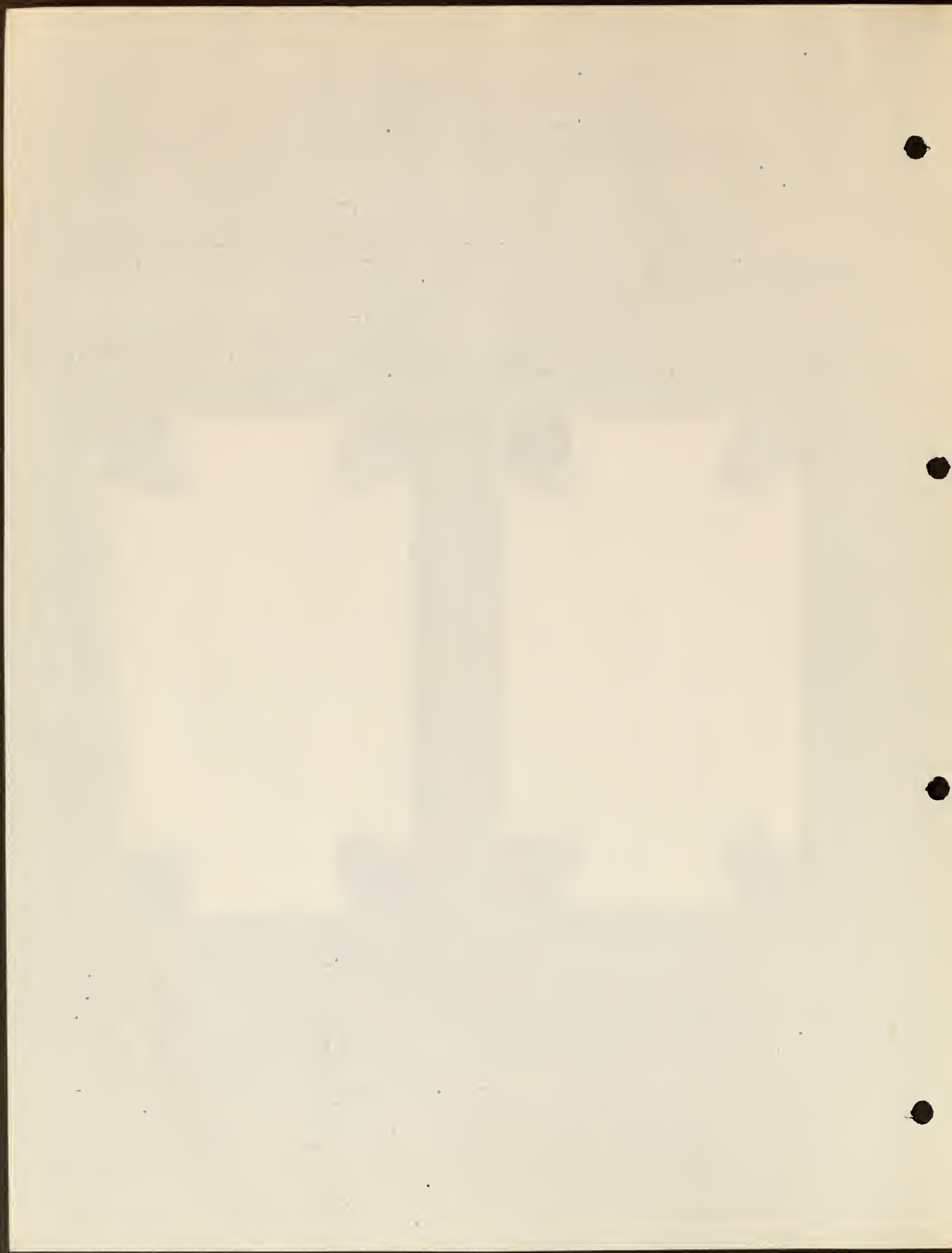
"Near this spot, Maj-Gen. Sir Isaac Brock, K.C.B. Provisional Lieut-Gov. of Upper Canada, fell on the 13th. day of October, 1812, while advancing to repel the invading enemy."

Inscription on the rear is as follows,-

"This stone was placed by His Royal Highness, Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, on September 18th., 1860".

BROCK'S MONUMENT.

This Monument is located in a Park on Queenston Heights, 350 ft. above the Niagara River and is a very imposing memorial about 200 ft. high. It is a fluted stone column on a stone base with a bronze statue on top. Armorial bearings of the hero of Queenston Heights are supported by rampant lions, and suitable inscriptions tell of the deaths and burials of Brock and his aide Lt-Col. John McDonnell, for the third interment took place beneath this monument on October 13th., 1853. It was erected to the memory of Sir Isaac Brock, a General, who was killed at the Battle of Queenston Heights, October 13th., 1812; and was erected chiefly by contributions (Voluntary) from the Militia and Indian warriors aided by a grant from the Legislature. There is a circular stairway of 236 steps leading to the top of the monument, from where a grand view of the River and Lake may be obtained. It is believed that there is no



other such monument on so grand a site in the world commanding river, lake, and plain.

The first monument was begun in 1824, but was blown up on the day it was to be dedicated, Good Friday, April 17th., 1840, by Benjamin Lett, an Irish rebel. Subscriptions for the present monument was started July 30th., 1840; and the corner stone was laid on October 13th., 1853.

Inscription on it is as follows,-

"Upper Canada has dedicated this Monument to the memory of the late Maj-Gen. Sir Isaac Brock, K.B.: Provisional Lieut-Gov. and Commander of the Forces in this Province, whose remains are deposited in the vault beneath. Opposing the invading enemy he fell in action near these Heights on October 13th., 1812 in the 43rd. year of his age. Revered and lamented by the people whom he governed and deplored by the Sovereign to whose services his life had been devoted."

MAJ-GEN. SIR ISAAC BROCK was the eighth son of John Brock, and was born at St Peters Port, Guernsey, Channel Islands in 1769. In 1785, he received a commission as an ensign in the 8th. Regiment, and on the receipt of his Lieutenancy transferred to the 49th. Regiment. He served at Copenhagen and then proceeded to Canada in 1802. He was stationed at York in 1803, and then returned to England on leave. Coming back to Canada he was given command of the troops of both Provinces. He was appointed as Administrator and President of Upper Canada on September 29th., 1811; which he held until the time of his death. He was a strong and vigorous leader, building Dock Yards at York, planned new Parliament Buildings; and prepared Township Maps showing the state of roads and bridges.

He was very tall being 6 ft. 2 in., and was killed at the age of 43 years. He was created a Knight Commander of the Bath on October 12th., 1812 in reward for the Capture of Detroit, but he never knew of the Royal Honor, and went to his death in his own mind just plain Isaac Brock.

LT-COL. JOHN MCDONNELL was the son of Lt-Col. Alexander McDonnell of the 1st. Glengarry Militia, and was appointed Provincial A.D.C. (Aide to Brock), on April 15th., 1812. He was at the taking of Detroit in August, 1812, and at Queenston Heights was mortally wounded. He and Brock were subsequently buried side by side, and his body rests in one of the vaults under the present Brock's Monument at Queenston Heights.

At the time of his death he was Attorney General of Upper Canada, being the Member for Glengarry; and was only 25 years old.

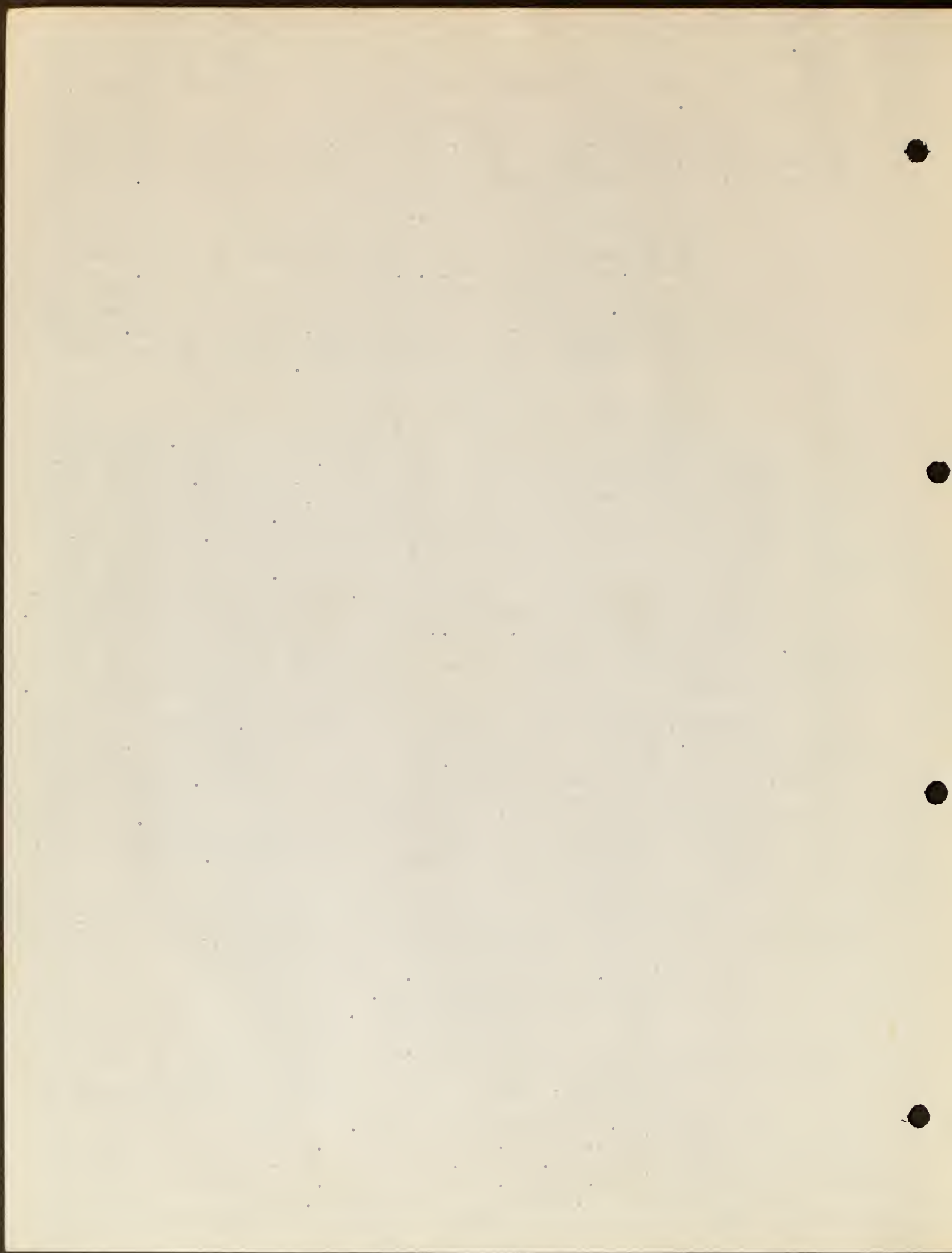
Troops taking part in the Battle of Queenston Heights and subsequent battles in the Niagara Peninsula were as follows,-

Cameron's Co. of York Militia.
Howard's Company of York Militia.
Chisholm's Company of York Militia.

(In the vicinity of York, the 3rd. YORK MILITIA was enrolled in 1811, whose officers in 1813 were as follows,-

O.C. Major Allen. Ensigns Charles Dennison & Edward Thompson.)

Cook's Co. of 1st. Lincoln Militia.
McEwen's Co. of 1st. Lincoln Militia.
R. Hamilton's Co. of 2nd. Lincoln Militia.
Nellie's Co. of 4th. Lincoln Militia.
W. Crook's Co. of 4th. Lincoln Militia.



Hale's Co 5th.Lincoln Militia.
 Durand's Co. 5th.Lincoln Militia.
 Applegate's Co.5th.Lincoln Militia.
 Storie's Volunteer Sedentry Militia.
 Major Merritt's Yeomanry Corps

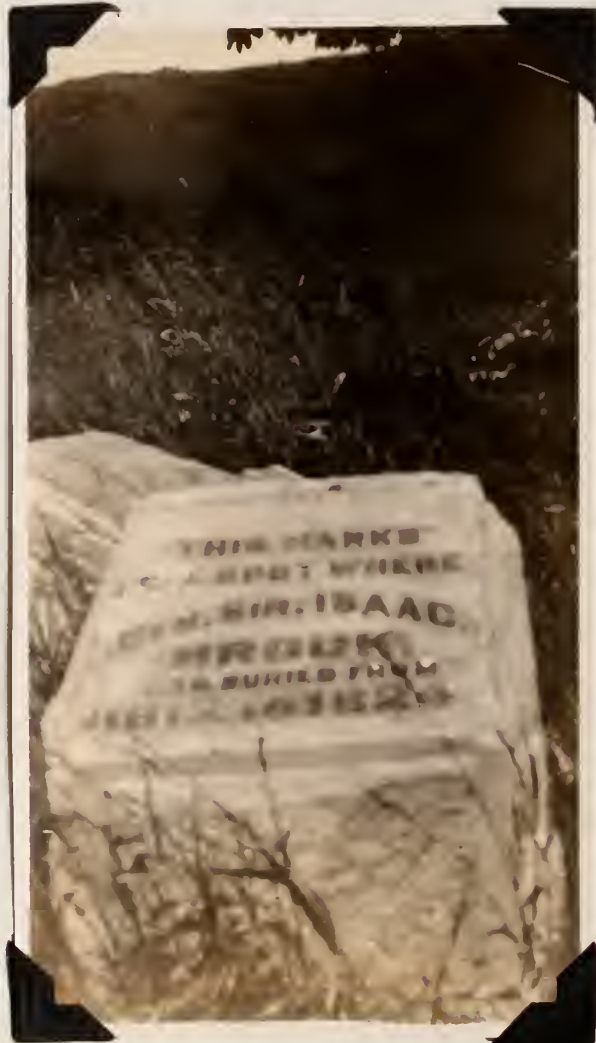
(Known in 1812 as The Niagara Light Dragoons;and in 1813
 as the Provincial Light Dragoons.)
 Swayzie's Militia Artillery.

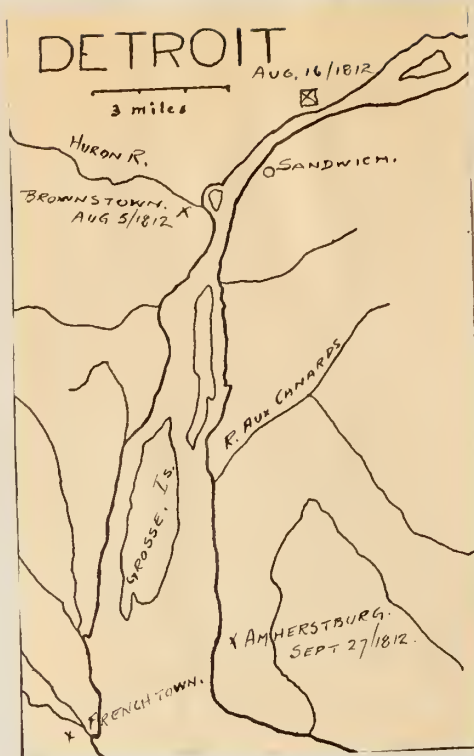
When the War of 1812 broke out there were two companies of
 the 49th.Regiment in garrison at York,and they were immediately rushed
 to Fort George at Newark,as this place was expected to be one of the
 first places of attack by the Americans.

THENYAWEGNA , a Cayuga Indian Chief served through the Nia-
 gara campaign,and had two brothers killed in it.He later became prin-
 cipal Chief of the Nation.

** 3rd.YORK MILITIA consisted of two Battalions,-The East York
 and the West York.Officer in charge of the 3rd.York Militia was Major
 Allen,and he had for two of his Ensigns--Charles Dennison and Edward
 Thompson.

BROCK'S STONE.





WESTERN SECTOR, 1812.

(Battle ground),

BROCK'S STONE.

This white cut stone bearing the following inscription,- "This Stone marks the spot, where General Sir Isaac Brock was buried from 1812 to 1824", was placed just inside the entrance of the gate at Fort George, (Before it was rebuilt) at Niagara-on-the-Lake, Ont. Brock's remains were removed on September 13th., 1824, and placed in a vault under the Monument at Queenston Heights.

WESTERN SECTOR.

When General Brock left this sector after the Capture of Detroit, to return to the Niagara Peninsula, he left Col. Proctor in charge. This Officer had not a very large force, which consisted of 200 men of his own Regiment, the 41st.; 100 Militiamen, who had accompanied Brock from the East, some Indian allies, and a few local volunteers.

The Americans moved troops towards Detroit, via the Ohio, and Proctor engaged them at Amherstburg winning a victory over them there on September 27th., and also defeated them at Salmon River the next day.

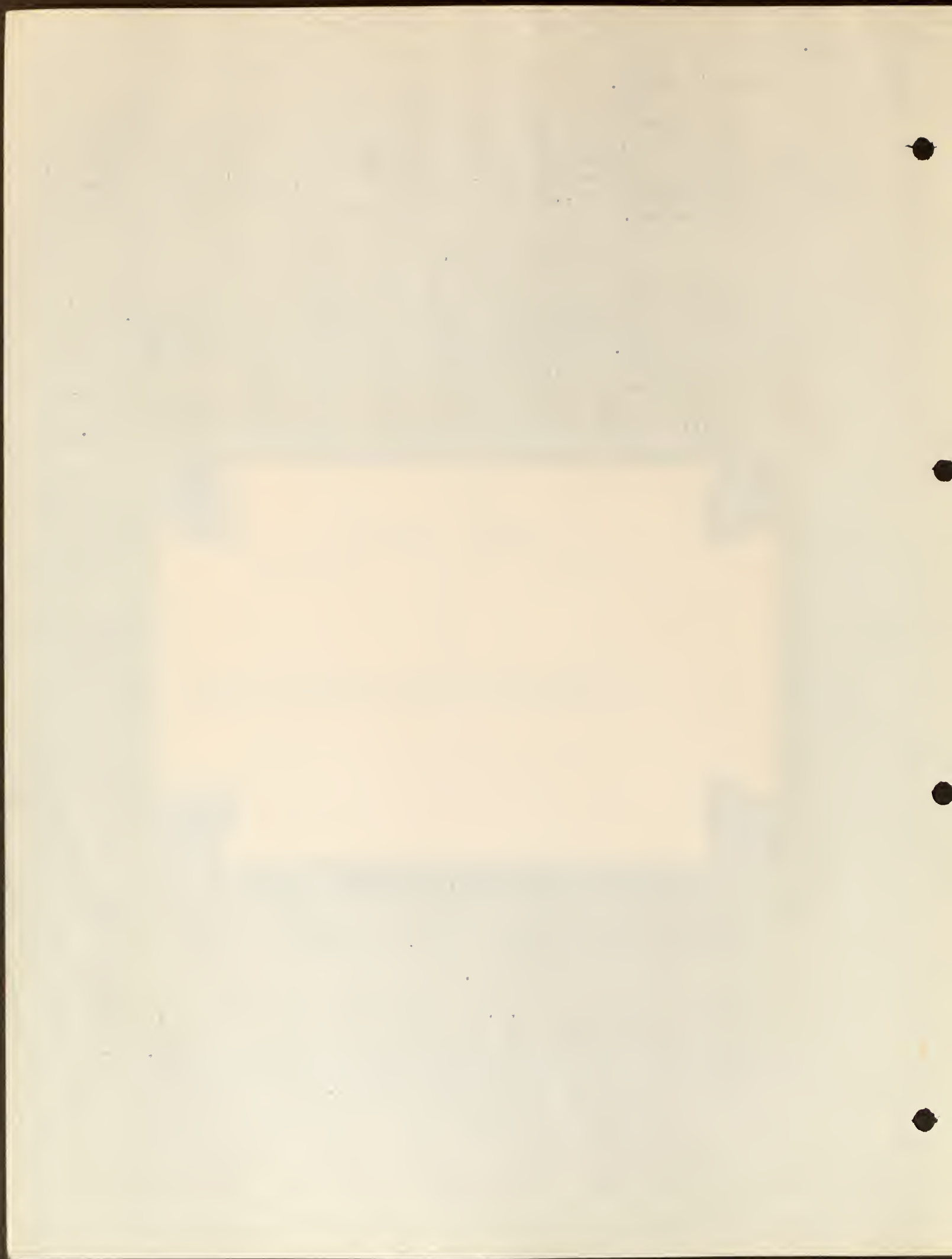


SAILOR'S MEMORIAL. AMHERSTBURG, ONT.

This Sailors Monument is located at the entrance of Christ's Church, Amherstburg, and bears the following inscription,-

"PRO PATRIA."

"In Memory of Captain R.A. Pans, Lieutenant John Garland, and seamen of the Royal Navy and Provincial Marine; and Lieutenant John Garden, and soldiers of the Royal Newfoundland and 41st. Regiments, who were killed in action, and their comrades who served on these lakes in Defence of Canada, 1812-14."



EASTERN SECTOR.

When the War broke out the Americans chose SACKETT'S HARBOUR as Headquarters for their Navy on Lake Ontario. Their fleet on the Lake at that time was the brig ONEIDA and the seized ship LORD NELSON. ***

About a month after War was declared; Lieutenant Woolsey of the Oneida discovered the enemy fleet, under full sail, proceeding towards Sackett's Harbour.

The British Fleet on Lake Ontario consisted of the ROYAL GEORGE, SEN-ECA, PRINCE REGENT, EARL OF MOIRA and SIMCOE. Preparations were made for the oncoming attack, the Oneida was moored in the harbour with one broadside of guns facing the Britishers, while the remaining guns were placed in an improvised battery on the shore. Here, a day previous, a huge 32 pdr., intended for the Oneida, but found too heavy, had been mounted on a pivot. The crew of the Oneida manned the battery and the shore gun. The cannon balls were all too small, but were wrapped in carpet.

The British Navy sailed into the Harbour, and Sailing Master William Vaughan fired the first shot. There was a brisk exchange of shot for over two hours with little effect on either side, until a ball from the 32 pdr. raked the Royal George from stern to bow killing eight men and doing considerable damage. The signal for the defeat was given and the British gave up the attack.

In the fall of 1812, Tompkins became Governor of New York State, and the American fleet on Lake Ontario was taken over by Commodore Isaac Chauncey, a veteran with the war with Tripoli, and one time commander of the Chesapeake. Chauncey was overcautious when it came to fighting, but a genius at organization and discipline. He immediately started to build gun-boats. His flagship was the Oneida, and with his little fleet mustering 40 guns, chased the SIMCOE into Kingston Harbour, but when fired upon by the shore batteries, retreated. Tom Garnet was killed by the first shot, and he was the only casualty on the Oneida. He had been forced to join the British Navy, and after seven years sailing had deserted and joined the American Navy.

In retaliation for the attack on Sackett's Harbour a body of American troops, which were at Ogdensburg, crossed over the river and captured Gananoque, and under Major Forsythe came up the river and bombarded Kingston on November 10th. but no serious damage was done.

At the Harbour ship building was rushed, and it became an important place. In 45 days the MADISON was launched and finished, but by this time navigation was closed, and the American fleet then consisted of 11 ships, although most of these were small converted merchant craft. The new ships were the MADISON, JEFFERSON, and JONES, and work had been started on the new brig, GENERAL PYKE.

General Dearborn was at that time in command of Sackett's Harbour, and under him were General Zebulon Pyke, General Boyd, and Col. Winfield Scott.

In the Fall of 1812, the British launched an attack from Prescott against Ogdensburg. The Americans seeing a flotilla of boats crammed to the gunwales with Canadian soldiers opened fire with two old cannon, one of which had been captured from Burgoyne during the American Revolution.

So effective were the shots that the British did not hazard a landing but put back for the Canadian shore after suffering some loss.

LORD NELSON.

The LORD NELSON was seized while plying her ordinary trade on Lake Ontario, June 5th., 1812, by the brig ONEIDA, commanded by Lieutenant Woolsey, of the United States Navy, nearly two weeks before the declaration of war. She was taken to Sackett's Harbour, N.Y., and on August 26th., at the suit of the United States Government was libeled in the District Court of the United States of America for the District of New York, and afterwards a decree was made ordering the vessel to be sold, and the proceeds to be brought into court, to abide the event of a suit. The vessel was bought by Lieutenant Woolsey of the United States, taken into their service, armed, and used against Great Britain in the War of 1812.

In 1815, James Crook first applied to the American Government for redress, and in 1817, the Clerk of the Court absconded with the money which was to be paid for the Lord Nelson.

In 1819, President Monroe recommended that Congress give the matter immediate attention.

In 1886, President Grover Cleveland recommended the matter "to the favorable consideration of Congress". For 50 years, the Hon. James Crook pushed the case; and for 50 years it was shelved and discussed. By the year 1914, A.D. Crooks, a grand-son of James Crooks brought the long lawsuit to a successful conclusion by gaining the following judgement--

"The United States Tribunal, decides that the agreement given by the Government of the United States to pay to His Britannic Majesty's Government the sum of \$5,000 claimed by the legal representatives of the owners of the Lord Nelson, shall be put on record; and further awards that the said sum shall be paid according with interest at 4% from February 13th., 1819, to April 26th., 1812.

The President of the Tribunal.

Henri Fromageot.

Washington. May 1st., 1914. "

nment

N.B. The American Government had to pay the heirs of the late James Crook, (Hon.) the sum of \$23,644.23¢, the amount coming to the estate being \$5000, the estimated cost of the ship, plus simple interest at 4%.

WAR OF 1812-14.

When this War broke out in 1812, there were very few ships of War on Lake Ontario, and what few that the British had were very small and ill manned. The Americans started in to build ships and by the time of winter freeze-up had completed three frigates and had another on the stocks. To combat against this threat, the British had also completed one or two at the Kingston dockyard, and had laid the keel for the GENERAL WOLFE, the largest one yet at Kingston, and the SIR ISAAC BROCK at York. The former was to carry 24 guns, while the latter was to have 30 guns.

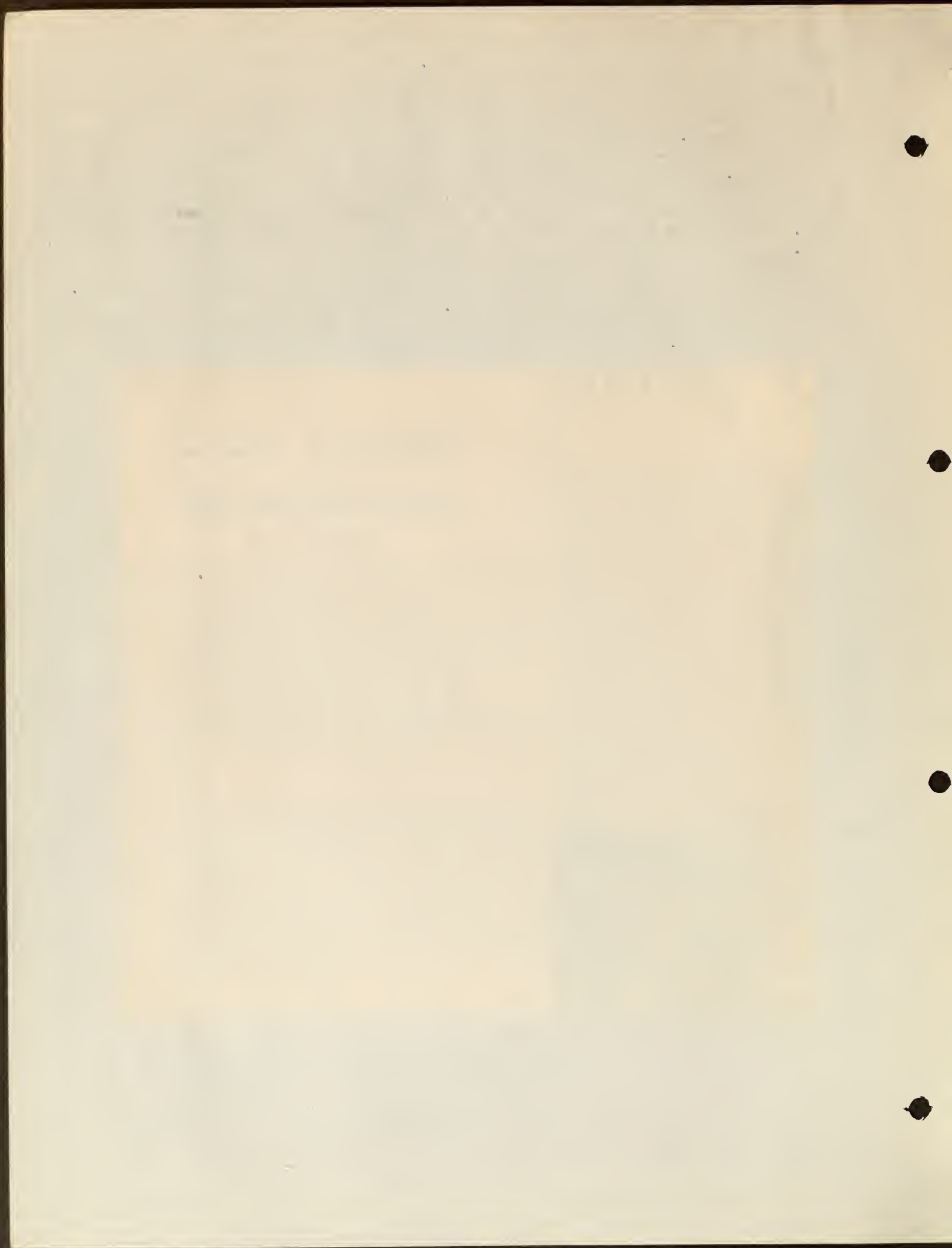
Blockhouses were also built along the line of communication from Montreal to Kingston, as all supplies had to be transported up the St. Lawrence for use in the Upper Lakes.

One of these Blockhouses was erected at Prescott and was called Fort Wellington.



FORT WELLINGTON.

This Fort is situated overlooking the St Lawrence River, and an Historic Plaque was placed at first on the gates entering the Fort but was later transferred to the side of the door entrance to the Fort, the inscription on this plaque is as follows,-



FORT WELLINGTON NATIONAL HISTORIC PARK
PRESCOTT, ONTARIO



A WISE NATION PRESERVES ITS RECORDS
---GATHERS UP ITS MUNIMENTS---DECOR-
ATES THE TOMBS OF ITS ILLUSTRIOUS
DEAD---REPAIRS ITS GREAT PUBLIC
STRUCTURES AND FOSTERS NATIONAL
PRIDE AND LOVE OF COUNTRY BY
PERPETUAL REFERENCE TO THE SACRI-
FICES AND GLORIES OF THE PAST.

... *Joseph Howe*



FORT WELLINGTON NATIONAL HISTORIC PARK

FORT WELLINGTON, which overlooks the majestic St. Lawrence River, was the military stronghold of the Prescott region for half a century. In addition to housing a garrison during extended periods, the fort was called upon for national service on several occasions from the date of its first construction in 1812 until its final abandonment in 1886.

On the outbreak of the War of 1812-14 the British authorities decided to fortify Prescott as one of the most vulnerable points of attack, and as the main base for the defence of communications, between Kingston and Montreal. Fort Wellington was built and named after the Duke of Wellington, whose victory at Salamanca had just then been announced.

The first site selected was Windmill Point, then called New Jerusalem. There General Sir Jeffrey Amherst had his headquarters when, in 1760, he destroyed Fort de Levis and he, no doubt, had recommended it as a suitable site for a fortification. However, when war was actually declared by the United States in 1812, the present location for the fort was chosen and its erection begun.

The main building took the form of a square blockhouse, built of wood and earth, with accommodation for officers and men. At the back of the blockhouse were later constructed artillery barracks, officers' quarters, engineers' storerooms, stables, a forge, a large woodyard, and a lime kiln. The blockhouse was built to accommodate 153 men, and the barracks north of the fort provided quarters for an additional 110 men. The buildings were constructed under the direction of Lt.-Col. Thomas Pearson and Lt.-Col. George R. J. Macdonell, with members of the militia of Grenville County aiding in the work.

The ground reserved for the fort extended to 82½ acres, most of which was cleared. The armament consisted of four 24-pound guns, two 18-pounders and three 12-pounders. At the water's edge, where now stands the Canadian Pacific Railway station, was a battery for the defence of the river.

During the War of 1812-14 two attacks were made by the garrison against Ogdensburg on the opposite bank of the St. Lawrence; the first of these was unsuccessful, but the famous second attack, under Lt.-Col. Macdonell, resulted in the capture of the town and the command of the river.

Fort Wellington also came into action during General Wilkinson's projected attack upon Montreal in 1813. The guns of the fort fired on the passing fleet without apparently doing much damage, though perhaps adding to the discouragement which led finally to the American General's retirement from the field.

After peace was declared in 1815, it was considered that the fort was no longer required, and in 1823 much of the reservation was put up for sale to accommodate the needs of the growing town of Prescott. The grounds were divided into lots and the barracks and buildings at the north fell into private hands. The present area covers only 8½ acres.

In the Rebellion of 1838 Fort Wellington again became the scene of activity and here Lt.-Col. Plomer Young assembled his forces to repel the invasion at Windmill Point. He found the buildings so dilapidated, however, as to be almost useless. After the Battle of the Windmill, military

engineers came from Kingston and rebuilt the blockhouse in the substantial form in which it is seen to-day. A garrison of the Royal Artillery remained at the fort for some years after this period.

By 1866 Fort Wellington had been abandoned, but with news of Fenian raids from the United States side, a local battery of garrison artillery occupied it for a time.

During the Red River Rebellion of 1870 the fort was garrisoned by a company of the 56th Battalion under Captain Hunter. It was also occupied by a garrison in 1886, during the North West Rebellion, after which it was finally relinquished as a military stronghold.

The visitor to-day who reaches Prescott by railway or motor highway will see the fort immediately east of the town, rising above the ramparts and surrounded by a tall palisade.

In the centre of the enclosure stands the blockhouse, a massive stone building of three storeys, fifty feet square with walls four feet thick, pierced with loop-holes. The upper portion, faced with wood, projects beyond the stonework and contains a gallery equipped with trap doors through which the defenders could drop missiles and fire at any enemy who might scale the ramparts and reach the walls of the fort.

On the south side is the entrance to the blockhouse through a narrow opening, guarded by a heavy door. On the ground floor are four rooms, the magazine room on the left, originally used for the storage of non-explosive material, and a similar room on the right, which is now used to house part of the museum exhibits. Along the passage are two adjoining rooms, which, guarded by strong copper-lined doors and furnished with ventilators, formed the powder magazine of the fort. Beneath the floor of the passageway is a well 45 feet deep, designed to supply the fort with water in case of siege.

Passing from the interior of the blockhouse to the parade ground, the visitor's attention is attracted by a subterranean passage about three feet in width and lined with heavy stone, which leads to the caponniere. This building, oblong in shape, with curved end towards the south, was erected in 1838 and was intended as an additional defence to guard the ramparts in case of attack.

On the east of the enclosure stands the original officers' quarters, built in 1812. This building has been renovated and is used as the custodian's residence.

The small log building north of the blockhouse was erected as a residence by Edward Jessup. It was later used as a guardhouse by the various garrisons stationed at Fort Wellington. Edward Jessup was born in Stamford, Connecticut, in 1735. At the outbreak of the Revolutionary War he took up arms for the King and joined the Army, under General Burgoyne. After the war Jessup settled in the township of Augusta, founding the town of Prescott, where he died in 1816.

In 1923, Fort Wellington was placed under the care of the National Parks Branch of the Department of the Interior and is now administered by the Department of Resources and Development.

The museum, situated on the ground floor of the blockhouse, contains many articles of historical interest. The following is a brief description of a number of the exhibits on display:—

Along the south wall is an important collection of British Arms, which includes examples of all the principal rifles from the Brown Bess flintlock, used in the War of 1812, to the Ross rifle, used in World War I; also various sizes of cannon balls, including grape-shot and canister.

At the north end is a heavy wooden mangle equipped with maple rollers and weighted with a ton of stone. It was used in the household of Alpheus Jones in the early part of the 19th century and is believed to be the only one of its kind in Canada. Also on display is the original warrant issued to Alpheus Jones in 1816, appointing him Postmaster at Fort Wellington. He was born in 1794, a son of Ephraim Jones, a native of the Mohawk Valley, who came to Canada after the American Revolution and represented Grenville in the first Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada (1792-6). Alpheus Jones was Collector of Customs and Postmaster at Prescott, where he died in 1863.

On the east wall are a number of ramrods that were used with muzzle loading cannon, also a sweep used for propelling a small river craft.

Along the west wall are a handmade bicycle, a cradle about a hundred and thirty years old, a spinning wheel, and a collection of old documents and pictures of historical interest.

At the northwest corner of the room is a piano, brought from England in 1821 by the Reverend Robert Blakey, who came to Canada to take charge of the Anglican Mission of Prescott and Augusta.

Case No. 1—Contains, among other exhibits, a trumpet used in the Battle of the Windmill; pistols, including a flintlock used in the Battle of the Windmill; friction tubes for firing muzzle loading cannon; rope wads for charging cannon; and shot and powder flasks.

Case No. 2—Contains a collection of swords, including one that was used at the Battle of the Windmill. This engagement took place in November, 1838, when a company of filibusters under the command of a Polish officer named Von Schultz crossed from Ogdensburg and was met by the Canadian Militia. Von Schultz and his men were forced to surrender unconditionally. The windmill from which the battle takes its name is situated about a mile and a half east of Prescott. It was converted into a lighthouse in 1873.

Case No. 3—Contains Indian squaw's beaded dress, Indian skinning knives and gouges; also early Indian pottery.

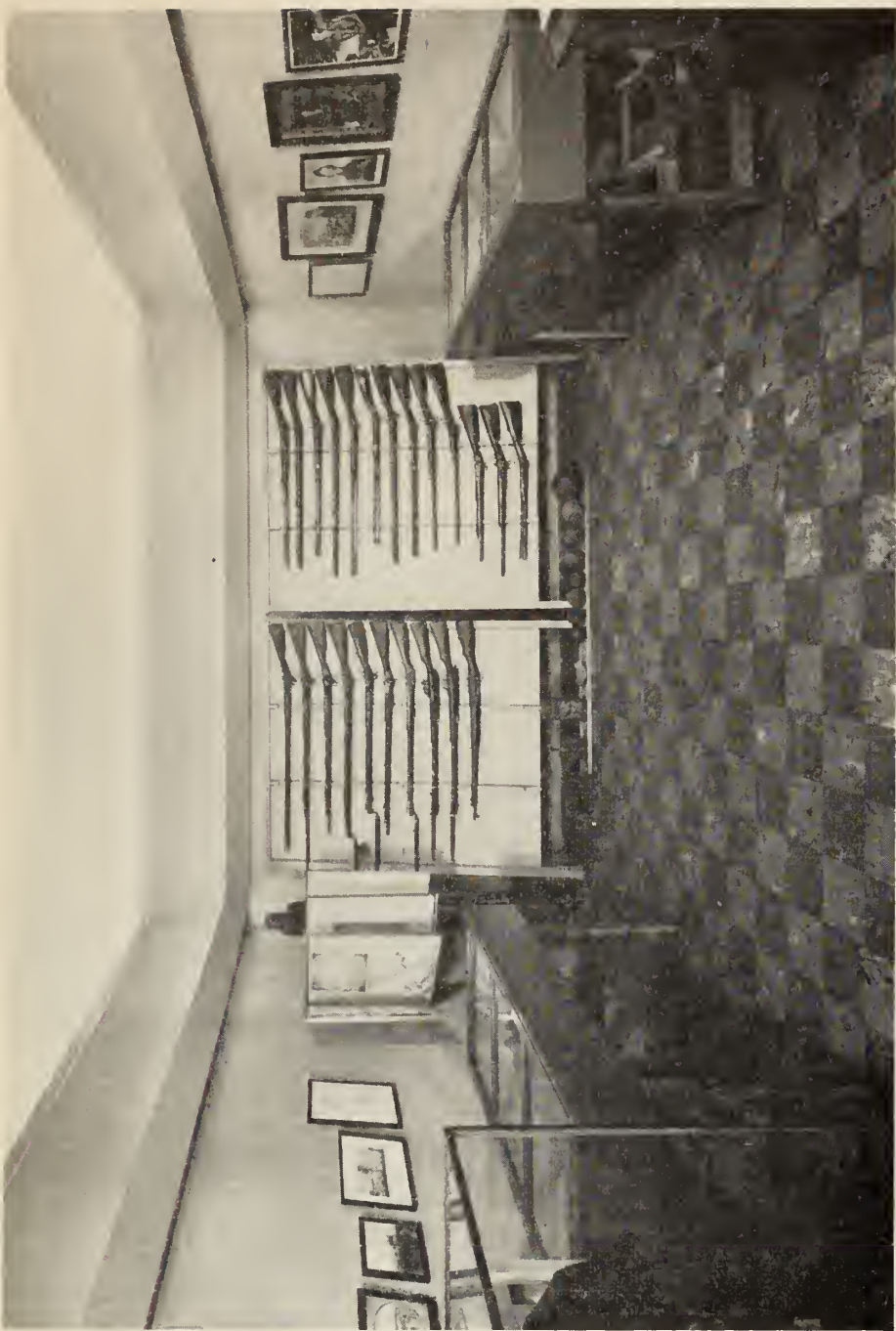
Case No. 4—Contains articles associated with the pioneer days of Prescott and vicinity. These include a goffering iron, skates, handmade comb, candle wick, handmade nails and chisel, and a mill pick used for cutting grooves in mill stones.

Displayed on the tables along the east wall are articles which were in use about the time Fort Wellington was built. These include candle moulds, a bed-warmer, griddles, a handmade axe, foot-warmer, hide covered saddle trunk, clock reels for measuring wool, leather water bucket, old lanterns, and a compass belonging to the schooner *Polly M. Rogers*.

The wall case contains uniforms of the period from 1837 to 1885.

DEPARTMENT OF RESOURCES AND DEVELOPMENT
DEVELOPMENT SERVICES BRANCH
NATIONAL PARKS AND HISTORIC SITES SERVICE
OTTAWA :: CANADA







OTTAWA
EDMOND CLOUTIER, C.M.G., B.A., L.Ph.,
KING'S PRINTER AND CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY
1950

"FORT WELLINGTON"

"Constructed in 1812-13, under the direction of Lt-Col's. Thomas Pearson, and George R.J. Macdonell, as the main post of the Defence of the communications between Kingston and Montreal, and named Fort Wellington in honor of the victory gained at Salamanca, July 22nd., 1812.

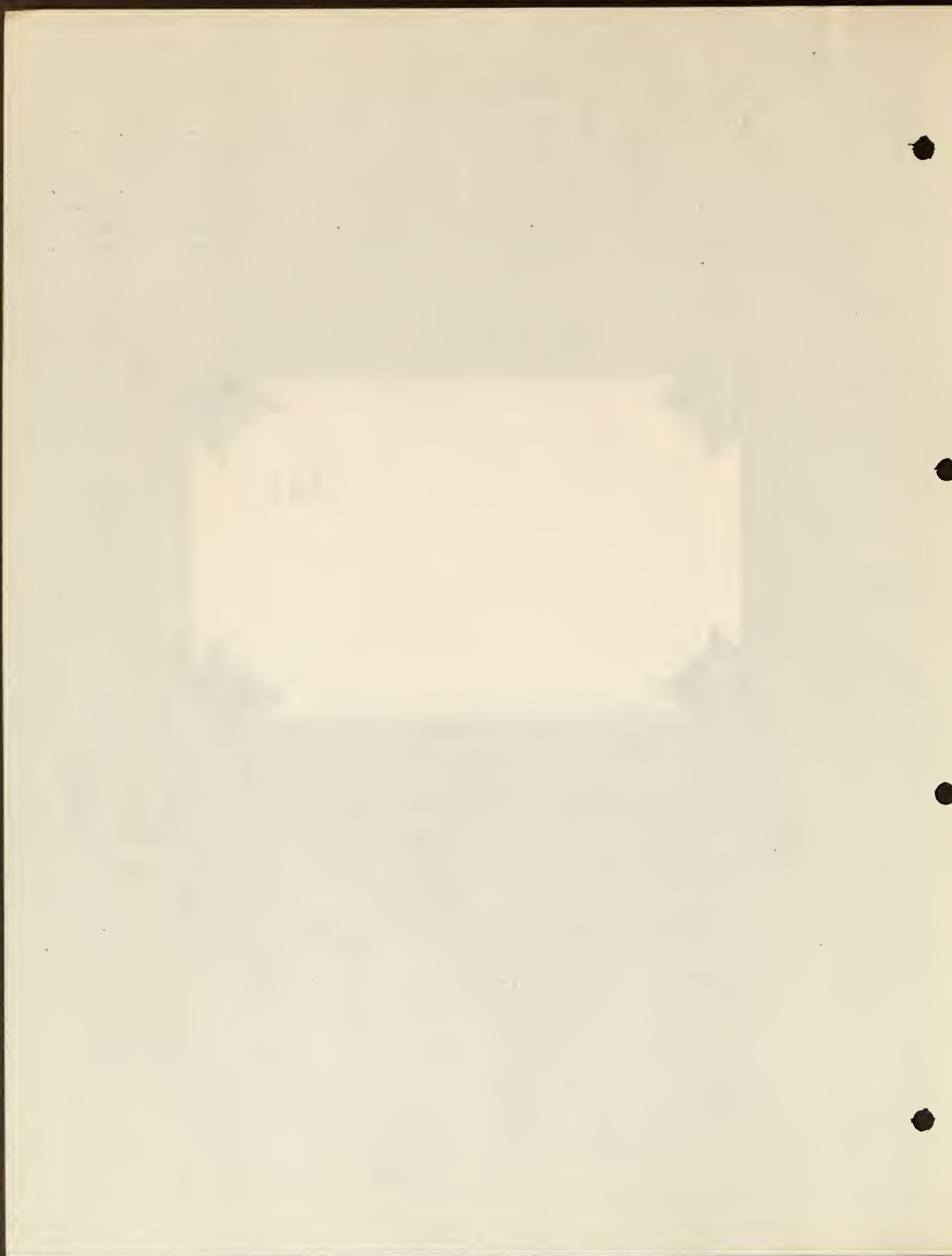
Here Lt-Col. G.R.J. Macdonnell assembled the forces that took Ogdensburg on February 22nd., 1813. Here also Lt-Col. Philomer Young assembled the troops engaged in repelling the invasion at the Windmill, 10th-13th. November, 1838."



Another Blockhouse built along this line of communication was one on Chimney Island, an Island in the St Lawrence opposite Mallorytown Landing.

The Cairn marking this Blockhouse and known as "Chimney Island Cairn" was erected by the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada and was unveiled at the Landing on September 11th., 1937; the ceremony being under the auspices of the Brockville Historic Society--Brig.-Gen. E.A. Cruikshank, Chairman of the Monument Board, was the Chief Speaker.

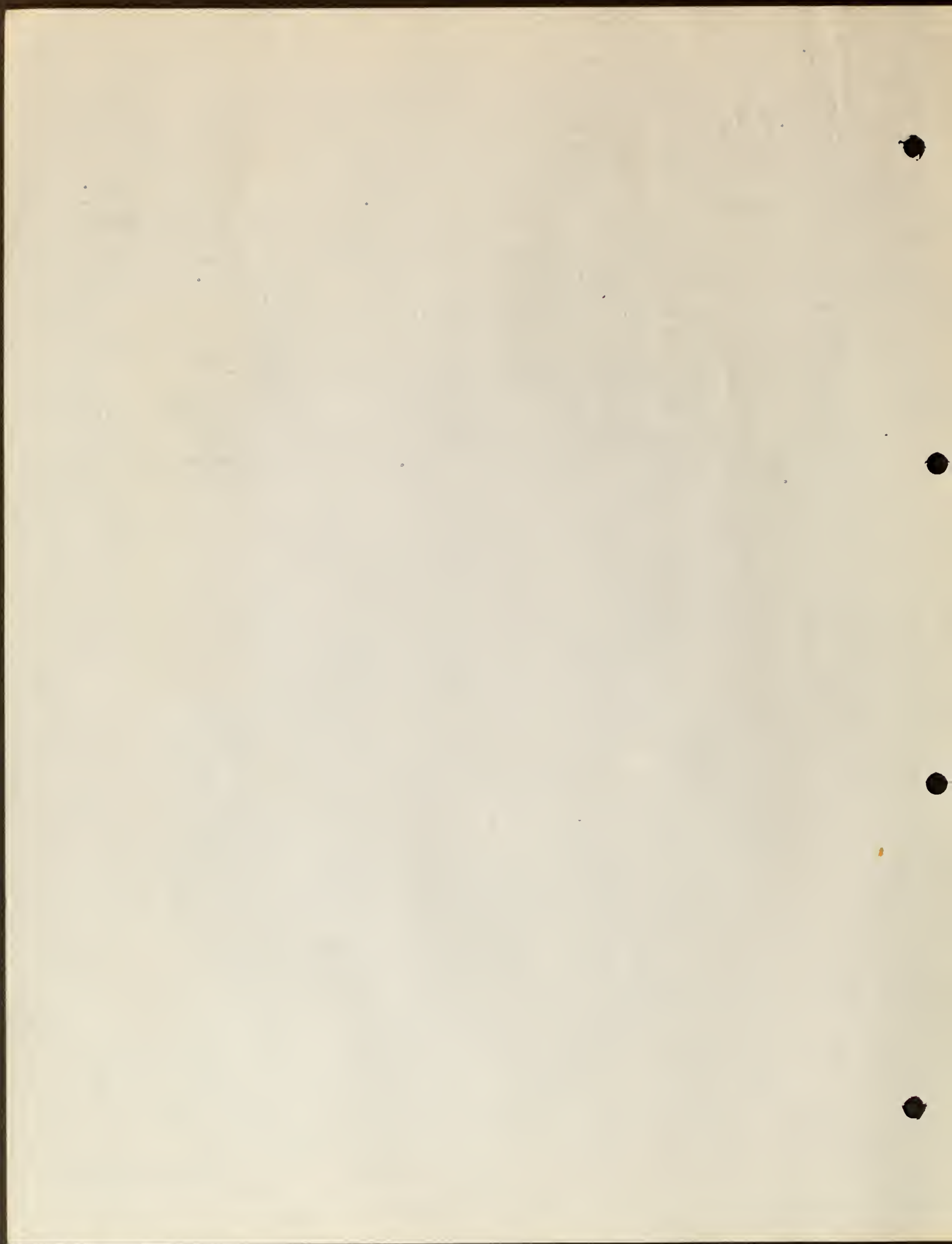
Inscription is as follows,--



Another Blockhouse erected was at Gananoque, as this town was also considered an important point on the line of communication along the River. The site of this Blockhouse was erected on an eminence overlooking the Gananoque River, the bridge over that stream, and the early mills that were established at that point. Its site is also marked with a suitable tablet of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada.

Gananoque was indeed a garrison hamlet. In addition to the Blockhouse itself (including a breastwork of oak and timber) with accommodations for six officers and 200 men, that fortification was enclosed in a line of pickets, which also furnished protection for a cook-house capable of feeding 180 men, and had all sanitary conveniences. On the outskirts was a wood yard containing 500 cords of wood, and elsewhere there were barrack stores, a provision store, a forage barn, a commissary office, dragoon's stables, and on the shore of the river a temporary barracks for marines and sailors whose services were utilized in moving stores up and down the river on in convoying parties of boats.

This Blockhouse was erected by the MacDonald Brothers, who played such an important part in the early development of the community, and who were also builders of the blockhouse on Bridge (Chimney) Island, and it undoubtedly deterred the enemy from launching additional raids upon the village since it mounted two 12 pdr. cannonades, 2 --4 pdr's; and one 3 pdr.

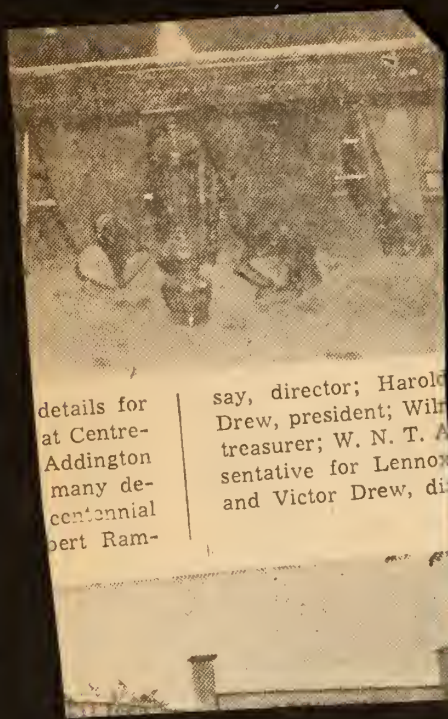




1812

ON NOV. 10, A NAVAL EN-
GAGEMENT WAS FOUGHT
AT THE ENTRANCE TO
KINGSTON HARBOUR
BETWEEN H.M.S. ROYAL
GEORGE AND U.S.S. ONEIDA
SUPPORTED BY AMERICAN
SCHOONERS.

PREPARED BY KINGSTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY 1903



details for
at Centre-
Addington
many de-
centennial
bert Ram-

say, director; Harold
Drew, president; Wil
treasurer; W. N. T. A
sentative for Lennox
and Victor Drew, di

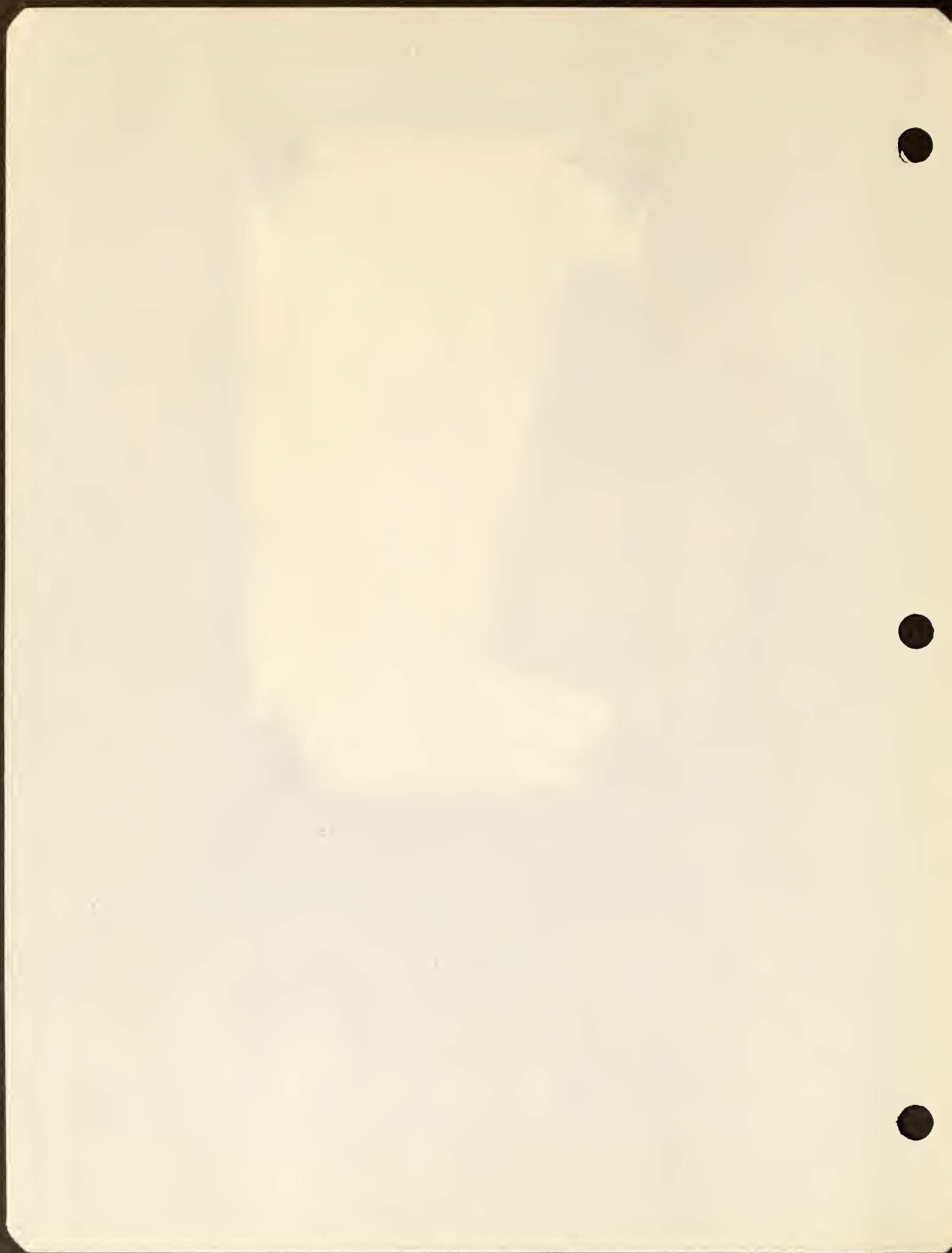


Plaque at Kingston, Ont.

The above plaque ,places in the Macdonald Park by the Kingston Historical Society bears the following inscription.

1812.

On November 10th, a Naval Engagement was fought at the entrance to Kingston Harbour between H.M.S. ROYAL GEORGE and U.S.S. ONEIDA supported by American schooners.

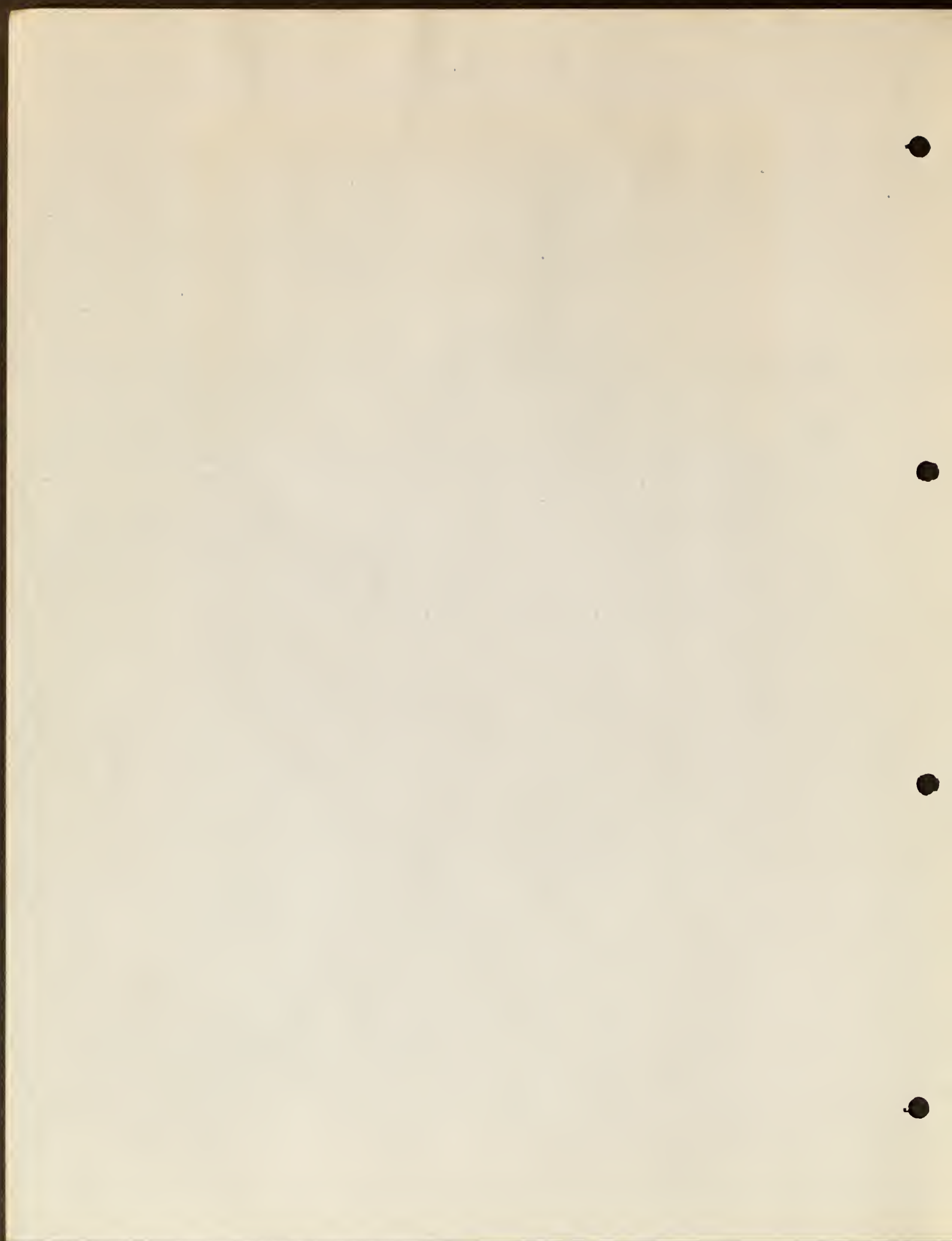


WAR OF 1812-14.

BATTLE OF CLAYTON.

The forgotten Battle of French Creek was only one item in that valient and unspectacular defensive measure. The immediate effect of this fight amid the snow squalls was negligible. Maj-Gen. Brown reported ten reluctant Americans--for their hearts were not hardened against us--killed and wounded by our grape-shot, cannister, & cannon balls in this attack on their encampment. The one little river schooner run on the rocks could not make much transport difference among the hundreds of boats in which they were trying to descend the St Lawrence. The result of the "engagement"--for so it is enrolled in the Royal Navy records--was to bring down Commodore Chauncy's big boys--his ship frigates the PIKE and the MADISON and his large brigs--out of the deep water of Lake Ontario, and tie them up in the islands and currents of the St Lawrence, where they were too big to fight or to convoy or convey the troops. Yeo had his two large ship-rigged vessels, the ROYAL GEORGE and the WOLFE, which he had kept at Kingston, now free to menace Sacketts Harbour or keep the invaders away from his base in Navy Bay, where he was beginning the super-dreadnought of all time on the Lakes, the three-decker ST LAWRENCE of 112 guns. When he got her afloat she ended the war on Lake Ontario without firing a shot.

These defensive tactics plus Canadian patriotism crested and shattered the ill-planned, ill-starred invasion, at Chrysler's Farm and Chateauguay. So Canada stayed free to defend freedom against tyranny shoulder to shoulder with those other sons of freedom who have proved such good neighbours for 135 years after our forgiven and forgotten first meeting where Clayton, N.Y. was to be.



18

Campaign of 1813.

The first engagement in the Campaign of 1813 was a Raid on the Town of Brockville on February 6th by American troops from Ogdensburg.

This part of the New York frontier was defended by Brown's little Brigade of 600 men.(**) who was under the command of Captain Ben Forsythe, and he after being appointed Major raided the Town and took home 50 prisoners.

Incensed at this Raid, the British collected a force of 800 men, and under the command of Lt-Col. George R.J. Macdonnell crossed the river on the ice and attacked Ogdensburg. Forsythe retreated and the town was speedily captured on February 22nd, 1813. After looting the town, ~~all~~ the public stores were destroyed, and the Canadians retired back across to Fort Wellington.

Casualties were three of the Americans were killed, and a number wounded; while the British lost 20 killed, and a great number wounded.

British troops taking part in this engagement were,-

Cornwall Militia, Glengarry Militia, and the Glengarry Fencibles.

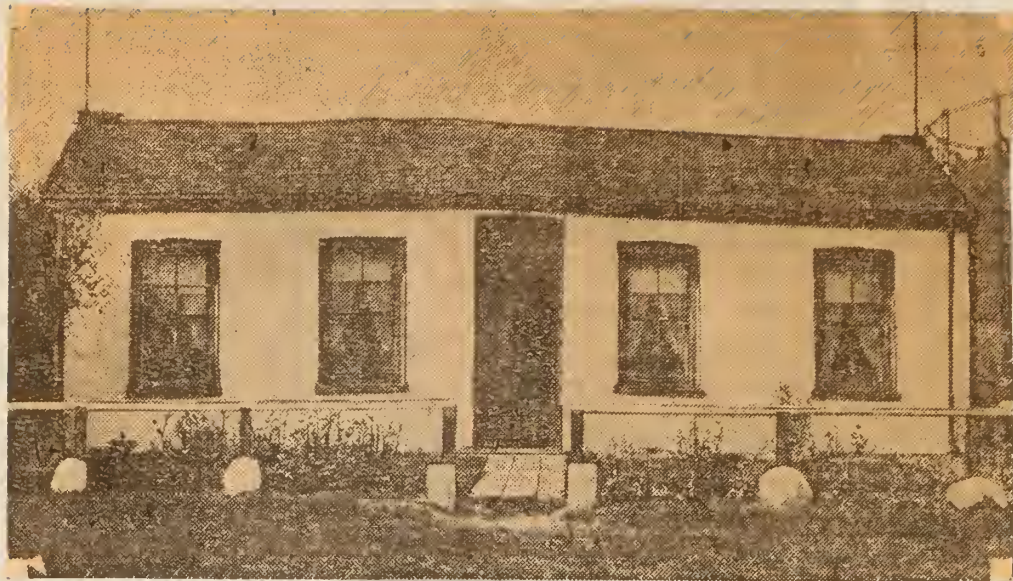
** (Brown's men received the magnificent sum of \$6.66 a month, and were expected to clothe themselves).

Capture of York.

After Navigation opened the Americans at Sackett's Harbour decided to attack the Town of York, and on April 25th., 1813, Commodore Isaac Chauncey with 16 sail stood out for Canadian shores to destroy the ships being built by the British there. This place was chosen instead of Kingston as the SIR ISAAC BROCK was still on the ways being ready for caulking, and two lesser companion ships the DUKE OF GLOUCESTER and the PRINCE REGENT laying near by. This place was easier to take as Kingston had strong looking fortifications at that time.

General Roger Haele Sheaffe, Commander at York, knew that an attack was eminent, and although he knew York was defenceless, he did not make any attempt to better his position. The only fortifications he had were as follows,- West of the Town, opposite Gibraltar Point, and in the angle formed by Garrison Creek and the Bay, lay the Fort; a rough earthwork enclosing staunchly built log blockhouses; the Government House; Barracks; and some smaller buildings. In 1811, a temporary stone magazine, storing 500 kegs of powder and tons of shot was built on the southern side of the earthwork facing the lake. Several hundred yards to the West stood the Western Battery, nearby the present site of the Prince's Gates; this being the most westerly defence of York. Still farther West lay a few mounds marking the site of the old French fort FORT ROUILLE, described by American invaders as old FORT TARRENTO. Between the western battery and the main fort stood the centre or half moon battery. North and West of the fort and the two batteries were wooded areas interspersed with clearings; while at the fort was a large common. To the East lay the Garrison Creek ravine with a bridge spanning the stream and connecting with the road leading to the town.

For the Defence of York, Sheaffe had two complete 12 pdr's. also two 18 pdr's., and a 12 pdr. minus trunnions, relics of the war with France, and with these five pieces his troops fought the battle. Had Sheaffe been on the job, he would have had a much formidable battery for down at the shipyard, where the SIR ISAAC BROCK was being built, lay the long '12's and carronades of the PRINCE REGENT frozen in the ice and mire. They had been removed from the ship to be placed in the Brock when completed; the PRINCE REGENT being fitted with a smaller armament taken from the DUKE OF GLOUCESTER.



Government House.

This old house still standing on the site of old Fort York was once the residence of Governor Simcoe.

With the enemy in sight, a frantic effort was made to dig the long 12's from the ice, but it was then too late.

As regards men, Sheaffe had a very meagre supply. On the Saturday, (24th. April) previous to the attack, 180 men of the 8th. King's Regiment under Captain Neil McNeill had arrived from Kingston bound for Fort George; so that with this addition, the muster roll for the Defence of York was as follows, -

8th. Regiment.....	180	men.
Royal Newfoundlanders.....	100	" .
Glengarry Fencibles.....	60	" .
Royal Artillery.....	13	" .
Artificers & Dockmen.....	50	" .
3rd. York Militia.....	250	" .
Indians.....	40	" .
Total	693	Men.

At 5.00 P.M., Monday April 26th., a signalman posted on the high bluffs at Scarboro caught the first glimpse of Chauncey's fleet. A messenger mounted in haste and rode towards the town. The signal arm on a long pole wigwagged up and down, telegraphing the news to the watchers closer in that the enemy had been sighted. Signal guns boomed their warning message, and the bell in St James Church was rung. The Militia dropped their daily tasks and assembled at the market place on King St. Chauncey's Fleet was too far out on the lake to attempt a landing that evening and the garrison confidently awaited his coming in the morning. Sheaffe was in ignorance of the Americans point of attack, but he posted Captain Eustace's Company of the King's Regiment to the east of the town lest a surprise be attempted in that section while the main forces awaited at the Fort at Garrison Creek.

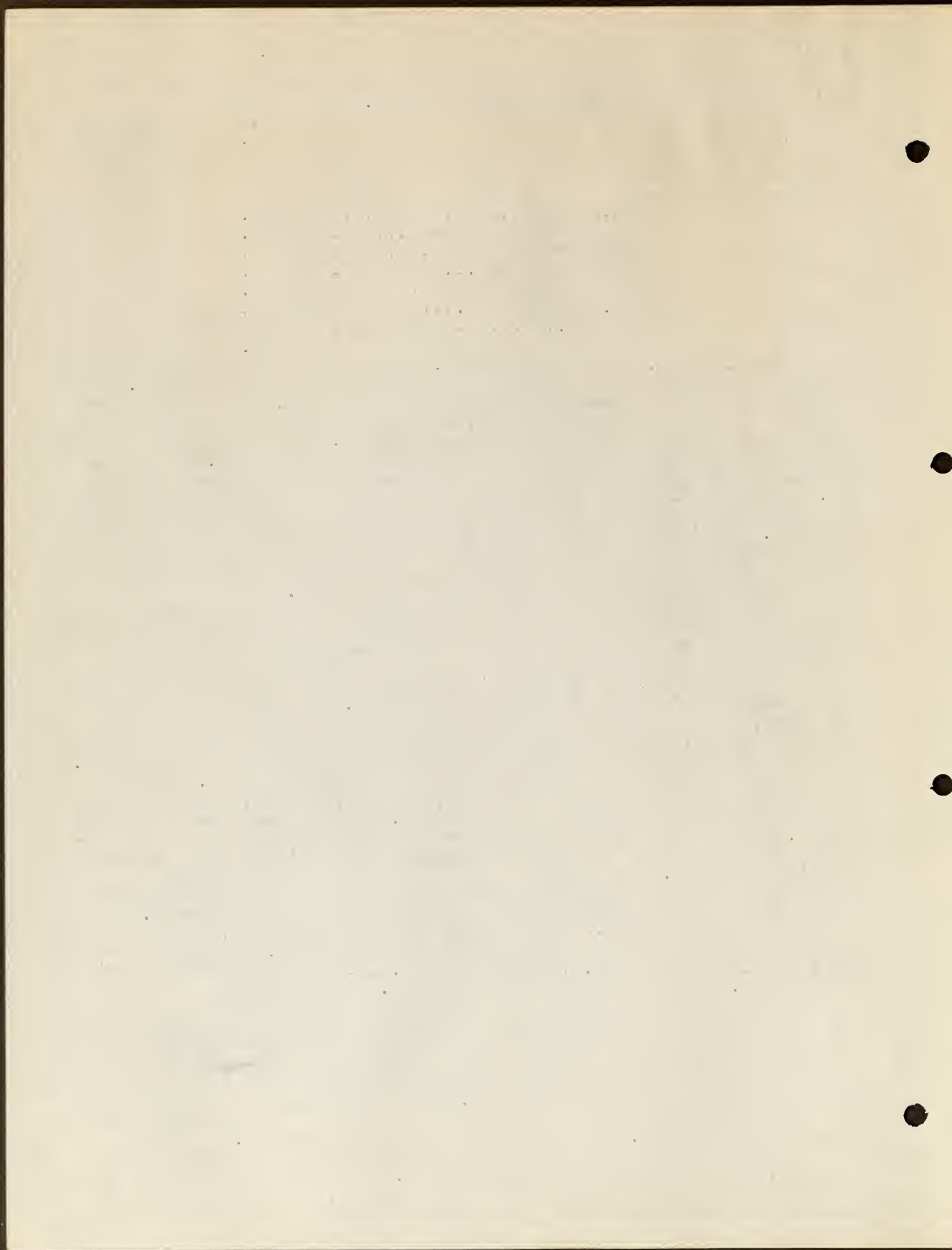
Next morning when the mists were swept away by the brisk breeze, Chauncey's vessels were spread two miles off the mainland bearing down on Gibraltar Point with the Stars and Stripes, and long streamers of red, white, and blue fluttering from the mast-heads as the ships ploughed steadily ahead. The Commodore's Flagship the PRESIDENT MADISON carrying 24-32 pdr's. dwarfed most of the others. This flotilla, strictly speaking, was not a battle fleet, though capable of firing a broadside of 1000 pounds. It consisted chiefly of schooners, which before the War, had been in the carrying trade but now impressed for further service.

There was the brig ONEIDA, carrying 16 short 24 pdr's. and the schooners, - HAMILTON, SCOURAGE, TOMPINS, CONQUEST, GROWLER, JULIA, ASP, PEST, FAIR AMERICAN, ONTARIO, & LADY OF THE LAKE.; the transports -- RAVEN, LARK, & FLY. Most of these were manned by crews less than 50, though the MADISON carried 200, and the ONEIDA 100; thus Chauncey's sailors equalled York's defenders.

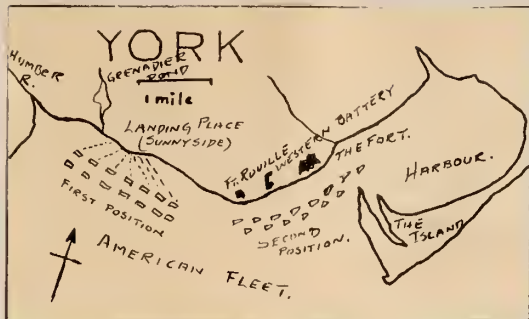
Aboard these vessels in addition to the 700 sailors and marines were 1700 American regulars, Riflemen, and Militia under Maj-Gen. Henry Dearborn, with Brig-Gen. Zebulon M Pike, second-in-command. The Force consisted of Forsythe's Riflemen to lead in the attack; Detachments of the 6th.; 15th.; 16th.; & 21st. U.S. Infantry; 3rd. U.S. Artillery, and McClure's Volunteers. This was the real striking arm.

General Pike had begged permission from General Dearborn to lead the attack, and this having been granted, his speech to his men before he sailed from Sackett's Harbour was, - "that they must be mindful of the honor of their country, and the disgrace which had recently tarnished our arms, but he hoped the blow of an unresisting enemy would never stain the weapons of his soldiers". "The unoffending citizens of Canada are many of them our own countrymen, and the poor Canadians have been forced into the War. Their property must be held sacred."

As Chauncey's fleet bore westward about seven o'clock in the morning, the plan of attack was disclosed. They would attempt to land at the clearing, where once stood old Fort Rouille, and thus launch their attack from the west, first on the fort at Garrison Creek, and later on



the town. Quietly perceiving their purpose Sheaffe disposed his small force for the Defence. Major James Givens and the 40 Indians were dispatched westward along the lake frontier to delay the landing parties



at the point of disembarkation till the regulars could be sent to their aid. The Americans on the vessels saw the Indians and a few officers hurrying through the woods on the banks, and the ships opened fire on them as well as on the fortification. The company of Glengarry Fencibles was instructed to go to the aid of the Indians.

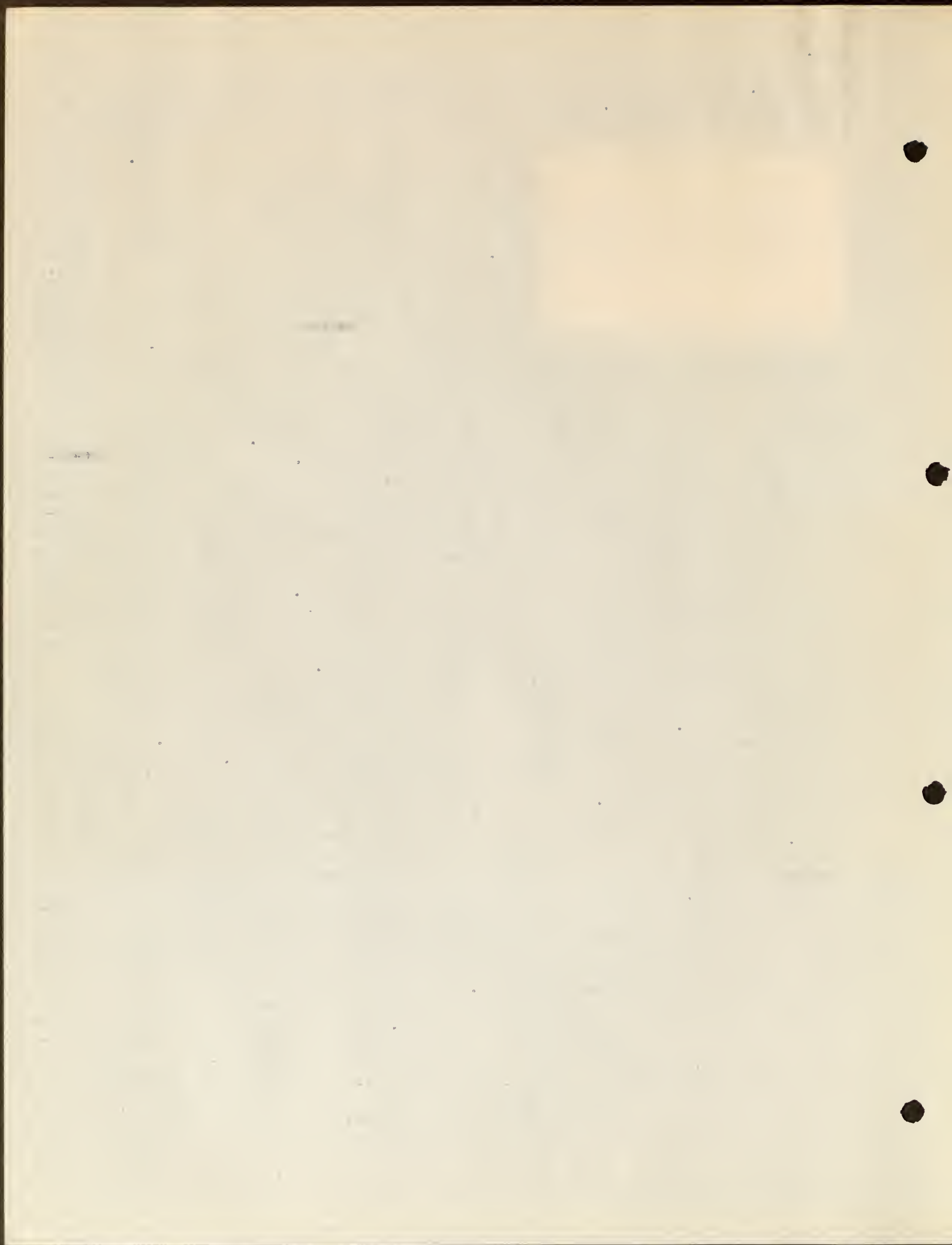
Captain Eustace's company at the east of the town was ordered in, and the Grenadiers of the King's (119 men), under Captain McNeill and the Newfoundlanders under Col. Heathcote

were directed to move westward parallel to the lake shore, but sufficiently far from it to screen their presence from the keen lookouts on the American ships, several of which were bearing close into the shore. Sheaffe's plan was to mask his regulars until the enemy was landing, then to pounce on them like a hawk and give them the bayonet.

A big mistake, however, was made, when Maj-Gen. Shaw, the Adjutant-General of Militia led a portion of the 3rd. Yorks on a road at the back of the woods to guard against a flank attack on the North, he also, lead the Glengarry Company from the direction assigned to it and marched it along with the Militia; as a result the Glengarrians came late into action, and instead of being near the Indians at the commencement they found themselves in the locality of what is now Hyde Park, and too far away to give adequate aid to their hard pressed comrades. Thus we find the disposition of the defending forces at the outset--The Indians scouting along the waterfront; the King's Grenadiers and the Newfoundlanders marching parallel but out of sight of the enemy; and farther north on another parallel road the Militia and the Glengarrians.

In the meantime the stiff breeze bellied the sails of the fleet and drove it past the point where Chauncey and Dearborn had selected to land their men. The soldiers manned the decks, and along side the vessels the boats and batteaux trailed ready for the landing parties. The anchors went down with a rattle off the present South Parkdale. The ships' boats were pulled close in, and into them like monkeys went Forsythe's Riflemento lead the attack. With a cheer the boats pulled away from the ships and headed for the narrow beach in front of the present Sunnyside Station. The high banks sloped to the water-line at this point and provided an opportunity for the invaders to rally before their first rush at the defenders, but all this time they were being harassed by the Indian Sharpshooters.

Assured of the point of landing Captain McNeill brought his Grenadiers and Newfoundlanders down to the bank and drew them up in a line while the balls from the guns of the Madison and grape and canister from the smaller guns on the schooners whined and screamed a tornado of death to cover the landing party. In return the defenders had only their muskets but their fire seemed to have been sufficiently brisk to cause the enemy's boats to pause for a minute. Oarsmen stopped rowing and hesitated but the momentary lull was too much for the excited American Commander, Pike, standing on the deck of the Madison--"By---", he cried,--"I can't stay here any longer. Come, Jump in." he shouted to his Staff, and overboard he and they went in a boat Chauncey had reserved for them, and the rowers bent their backs to the task. With a cry Forsythe's men in the landing boats surged forward again, and as their keels struck the gravel on the beach they were overboard taking what shelter they could to return the fire of the Indians and the British. They stretched out in a chain, while more boats with regulars were coming ashore, the rowers



whipping their oars through the water like racers. The 15th., and 16th. U.S. Infantry, forming the first brigade, quietly landed bringing with them two pieces of Artillery. Next came three platoons of the reserve of the first brigade under Major Swan, their officers shouting orders "Overboard men" and "Form up behind the Colors".

Major Eustes, with an Artillery Train, covered by his own men, was hurried ashore, the boxes of ammunition kept clear of the water. Then came four platoons of McClure's Volunteer Corps, and last of all six platoons of the 21st. U.S. Regiment.

As the invaders hustled, the guns from the ships kept up a murderous fire into the British ranks. Men fell, and Captain Loring, aide to Gen. Sheaffe had his horse shot from under him.

Major King of the U.S. Infantry lined up his men for the charge. The gallant McNeill at the head of his Grenadiers shouted "Bayonets lads", and at the same time a ball struck him and he spun round dead. General Sheaffe rallied the men and a counter-attack was driven home right down to the waters edge. Lieutenant of McClure's Volunteers received a bayonet thrust through his shoulder as he stepped from a boat at the head of his men, others toppled in the water with blood pouring from their bullet torn bodies. Thus at close quarters it was a battle of bayonets, and Pike gave the order--"The Riflemen in front will maintain their ground at all hazards. No man except the light troops in front to lead the charge with bayonets". The weight of numbers upon the beach and bank began to tell, and although General Sheaffe, his Aide, Captain Loring, and Colonel Heathcote, repeatedly beat off the attacks of the 15th. & 16th. U.S. Infantry, they were slowly forced back. The Americans got control of the beach, and brought their field pieces and howitzers into action and Donald McLean, Clerk of the Assembly, was killed during the struggle, the brilliant scarlet coats and white cross-belts of the Grenadiers made shining targets for Forsythe's Riflemen who harried them from the left and right flanks.

Through the woods between the landing place at old Fort Rouille the combatants stubbornly fought; the Americans experienced difficulty in dragging along their guns. Sheaffe placed a detachment of the King's with some Militia near the edge of the wood to protect his left flank, and these successfully repulsed a column of the enemy which were advancing along the bank at the lake side. The American fleet now came to the aid of the attackers for as soon as the last man had been put ashore, Chauncey ordered "Weigh Anchor" and his vessels commenced to beat eastward firing at the retreating Canadian and British troops, and into the Fort.

The fight in the woods waged all morning, and it was almost two o'clock in the afternoon when Pike's men appeared in the clear space in the rear of Fort Rouille.

Some of the British collected behind the Western Battery, west of the main fortification. In this Battery were the 2-18 pdr's. minus trunnions which had been placed into service. Some of the Newfoundlanders had clamped the old pieces to pine logs and pointed them at the hostile vessels. A charge was rammed home in one of them, and an officer after pointing the gun to see whether the ball would take effect climbed on to the top of the bastion for a better view. Behind the gun stood the travelling magazine, a large wooden chest filled with cartridges for the big guns. The Bombardiere was waiting the word to fire and he held his lighters fuse behind him as required by the drill but unfortunately too near the magazine. His limstock made contact with a cartridge in it with the result that which followed was terrific and tragic. Every man in the battery was blown into the air. The Officer, who stood on the top of the bastion, was hurled down but escaped with bruises. One of the 18 pdr's was overturned and the platform torn up; headless and legless blackened trunks were scattered before the eyes of the survivors: 18 men being killed and nearly all the rest injured.

A valient attempt was made to get the battery into action to meet



An Artists conception of the Blowing up of the Fort.

This Act was considered one of the coups of the War. The Fort was hard-pressed by the invading American troops on April 27th., 1813, and after a seven hour battle, the powder magazine, containing 500 bbls. of gun powder was blown up. The explosion killed 52 of the invaders, including General Pike and his two aides, and wounded 180 of the American soldiers.

the oncoming foe, guns were righted, but Sheaffe sent an order to return to Government square in the Fort. The two guns were spiked and the remaining defenders fell back to the main fortification with the Americans advancing in column behind them. The guns of the fleet still kept firing as they moved eastward and anchored midway between Gibraltar Point and the Fort. Cannon balls soon began to find their mark on the blockhouses and earthworks. As soon as it appeared that hand to hand fighting would take place at the fort, the women and children were moved out. A feeble attempt of a stand was made at the half-moon battery, but was short-lived; they falling back to the Government Square, where the two 12 pdr's. were located, and it was here that the final stand was made by the defenders of York.

Convinced that further fighting with his meagre force was futile, General Sheaffe gave the hurried order--"Destroy the Public Stores, and blow up the Magazine". An Artillery Sergeant sped to the task. The Magazine a stone building, containing 500 kegs of powder stood on the lake front. A time fuse was laid to it. Meanwhile with victory in sight, the American troops marched up to the western side of the main earthwork, and General Pike ordered General Wolworth of the 16th. U.S. Infantry to make the assault. Suddenly the guns of the fort opened fire, halting the foes. Pike then ordered his men to wait until the field pieces could be brought up by Major Eustes. The delay was scarcely necessary as the defence had come to an end. The guns were spiked and off marched the British over the Garrison Creek Bridge and along the road to town.

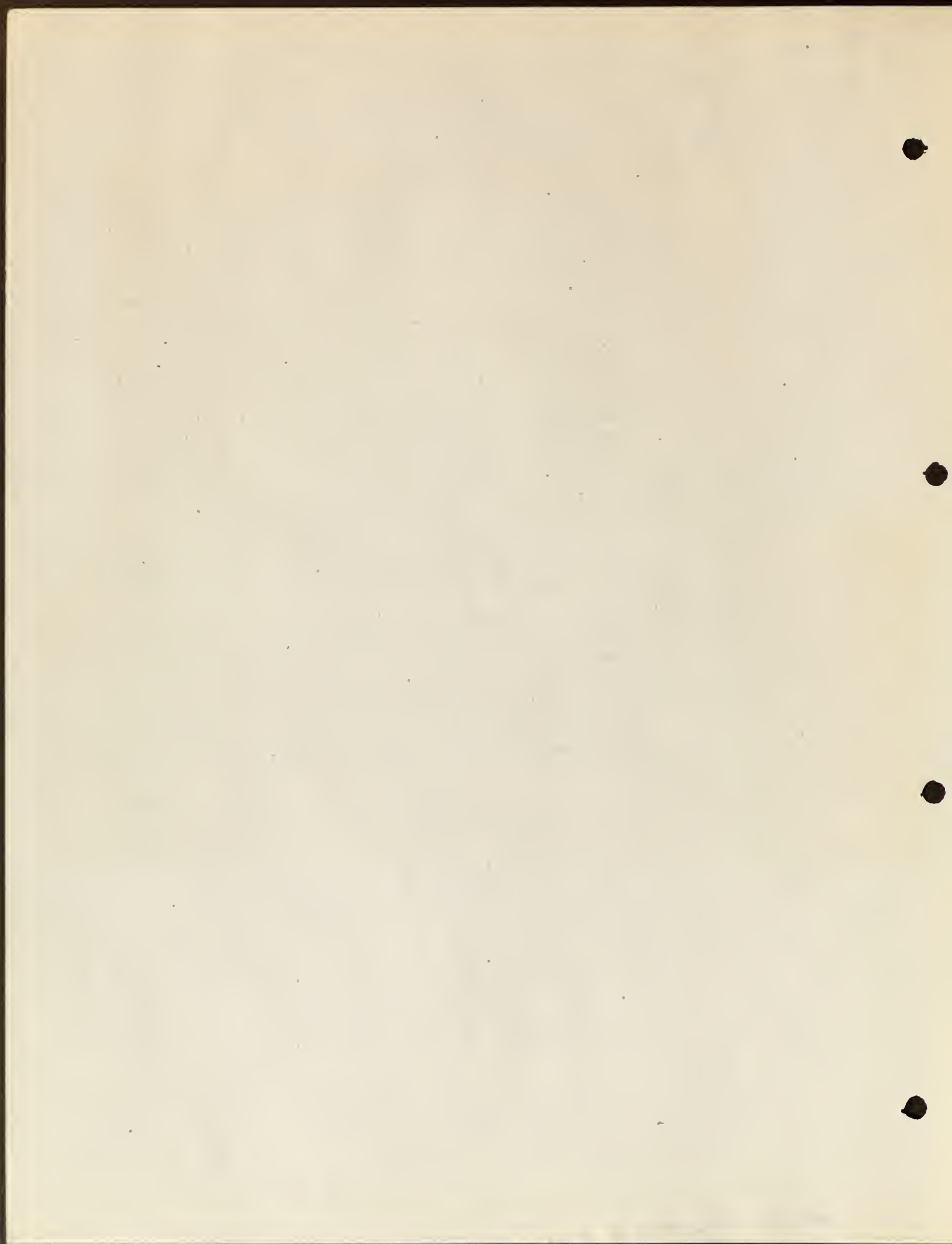
Then over the earthworks came the Americans with a rush unaware that the right flank of their column was but yards away from the quickly burning fuse leading to the powder magazine. Recklessly they pushed along while the British regulars followed by the Militia quickly wound out the East Gate.

Pike, a happy man, with York in his grasp, sat down on a stump while a stout British sergeant, Joseph Shepherd by name, was brought up for interrogation. But the General never finished his query for as he spoke a tremendous ripping flash rent the fort. The earth rocked and an immense cloud ballooned into the air. The British, looking back, beheld a great confused mass of smoke, timber, men, earth, and stone ascend to a great height. The smoke lifted higher but in a moment the debris rained back to earth, some of it falling on the last of the Militia, who were retreating.

Captain Loring was wounded and his second horse killed as he sped away from the Fort.

When the cloud of smoke and dust had blown away the American survivors anxiously looked around for their General and found him on the ground with a gash in his chest from a falling piece of masonry, nearby, wounded lay the British sergeant. Mortally wounded, Pike turns his head as he hears loud cheering--"The Union Jack is coming down General", one of his officers tells him--"The Stars and Stripes are going up". He smiled but couldn't speak. The soldiers carried him to the waters edge, where he was placed in a boat and taken aboard the schooner PEST. An hour later he died on the PRESIDENT MADISON. The explosion of the magazine was the great disaster that befell the Americans that day. It killed 28 outright and wounded 222 more. Among the wounded was Stephen H. Moore, Captain in the Baltimore Volunteers--"This horrible explosion has deprived me of my left leg, and otherwise grievously wounded me" he wrote, "as I was taken from the field and carried on board the Commodore's ship, where my leg was amputated."

Following the explosion the Americans feared a counter-attack, and Colonel Pierce of the U.S. Infantry, who succeeded Pike in command, ordered them to be ready for an assault, or to move forward to the attack. But Sheaffe had no intention of counter attacking. With the remnant of his force clear of the Fort, his men marched along the Garrison road toward the town. A halt was called at Elmsley House (Near the intersection of King and Simcoe), and some of the officers were for making another stand, but



Sheaffe would not hear of it. He gave the orders for the destruction of the SIR ISAAC BROCK, but none thought the DUKE OF GLOUCESTER was worth burning, so it fell into the hands of the enemy to be filled up and taken away. The brig PRINCE REGENT had sailed for Kingston a few days before the appearance of Chauncey's squadron.

At three o'clock, Sheaffe and 180 regulars, were off at double quick toward the road to Kingston. They destroyed the Don Bridge as they crossed it to prevent pursuit. Back in the town the 3rd. York Militia remained to face the Yankee music, their two officers--Colonel William Chewell, and Major William Allan were instructed to make the best terms they could with the Americans. Having secured the fort, Colonel Pierce ordered the invaders to enter the town, and from 3 to 4 p.m. his men paraded the streets, entering the houses and stores, and generally making free with private property.

Dr. John Strachan, Archdeacon of York, when he heard the great explosion of the magazine hurried home and found Mrs. Strachan terror stricken.

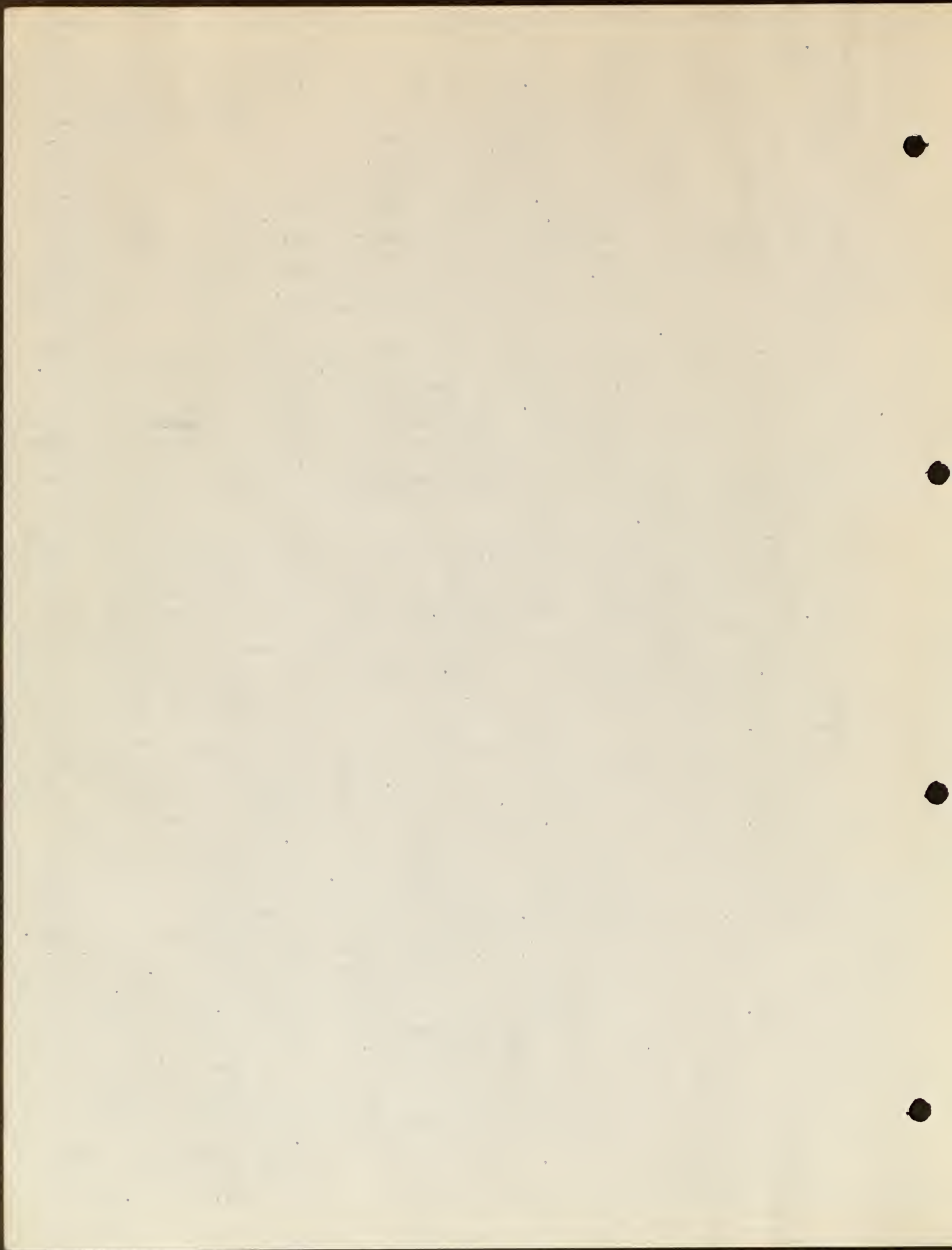
He sent her to a friend's place some distance from the town and then made his way to the garrison. John Beverly Robinson joined him, and they met with Colonel Chewell and Major Allan to assist in arranging the terms of surrender. This was a difficult task for when Dearborn heard of Pike being wounded he ordered a boat and was rapidly rowed ashore where he swore "he would make the town smoke for it"; as he and his officers thought that the destruction of the magazine had been a deliberate trap to destroy his men.

When the four Canadian representatives met Colonel Mitchell and Major King of the American army at Mr. Cruikshanks' house not far from the Fort, a difficulty arose because the Americans heard that the SIR ISAAC BROCK and the naval stores had been set afire after the negotiations commenced. This was considered dishonorable. The York delegation explained that the ships had been fired on Sheaffe's orders before he left town and they argued that the people of York should not be made to suffer because of this. Finally terms were agreed to. It was arranged that private property should be respected but that the public stores would be handed over to the victors. This agreement was subject to the ratification of General Dearborn.

One of the officers left with two copies of the surrender to present to General Dearborn, and while he was gone other American officers came up and demanded Major Allan's sword. Protest that the Major was under a flag of truce was unavailing. He was made a prisoner and deprived of his sword. Accompanied by Dr. Strachan he was taken back to town and many indignities were heaped upon them by the soldiers. By this time all the York Militia had grounded their arms and were marched back as prisoners to the Fort by the main body of the Americans. Major Forsythe's Riflemen were left in the town to worry the defenders with their light fingered plundering. All that night Dr. Strachan and Mr. Robinson awaited the return of the capitulation papers endorsed by Dearborn, but they waited in vain.

Next morning, April 28th., Dr. Strachan met Major King at the Hon. Mr. Selby's house and complained of the indignity to Major Allan. The capitulation had not been ratified nor a copy returned as promised, Dr. Strachan declared. The whole thing looked like a deception to him. Major King said he was sorry at the turn things had taken and promised to do everything in his power to right affairs, and asked Dr. Strachan and his friends to go with him to headquarters at the fort where everything would be amicably adjusted. Off to headquarters they went where they met Colonel Pierce, who could do nothing, though the Militia had been detained in the blockhouses without victuals the preceding night, and the wounded men at the fort were without nourishment or medicine.

Later that morning Dr. Strachan met a second deputation from General Dearborn to discuss the articles of capitulation but the Americans said that they could not parole the Militia officers and men. Then Dr. Strachan



became very angry and demanded that an officer take him on board the PRESIDENT MADISON, where he might beard the General himself. They got no farther than the shore, and there was Dearborn stepping from his boat.

Dr. Strachan handed him the articles of capitulation and the General read them without deigning an answer. But the Dr. refused to be snubbed, and while the American officers crowded around him he demanded of Dearborn whether he would parole the Officers and Men of the Militia, and give him leave to move the sick and wounded to town.

General Dearborn swung on the clergyman angrily--"You gave me a false return of the officers. Keep out of my way, and don't follow me, I've important business to attend to", shouted the General. Failing to get satisfaction from Dearborn, Strachan complained to Commodore Chauncey of his treatment, nor did he moderate his request. "If the capitulation is not immediately signed, we will not accept it" he said "the delay was an entire deception on the part of the Americans calculated to give the Riflemen time to plunder. After the town had been robbed, they would then perhaps sign the capitulation and tell us they respected private properties".

Finished speaking to Chauncey he broke away but his words were reported to Dearborn, and the effect was surprising. Soon afterwards Dearborn returned to the room where his deputation was meeting with the Canadians and agreed to settle the terms of capitulation amicably.

The terms of capitulation, entered into by the 27th. of April, 1813, for the surrender of the Town of York of Upper Canada to the Army and Navy of the United States under the command of Major General Dearborn and Commodore Chauncey were as follows,--

1. That the troops, Regular and Militia, at this post; and the Naval Officers and Seamen shall be surrendered prisoners of war. The Troops, Regular and Militia, to ground their arms immediately on parade, and the Naval Officers and Men be immediately surrendered.

2. That all public stores, Naval and Military, shall be immediately given up to the commanding officers of the Army and Navy of the United States.

3. That all private property shall be guaranteed to the citizens of the Town of York.

4. That the papers belonging to civil authorities shall be retained by them. That such surgeons that may be procured to attend the wounded British Regulars and Canadian Militiamen shall not be considered Prisoners of War.

Then followed a list of the officers and men who surrendered,--

One Colonel (Chewett); One Major (Allan); 13-Captains; 9-Lieutenants; 11-Ensigns; One Quartermaster, & One Deputy Adjutant General; 19-Sergeants; 4-Corporals; and 204 Rank and File of the Militia.

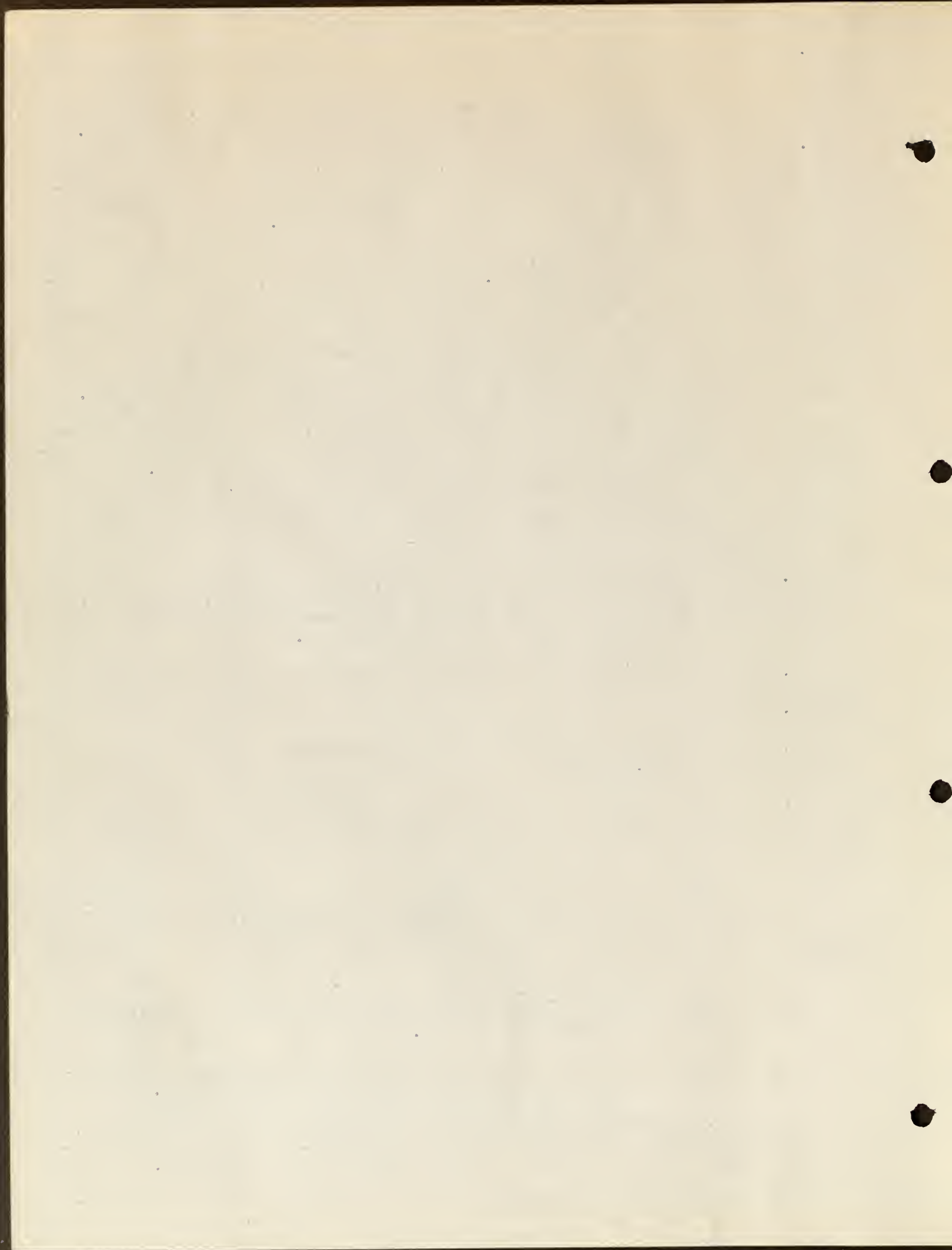
Of the Provincial Navy -

Lieutenant Francis Gauvreau and Lieutenant Green; 3--Midshipmen; One Boatswain; and 15 others surrendered.

Lieutenant Dekeren of the regulars; One Sergeant Major of the Artillery; One Bombardier, and Three Gunners of the Royal Artillery.

Lt-Col. Mitchell of the 3rd. U.S. Artillery; Major S.L. Comer, A.D.C. to General Dearborn; Major William King of the 15th. U.S. Infantry; and Lieutenant Jesse D. Elliott of the U.S. Navy signed for the victors.

Colonel Chewett; Major Allan of the 3rd. York; and Lieutenant Gauvreau of the Provincial Navy signed for the Canadians.



General Dearborn and Commodore Chauncey approved the articles.

The Americans then released on parole all the prisoners whom they had held in the Fort, and Dr. Strachan immediately arranged for removing the sick and wounded to the town. He was aided in this way by a Dr. Aspenwall, a doctor resident of York, but the task was not finished until the night of the 29th.

While Dr. Strachan and the Americans were arranging the terms, the invading soldiers were looting. In Sheaffe's baggage, which the British Commander had left behind they found a musical snuff-box which immensely delighted them. They forced Duncan Cameron of the Receiver-Generals Office to hand over 2000 to Lieutenant Elliott of the Navy. Other coin and valuable papers had been hurriedly hidden at the farm of J.B. Robinson and Playaner properties on the Don River, and though the Americans searched for the valuables they did not find them. Mrs. Grant Powell's house was entered, so were the homes of Major Givens and Mr. Crookshanks. From one of these places a couple of soldiers removed some silverware. George Boulton, a young Canadian Volunteer, told Dr. Strachan, who bore down on the invaders and demanded the return of their spoils. They laughed at his fury, and levelled their guns at his breast. What the outcome of the encounter would have been is very doubtful, but an American Officer appeared upon the scene and ordered the vandals to return their booty to its ~~the~~ rightful owners. To add to the disorderly conditions the Americans opened the jail and set a few loose characters at large and these were blamed for looting.

The soldiers and sailors entered the Parliament Buildings at the Foot of Parliament St. described by Dr. Strachan as "two regal halls" though in reality rather poorly constructed buildings of brick and wood that had been erected by Simcoe in the '90's, when he had brought the Capital of Upper Canada to York. In ransacking through the buildings the sailors discovered an article which captured their interest. They carried it to the Commodore, who, in turn handed it to Dearborn: and he writing to his superior The Secretary of War at Washington announced--a Scalp was found in the Executive & Legislative Chamber, suspended near the Speaker's chair, in company with the Mace and other emblems of royalty".

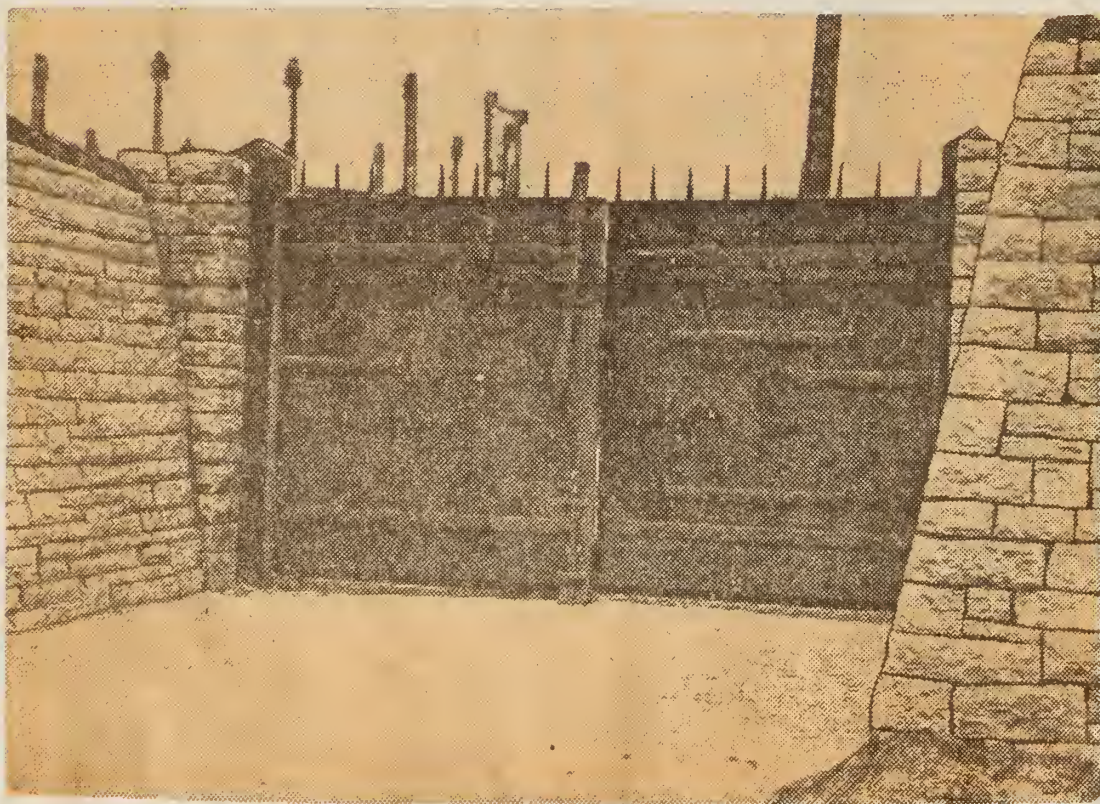
(There has been some controversy over the truth of this statement and the said "scalp" was supposed to be in the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., but the Curator says it has never been there. British Historians maintained that it was the Speaker's wig; but Robert Gourlay, who lived in York a few years after the capture, got another version from a Member of the House of Assembly. The "scalp", according to Gourlay "was sent as a curiosity enclosed in a letter from an officer of the Army to his friend, the Clerk of the House. Upon opening the letter, he, and two or three others who happened to be present, were disgusted at the sight, and threw the letter into an under drawer of the table." There it was probably found by one of the sailors, who imposed on their officers the fiction of it being suspended over the Mace, as if it were placed there by Public Authority.")

While the private soldiers were plundering, the officers had the public stores moved to the vessels. When they could take no more, Dearborn ordered that the remaining flour and pork be distributed among the townspeople. Shipwrights from the flotilla were at work getting the DUKE OF GLOUCESTER in shape for removal. Nearby was the charred hulk of the BROCK, which the invaders had fondly hoped to have added to their fleet.

The longer the Americans remained the more difficult it became for Dearborn and Chauncey to control their men. The crowning act of destruction came on the morning of April 30th., when the Parliament Buildings went up in smoke. Responsibility for the fire was never fixed, American sailors were blamed, and so were some loose characters, who were near the



Old Cannon in their Gun-ports.



Restored iron gates.

scene when the fire was first discovered but nothing could be proven.

The deed aroused Dr. Strachan, and a deputation of Magistrates made a protest to General Dearborn. The latter expressed his regrets and gave the magistrates back their authority and even offered to place guards on buildings where there was likely hood of danger.

But this did not stop the plundering, and finally on May 1st, all the troops were reëmbarked but not until the two blockhouses and Government stores had been purposely burned. On May 2nd., only ten Americans remained in the town. A Naval Lieutenant came ashore with a guard and pulled them out of the town taverns where they caroused. For six more days the flotilla hovered windbound in the Lake off of York, but on May 8th., they sailed out of sight to come back in a brief visit later on in the summer. The MACE of Parliament taken by the Americans at the time of the Burning of York was returned by an American Warship in 1934.

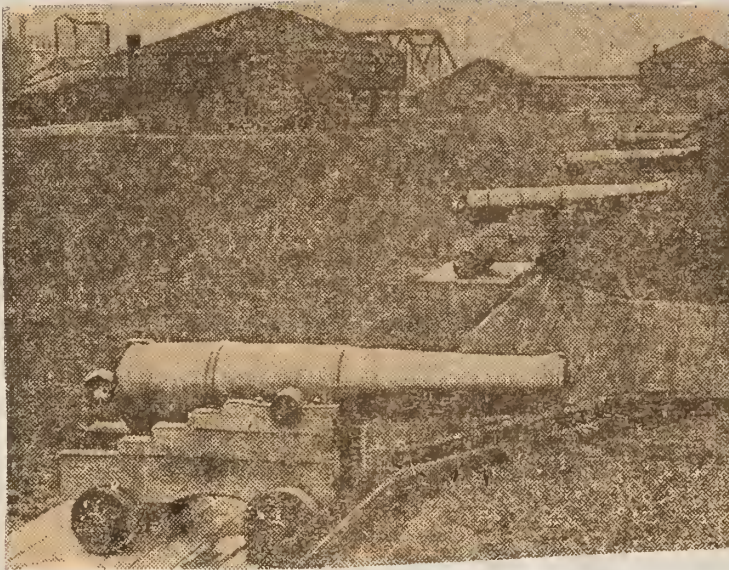
NOTE.

In connection with this battle, General Sheaffe wrote to the Governor-Sir George Prevost-- from Kingston, where he retreated too after the Battle, the following,-- "They kept up a heavy fire on the batteries, the blockhouse, and the barracks, and also on the communications between them. Some of their guns were 32 pdr's. To return their fire, we had two complete 12 pdr's., and two old condemned 18 pdr's without trunnions."

* *****

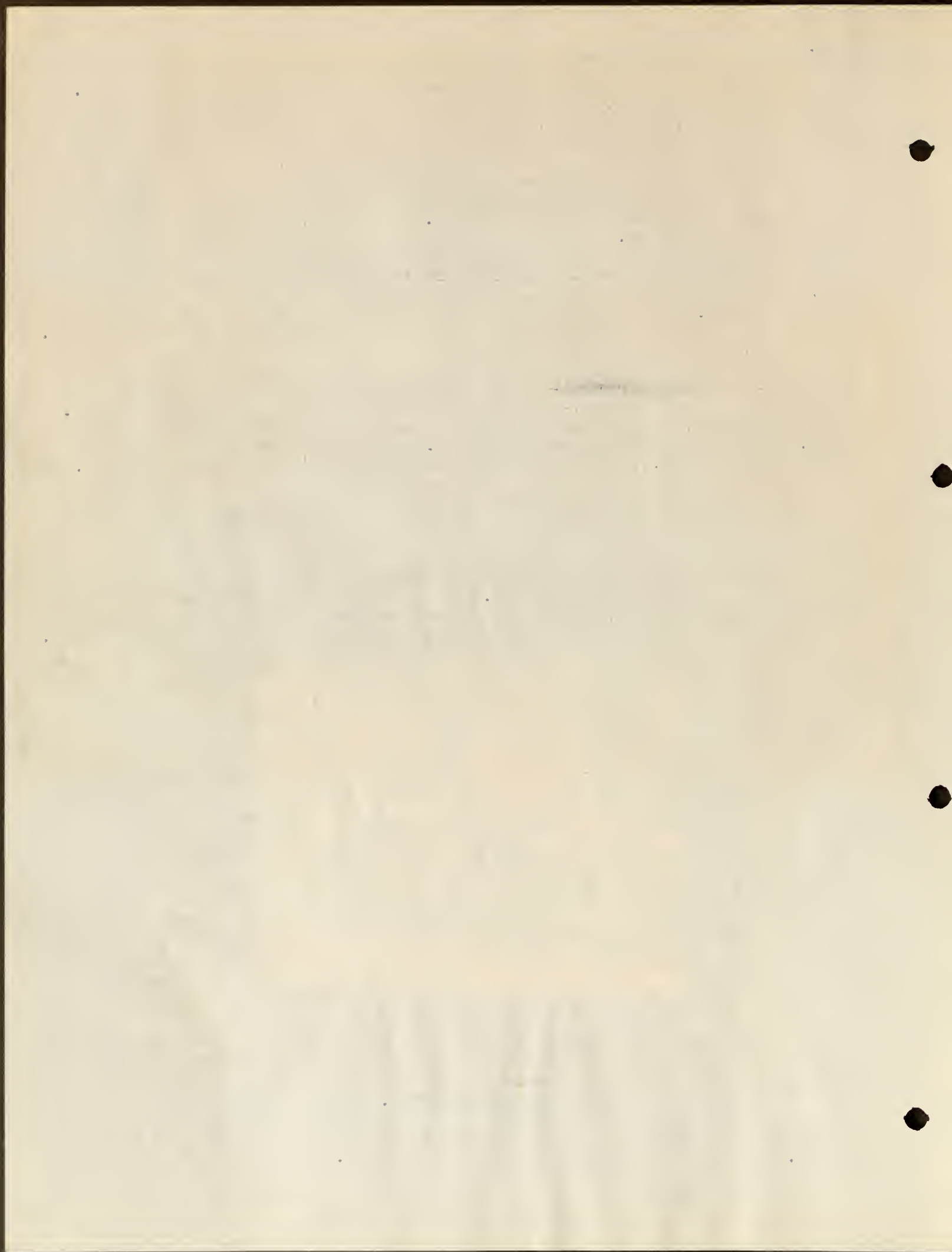
***** *

After the Americans pulled out there was not much left of the Fort but the old mud emplacements. Two new Blockhouses were erected in the enclosure however, as well as Magazines and Barracks; the Officers quarters being the old house which was the residence of Governor Simcoe.



The above view shows a view of the inside of the Fort grounds as it is today with the old cannon behind the mud emplacements, and the two blockhouses and the Guard House in the background. This was of course was after the Fort had been reconstructed.

Another view of the walls of old Fort York shows the old cannon in their gun-ports, the old mud emplacements being replaced by stone walls. (This is depicted on the opposite page).



The old gates were restored and were made of heavy timbers, these latter being replaced by iron ones. At the gate at the west entrance to this old Fort is a Government Plaque bearing the following inscription,-

FORT YORK.

(Lt.)

"Established by Governor Simcoe at the mouth of Garrison Creek in 1797 for the Queens Rangers. Garrisoned by British troops during the War of 1812-14, and at different times until 1871."

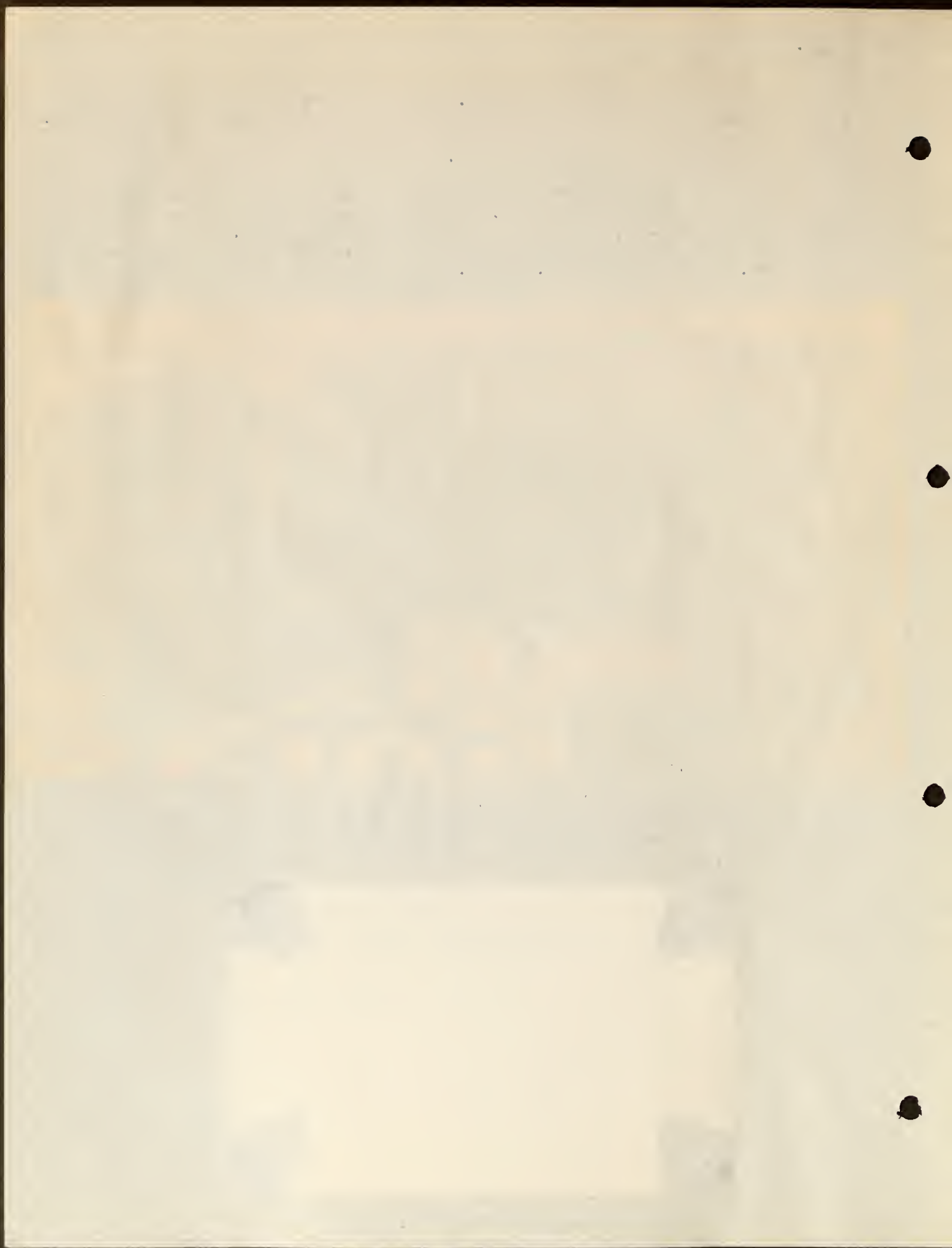
"Taken by American troops on April 27th., 1813 during the attack of York. Evacuated May 1st., 1813".



The above is a general view of the interior of the Fort showing a Blockhouse at the left, the old Barracks at the right just at the end of the wall, and in the centre background the Officers quarters.



#2 Blockhouse.



July 4th., 1934--The Mace which once reposed in the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, but has remained in the American's possession since the Capture of York in 1813, was returned by the Hon. W.D. Robbins, Minister of the United States Government to Canada, and was received by Lieut-Gov. Dr. H.A. Bruce.

Soldiers of the QUEEN'S RANGERS, the same Regiment that had guarded the Fort under Col. Simcoe; and a detachment of American Infantry formed a square while a guard of honor from the U.S.S. WILMINGTON escorted the mace to the Fort. Memorial Tablets were erected as follows,-

Tablet in Memory of Gen. Zebulon Pike, Commander of the American Forces when the Fort fell, was presented by Mrs. B.A. Johnston, Past President of the United States Daughters of 1812; and was unveiled by Mr. Robbins.

Tablet commemorating the Canadian defenders was presented by Mrs. W.G. Lumbers, Regent of the Municipal Chapter, I.O.D.E., and unveiled by the Lieut-Gov.

The Mace was brought to the Fort by O.D. Skeleton, Under Secretary of State for External Affairs at Ottawa; and Rear Admiral William D. Leahy, Chief of the Navigation Bureau of the United States Admiralty.

The American detachment came to Toronto from Fort Niagara, and was composed of three officers and 54 men of the 28th. U.S. Infantry, the first regular Army unit to go to France and the last to return. A band of 35 pieces accompanied them and all were under the command of Col. Charles H. Morrow, C.O. at Fort Niagara.

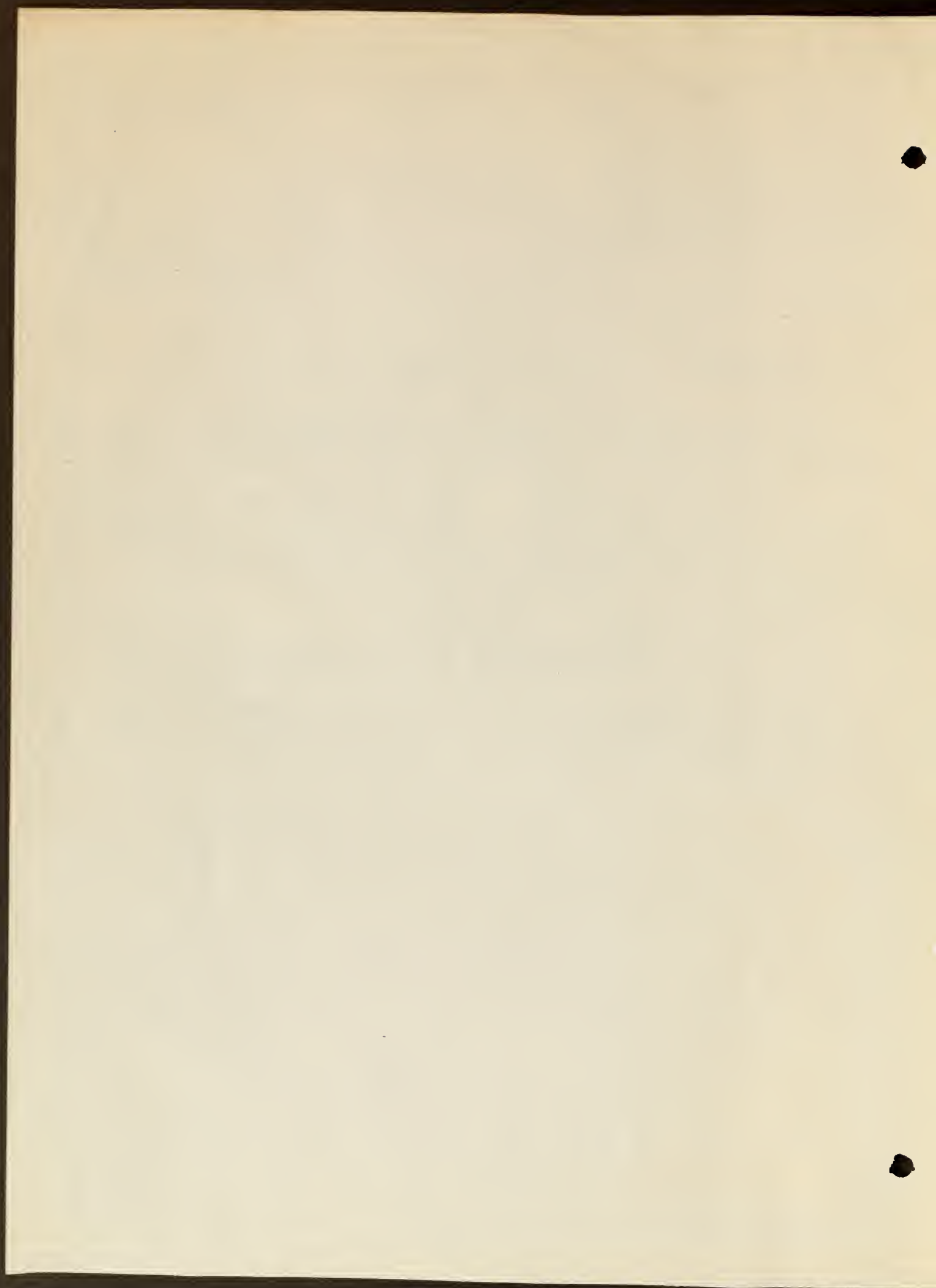
Three Governors were represented,-

Alfred Hurrell, Glenridge for the Governor of New Jersey.

Col. K.C. Townson, Rochester for the " " of New York.

Maj-Gen. G.M. Mitchell for the Governor of Michigan.

The Mace is exhibited at the Royal Ontario Museum on the order of the Hon. C.H. Cahan, then Secretary of State for Canada.



Inside these Barracks the rooms are fitted up as Museums; the two on the north side of the west entrance gate have six figures in wax, and over the fireplace is a Plaque bearing the following inscription,-

"These figures represent 12 of the 12 Loyalist Regiments raised in Great Britain's North American Colonies for the maintenance of the Unity of the Empire between the years 1774 and 1782. They commemorate the dauntless adherents to this cause, who became in the years 1783-84 the effective founders of the Provinces of New Brunswick and Ontario. The figures and the tablet is set in place by the United Empire Loyalists Association of Canada in the year 1934."

Figures in the South Room represent,-

New Jersey Volunteers.(N.J.)
Guides and Pioneers.
Butlers Rangers,(Lower Hudson Valley).
DeLancy's Brigade.
Queens Rangers.
Maryland Loyalists.

Figures in the North Room represent,-

New York Rangers,(New York City).
Kings Royal Regiment of New York.(Mohawk & Hudson Rivers).
Pennsylvania Loyalists.(Pennsylvania).
Royal North Carolina Regiment(North Carolina).
British Legion.(Virginia & Georgia).
South Carolina Loyalists.(South Carolina).

In the North Room are also two wax figures--Laura Secord warning Lieutenant Fitzgibbon. Over the fire-place in this room is a bronze plaque with the inscription practically the same as on Laura Secord's Stone in Drummond Hill Cemetery, Niagara Falls, (Lundy's Lane Cemetery)
(See later photo.)

In the cantonment, south of the west entrance is another museum containing old spinning wheels, old muskets, etc.

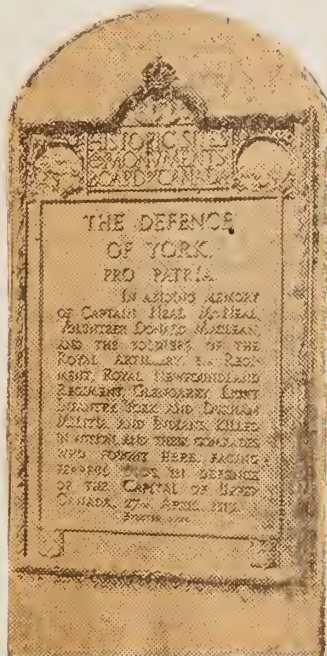
GOVERNMENT PLAQUE.

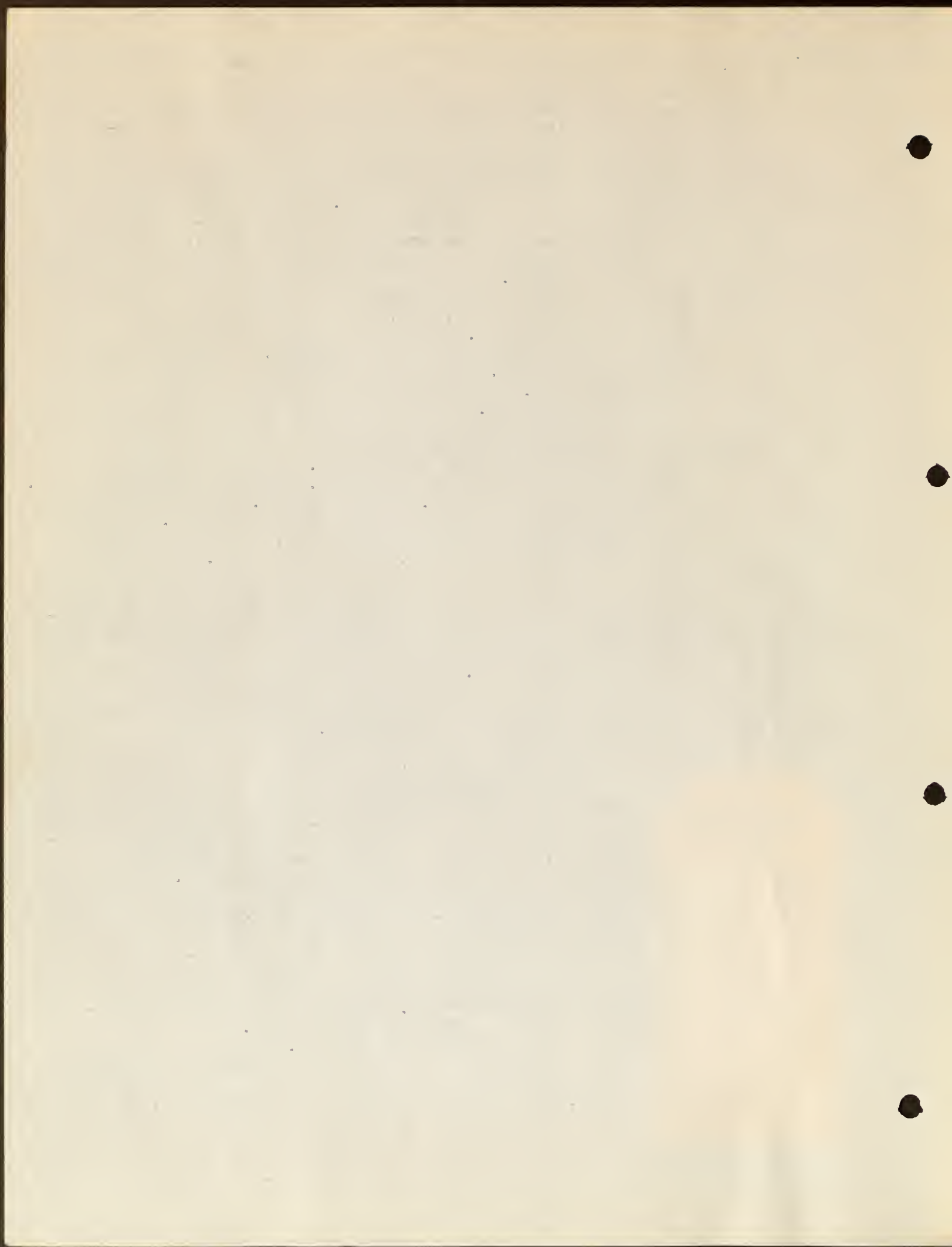
This Tablet is placed on the new Government Building, Exhibition Park, Toronto, and is to commemorate the Capture of York in 1813. It was unveiled in August, 1928, by the then Premier of Ontario-Howard Ferguson. The Americans landed on the spot where the Government Building now stands; and Capt. Neil McNeal commanding the defenders fell near the spot where the tablet is placed. The Guard of Honor on the occasion of the unveiling was chosen from the Toronto Regiment commanded by Major R.R. Montgomery, M.C.. This Regiment is allied with the King's Regiment, two companies of which took part in the engagement of 1813, which the tablet commemorates. Inscription is as follows,-

The Defence of York.

Pro Patria.

"In memory of Captain Neal McNeal, Volunteer Donald McLean, and the soldiers of the Royal Artillery, 8th. Regiment; Royal Newfoundland Regiment, Glengarry Light Infantry; York and Durham Militia, and Indians, killed in action and their comrades who fought here facing heavy odds in the Defence of the Capital of Upper Canada, 27th. April 1813".







East Magazine and Blockhouse #1.

The two Blockhouses (#1 & #2) within the enclosure of old Fort York were erected in the latter part of 1813, and each quarters 160 men. The buildings were reconstructed from time to time and are now in a fair shape of preservation.

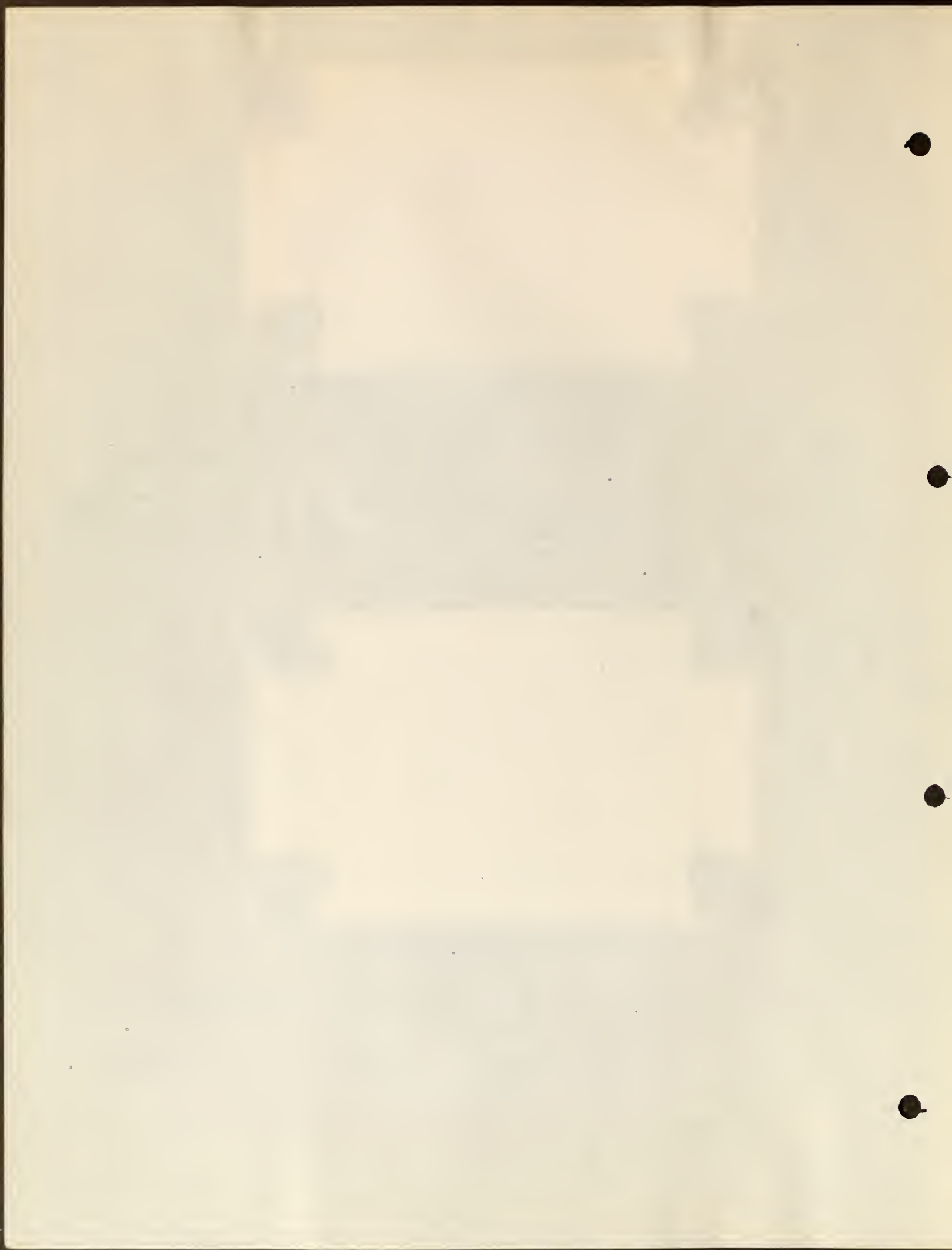
The building known as the East Magazine was erected between 1814 and 1816; but was reconstructed in 1823 to be used as a store-room instead of a Magazine. The lower floor was fitted up for small stores, while the upper floor was fitted to contain 1000 stand of arms. Later it was turned into a Guard House.



West Magazine.

This Magazine is near the west entrance to Fort York. In the keystone over the window on the south side is "G.R.III 54", which goes to prove that this magazine was erected in the year 1814.

(54 being the 54th. year of the reign of King George III).





PIKE'S MEMORIAL.

This Memorial is located in about the centre of old Fort York, and bears the following inscriptions,-

South Side.

"Old Fort York".

"Established 1793.Re-built 1813-16.Restored 1934."

" This Tablet was unveiled by His Excellency,the Earl of Bessborough, Governor-General of Canada,May 24th.,1934."

"Commemorates the restoration of the Fort by the City of Toronto".

East Side.

"To the Glory of God,and in memory of Brigadier General Zebulon Pike,and off the Officers,Soldiers,and Seamen of the Army and Navy of the United States of America,who were killed during the attack on York,April 27th.,1813."

"This Memorial is erected by the National Society of the United States Daughters of 1812,and sanctioned by the Mayor and Council of the City of Toronto,1934."

West Side.

"In grateful memory of Captain Neal McNeal, the King's Regiment; Volunteer Donald McLean, York Militia; and the non-commissioned Officers and Men of His Majesty's regular Forces, Fencibles, and York Militia, who fell while defending York on April 27th., 1813."

"This Tablet was erected by the Chapters of the Daughters of the Empire, (Imperial Order) Toronto."
"1934".

Brigadier General Pike.

General Zebulon Pike was killed in the hour of victory at the age of 34., and his body and those of the Officers who were killed with him in the engagement were carried back to Sackett's Harbour, N.Y. by Commodore Chauncey's fleet.. Tradition has it that the body of General Pike and that of his aide and close friend, Captain Thomas Nicholson, were transported in a hogshead of whiskey. This was never proven but the tradition of the crude embalming has clung to the story. He was buried with full military honors and a slab of stone erected over the grave in the military reservation. Sometime during the 1880's, when the Barracks was under the command of Colonel Dodge, this stone was moved, and the spot where Pike lay was no longer marked, although the monument still stood in the cemetery, to show that the body was there. Why the shift was made is not known.

In 1908, the United States Government decided to remove the bodies in the old military cemetery to a new location across the road. In all, 130 bodies were moved, and of these all but four were "unknown soldiers".

In most instances the old wooden caskets had entirely disintegrated.

The older remains were repacked in small wooden boxes, 8" x 23", labeled American soldier, and reburied. It was known at that time Pike's monument had been shifted but a space 20 feet square, was marked as a logical spot to find his remains. Digging there revealed nothing. Nearby, however, the workmen came one day upon a heavy leaden casket with lid partly of glass. The wooden box, which at one time, had enclosed the casket had entirely disappeared, and in attempting to move the casket from the ground the lid became broken. It is believed that the casket had, when buried been full of alcohol. This casket with its crumpled contents was re-buried in the cemetery, but where, no one remembers. Nor do any records show. It was not especially marked at the time because of the uncertainty that it had actually contained the young soldier's body.

There is a new Monument of squared stone surmounted by a small mortar to show that somewhere, thereabouts, is buried General Zebulon A. Pike, one of the most noted American soldiers of his day, but just where, no one can say.

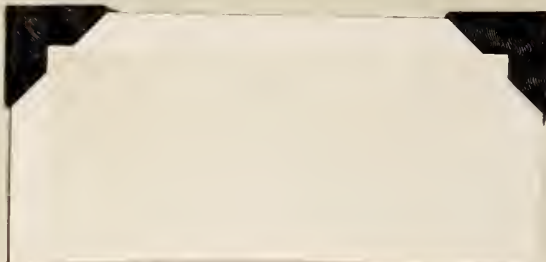
(Pike was rated as one of the most intelligent and efficient military leaders of the American Armies of the War of 1812, 1813,)

(Pike's Peak was called after him.)



War of 1812 Monument.

This Monument is situated in a small park on Portland St., and bears inscriptions on its four faces, they being given below,



War Memorial of 1812, Toronto.

This Monument of the War of 1812, is situated in a City Park at the foot of Portland St., and was placed there owing to this Park being part of the first Garrison Cemetery at York, Upper Canada. Here in this cemetery was buried Katherine, a little daughter of Governor Simcoe; a three year old son of Governor Colborne; Lieutenant Zachariah Mudge, suicide Secretary of Sir John Colborne; and Benjamin Hallowell.

Benjamin Hallowell, was one of the first owners on a Park Lot, on the road to the old French Fort Rouille. He was the father of Sir Benjamin Hallowell, K.C.B., an Admiral of the Royal Navy, and was one of Nelson's Captains who commanded the SWIFTSURE at the Battle of the Nile. Admiral Hallowell, presented his Great Chief with the coffin made from the mainmast of the captured French flagship, in which he was ultimately buried in St Paul's. Hallowell Sr. was a near relative of Chief Justice Elmsley, and died at his house in his 75th. year March 28th., 1799, and was buried with pomp in the Garrison Cemetery five days later.

1812 Monument.

South Side.

"In Memory of the officers, N.C.O's. and men, who were killed, died of wounds and disease, in the following regiments or companies of regiments during the war of 1812-13 upon the Western Canadian Frontier, west of Kingston."

"Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.
19th. Dragoons.	41st. Regt. 100th. Regt.
1st. Regiment.	49th. Regt. 102nd. Regt.
6th. " .	82nd. Regt. 104th. Regt.
8th. " .	89th. Regt. Simcoe Militia.
Royal Veteran Regiment.	Glengarry Fencible Militia.
Royal Newfoundland Regiment.	York Rifle Militia.
Provincial Dragoons Militia.	1st. Norfolk Militia.
Walkerville Rifle Militia.	Coloured Corps and Indians.
Canadian Fencible Militia.	

West Side.

"In Memory of the officers, N.C.O's. and men, who died while stationed with their companies of regiments or regiments, or batteries of Artillery and Cavalry, at York, (Toronto), during the period that British troops were serving in Upper Canada".

13th. Hussars.	23rd. Regt.	47th. Regt.
Royal Artillery.	24th. Regt.	68th. Regt.
Military Train.	29th. Regt.	71st. Regt.
Royal Engineers.	30th. Regt.	79th. Regt.
1st. Regt.	32nd. Regt.	81st. Regt.
6th. Regt.	34th. Regt.	83rd. Regt.
8th. Regt.	40th. Regt.	85th. Regt.
15th. Regt.	41st. Regt.	89th. Regt.
16th. Regt.	42nd. Regt.	93rd. Regt.
17th. Regt.	43rd. Regt.	Royal Rifle Brigade.
Royal Veteran Regt.		Royal Canadian Rifles.
Royal Naval Artificers.		York Rangers Militia.
Royal Newfoundland Regt.		Glengarry Fencible Militia.

North Side.

"Dead in the Battle, Dead on the Field,
More than his life can a soldier yield,
His blood has burnished his sabre bright,
To his Memory, Honor to Him, Good Night."

"This Monument is to perpetuate the memory and deeds of the officers, N.C.O's. and men, who gave their lives in the Defence of Canada in the war of 1812-15; and is erected by the British Army, and Navy veterans residing in Toronto, aided by generous subscriptions from the British Army and Navy, and the citizens of Canada."

"July 1st., 1902".

Battlefields.

River Canard.	Cryslers Farm	Fort George.
Beaver Dams.	Detroit.	Lundy's Lane.
Black Rock.	Fort Niagara.	Thames.
Chateauguay.	Fort Erie.	Stoney Creek.
	York.	

East Side.

"Defence of York, (now Toronto)."

"In Memory of the officers, N.C.O's. and men who were killed or died of wounds in the following Regiments or companies of Regiments in the Defence of York, April 27th. 1813". *Royal Artillery; Royal Naval Artificers; 8th. Regt. of Ft. Royal Newfoundland Regiment; Glengarry Fencible Militia; and Incorporated Militia".

When the Stars and Stripes Were Hoisted Over Old Fort York

33

DREAMS of glory dazzled the brain of old Henry Dearborn as the U.S.

Fleet pitched westward up Lake Ontario from Sackett's Harbor in the late April afternoon. But there were only troubles ahead, and all of Henry Dearborn's own making—the destruction of two capitals, his own disgrace, and the untimely death of one of the continent's greatest soldier-explorers in the first booby trap U.S. troops ever walked into.

The year was 1813. Dearborn, sixtyish and incompetent, former secretary of war and senior major-general of the U.S. Army, had never led a unit in the field larger than a regiment. Now he was the unhappy commander of the army of the northern frontier.

That army had learned hard lessons in the year of disaster that followed the declaration of war on Britain—the loss of Michilimackinac; Van Rensselaer's repulse on the Niagara Front; and senile William Hull's surrender of Detroit without a shot.

Henry Dearborn dreamed of changing all that. He would strike a blow to fire the imagination of his countrymen. Capture York, the backwoods capital of Upper Canada.

The community consisted of less than 100 houses, a stockade and a military force of 700 at most, made up of British regulars, local militia and a scattering of Indians.

Victory was certain, mused Dearborn as he stood on the tilting deck of Commodore Isaac Chauncey's flagship Madison. There were 13 other armed vessels in the fleet, besides supply ships, mounting a total of 112 guns. Eight hundred of Chauncey's seamen manned the vessels which carried 1,700 troops.

And they were the best troops. The young man who had trained them and who would lead them had seen to that.

Zebulon Montgomery Pike was 34, a brigadier-general of only six weeks. In uniform since he joined his father's unit at 15, he knew a lot about leading men

and had led some where white men had never gone before.

Besides measuring a certain peak in Colorado that bears his name, he had traced the headwaters of the Mississippi, the Arkansas and the Red.

Zebulon Montgomery Pike could not forget that he had been named for Richard Montgomery, conqueror of Montreal, who died in the snow at the gates of Quebec in a vain joint attack on the citadel with Benedict Arnold.

Pike had another hero who had fallen outside Quebec. James Wolfe had died there victorious with the captured French flag pillowing his head.

He had been thinking of Wolfe when he wrote to his father, just before Dearborn's expedition sailed. He expected victory but took the possibility of his own death into account. "But if I am destined to fall," he wrote, "may my fall be like Wolfe's, to sleep in the arms of victory."

Pike's last dawn, Tuesday, April 27, found the U.S. Fleet standing off the Scarborough Bluffs. Chauncey headed for what his charts called a sand spit at the mouth of the Don. It was, of course, the Island.

The militia of York hurried to their rallying points. The flat thud of the signal gun carried across the water from the fort. The church bell tolled an alarm for the most startling display of strength the village had ever seen.

The wind strengthened. Chauncey missed the Island. The fleet swept westward past the settlement; high winds and heavy seas drove him nearly to the Humber.

Pike reviewed the order of the day with fat Benjamin Forsyth of North Carolina. Major Forsyth was a keen and able soldier. His rangers had been picked to go in first.

Bayonet charges wherever possible. British troops must learn that U.S. fighting men had been trained to meet the foe with the foe's most frightening weapon.

Forsyth and his rangers put off in rough seas. Halfway in, the boats met

a furious fire. Forsyth ordered his men to stop rowing and return the fire.

Pike leaped into a boat. His staff tumbled after him. The bright uniforms of so many officers in one boat drew the defenders' fire. On Pike came. Infantrymen followed Forsyth's sharpshooters and formed themselves into platoons almost before the boats ground into the sand.

Pike splashed ashore, took command of the nearest platoon and ordered a charge. Forsyth led another. The U.S. forces scrambled up the low, slippery bank and dived into the woods in the face of British musketry.

The regimental armorer fell dead at Forsyth's feet. The man was a great favorite with his comrades and Forsyth quickly took advantage of their sorrow and anger.

He ran back and forth among his marksmen waving a sword. Each time an enemy showed himself, Forsyth shouted that was the man who had killed the armorer. Almost invariably the luckless defender was picked off.

All that morning, Pike and Forsyth advanced slowly through the woods. At the edge of the clearing, Forsyth's bugle announced his initial success. The Indians besetting Pike fled. Now it seemed U.S. troops were swarming ashore all along the lake road.

The British commander, Major-General R. H. Sheaffe, fought at the head of his troops. Deserted by the Indians, Sheaffe found himself with less than 600 men. In the face of the overwhelming attack, he ordered a retreat toward the stockade.

Pike now took command of all forces and raced across the fields for the western battery which sat out some distance from the main defenses.

The battery exploded as the troops charged in. A defender, holding the lighted match for the guns behind his back in the approved manner, had failed to see the portable magazine move past him. Many of the defenders were killed. The survivors spiked the guns and moved back to an inner half-moon battery.

Sheaffe with his reeling little army retired into the stockade. Major Abram Eustis of Virginia moved up with his artillery.

Chauncey's ships let fly at point blank range. The 32-pounders sprayed fire and iron into the earth and log defenses.

Pike moved up with his men to within 200 yards of the gates and waited for the surrender.

He sat on a stump interrogating a giant sergeant of Highlanders captured a few minutes before.

And then it happened.

The air exploded in a withering flame and concussion. The ground rocked. A great black balloon of cloud rose above the forest. Out of it rained great chunks of stone, shattered timbers and the bodies of soldiers.

Sheaffe had fired the grand magazine. The magazine, built of stone, stood in a depression made by a small creek. The roof lay just below the level of the terrain. It was crammed with 500

barrels of powder, cart loads of stone and immense quantities of iron, shell and shot destined for the thin chain of forts that stretched from York through Niagara to Detroit.

They found the Highlander sprawled dead on a heap of men. Underneath were Pike and an aide, both dying.

They took Pike to the nearest ship, the Pert. As they rowed out to her, he could hear cheers.

"What does it mean?" Pike whispered.

"Victory," a sergeant told him. "The Union Jack is coming down. The Stars are going up."

Later, they moved him to the Madison. The captured British flag was brought into his cabin. Pike made a sign to place it under his head. Then he closed his eyes. He died, like Wolfe, "in the arms of victory."

The battle over, Dearborn hustled ashore and took command.

Sheaffe withdrew with his tiny force of regulars along the road to Kingston.

On the fourth day Dearborn sailed away from the sacked capital with the body of Zebulon Pike. He seemed satisfied with his handiwork.

Fifty-two U.S. soldiers died in the blast and 180 were wounded. Even the British lost 40 men. An over-zealous grenadier had touched the match a few minutes too soon.

Dearborn's dreams of glory went up in the smoke of York. Back home, the news of Pike's untimely death quite overshadowed what little prestige Dearborn might have twisted from the victory. Three months later came the inevitable disgrace—loss of his command.

And the following year, a British force, eager to avenge the burning of tiny York, landed near Washington and burned the Capitol and the White House—thanks largely to Henry Dearborn.



—C. W. Jeffreys.

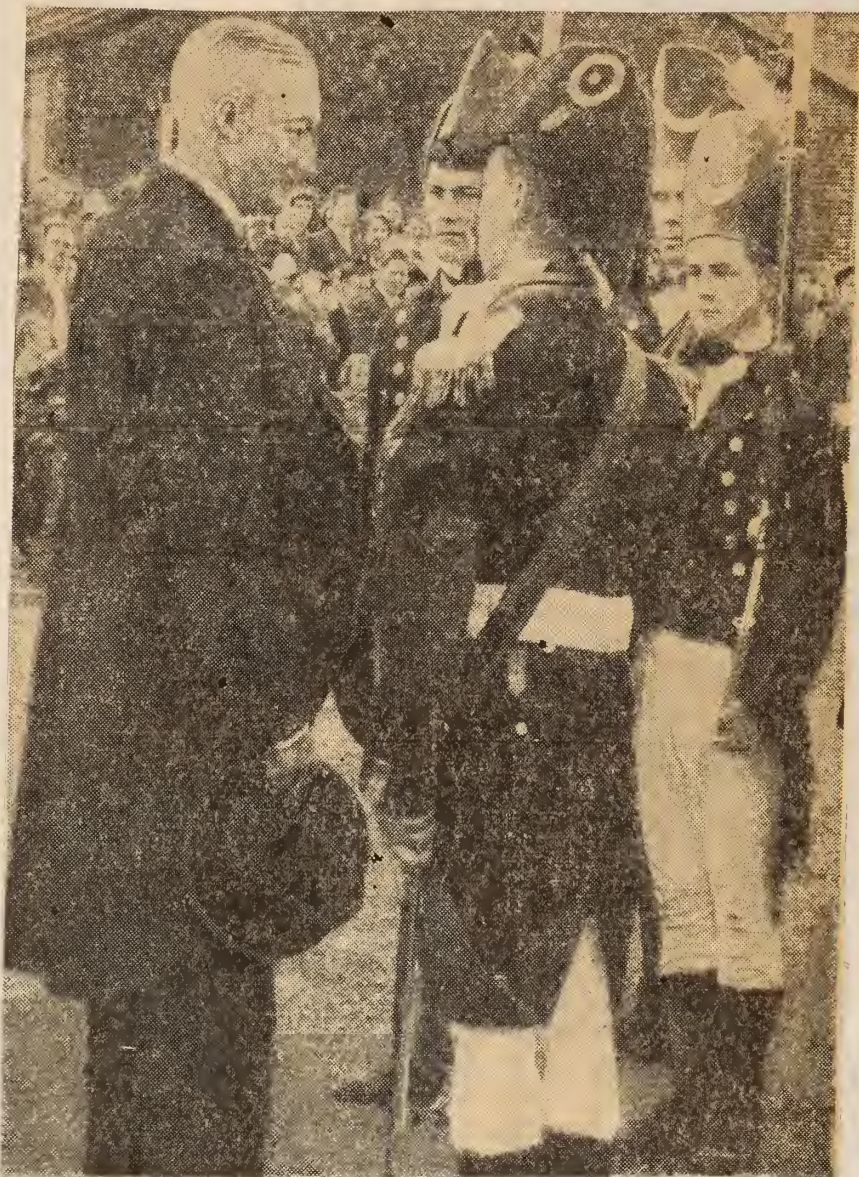
Commodore Chauncey

*His fleet ferried 1,700 troops to attack
on Fort York.*

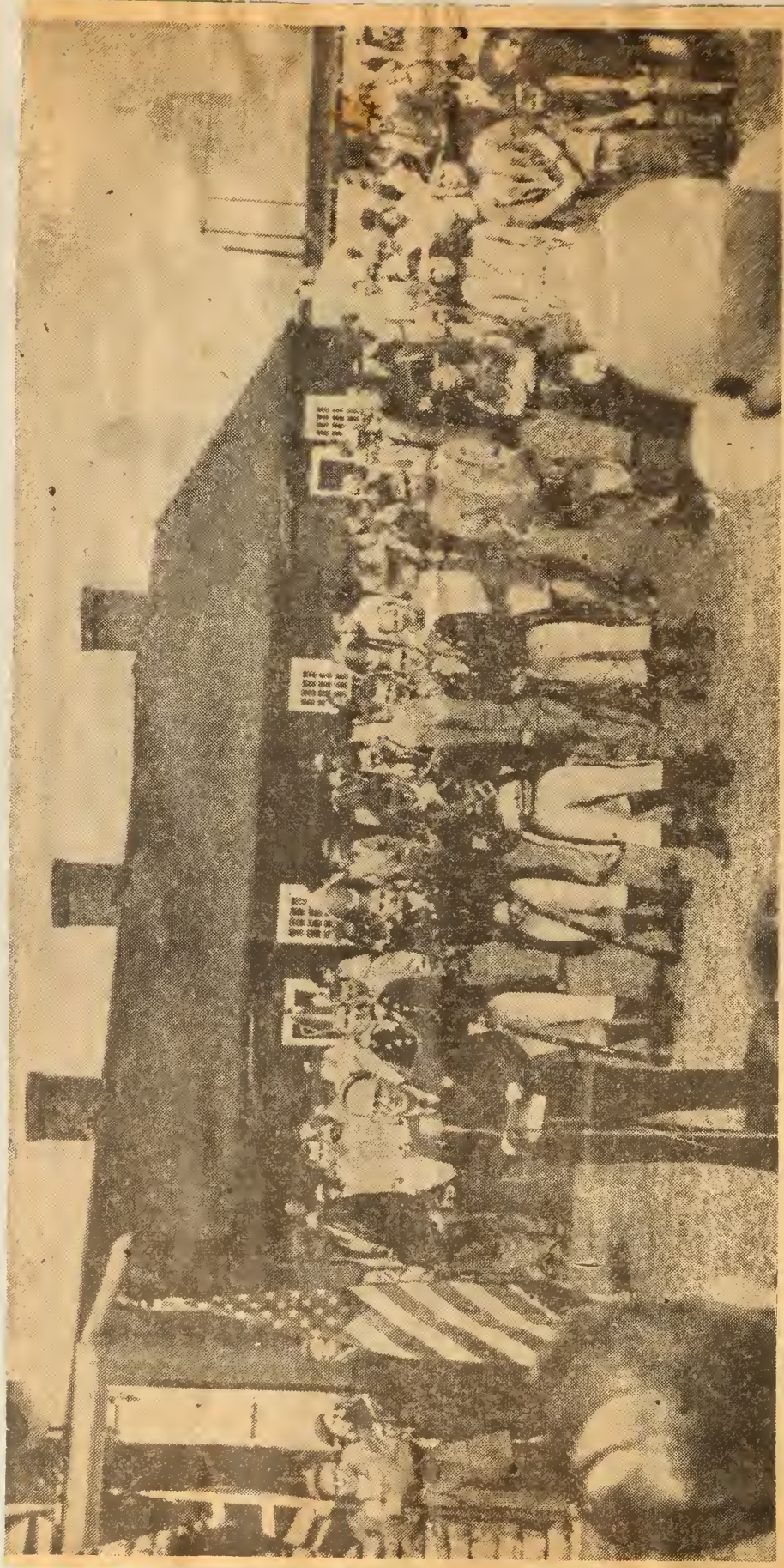
May

On ~~April~~ 18th., 1952, there was a celebration of the Battle of York in old Fort York, Toronto, arranged under the auspices of the United Empire Loyalists Association of Toronto, when the Fort was given back to the United States and returned.

Chief Speaker for the occasion was Secretary of State Bradley, of the United States, who gave an address. George J. Haering, American-Consul General also spoke, and Lieutenant-General Breithaupt of Ontario inspected the Guard of Honor of Militia dressed in 1812-14 uniforms.



Lt-Gov. Breithaupt inspecting the Guard of Honor.



With the buildings of modern Toronto in background over the top of old barracks, troops are seen dawn up behind Secretary of State Bradley. At right are Indians who represented about 50 who fought under General Schearffe's command in the Battle of York.



—Globe and Mail. Harry McLorinan.

A Pre-1812 Well—The first of three wells dug in the grounds of Fort York by early Toronto settlers has been discovered. The director, Lt-Col. J. A. McGinnis, holds a rusted piece of iron, possibly a barrel hoop, uncovered by the spadework of Albert Colucci.

A sunburned circle of grass in the grounds of old Fort York has led to the discovery of one of the three wells which supplied water to Toronto's early settlers. Old charts of the Fort show that three wells were dug but their location has remained a secret for more than 100 years.

Lt-Col. J. A. McGinnis, commanding officer of the Queen's York Rangers and director of Fort York has been searching for the wells. The circle and a depression in the ground were the clues he had been looking for, and excavation this week revealed the stone coping buried 16" below the surface.

The well has a diameter of six feet, and its wall is 26 inches thick built of flat rocks and in perfect condition. Lt-Col. McGinnis plans to excavate the well until water is found—probably at the 30 or 40 foot level. Earth will be carefully screened for relics of the soldiers who defended and attacked the old bastion or traces of the destructive 1813 battle.

Canadian archives may help Fort York's director to reconstruct

the superstructure of the well, which could have been either of the windlass or sweep variety.

Extensive restoration of one of the old brick buildings at the fort is now being undertaken. Workmen are tearing the 140-year-old bricks from the inner wall of the former magazine-which replaced the one blown up in the 1813 battle-and refacing the outside of the building with them.

The building was condemned in 1814 because the stone and sand roof was too heavy for the four-foot walls, and from 1823 it was made the artillery and small arm store.

Toronto the Capital of the Province of Ontario, has an area of 33 square miles, and is situated on Toronto Bay, a bay in Lake Ontario.

This lake is 247 ft. above sea level, (being 326 ft. lower than Lake Erie, and 355 ft. lower than Lake Superior), has a length of 185 miles, breadth of 60 miles and covers an area of 7240 square miles.

The site of the present city was discovered by Etienne Broule, a famous coureur de bois, interpreter, and guide. Its first habitation was a fort built in 1749, by order of Louis XV, and called Fort Rouille or Ruille. This fort was a collection of five buildings, with a wall or palisade on three sides. It was an old French fur trading post standing on the eastern corner of Humber Bay, and was a flourishing post from 1749-55. It was finally burned and abandoned to the English.

The founder of Toronto was Capt Gotherman of the Royal Engineers who surveyed out the city into lots, the work being finished by 1788.

This survey included the territory from Howard Park to Broadview Ave., and north to where Bloor St. now runs. The first settlement was not founded until 1793, when Governor Simcoe moved the Capital there from London, and called the settlement YORK, after one of King George III's sons. The site, on which the city now stands, was sold by the Mississauga Indians to the Crown. The bargain was completed on August 1st, 1805, whereby 250808 acres of land was bought for \$9500, and 35000 acres are now occupied by the city.

When York became the seat of the Government, Simcoe started to build fortifications, the first of which named the old fort, was situated on the west side of Garrison Creek, and east of the site of the old French fort. It was built by the Queens Rangers, they being the first regiment to be quartered there. When this fort was laid out, a blockhouse was erected in the centre of the parade ground. The earthworks followed the irregular contours of the ground and embraced a many-angled enclosure in which were log barracks, a powder magazine and another blockhouse. The buildings on the circumference were connected with a stockade such as the French had built for the Indian wars.

On April 27th., 1813 the Americans raided the town, burned a boat on the ways, destroyed the Parliament Buildings, pillaged and burnt the town.

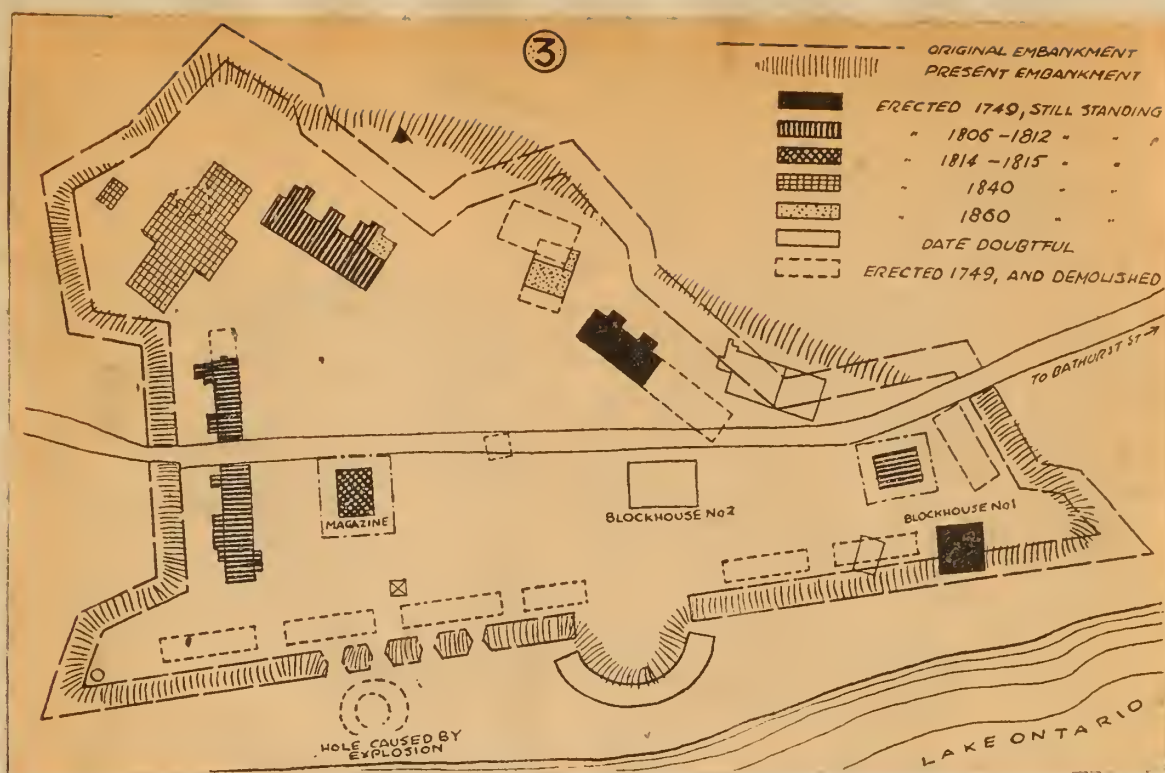
In 1815 the blockhouse in the fort was rebuilt, and between 1820-25 a second blockhouse to the east of the first was erected; thus it was rather a formidable looking fort with a battery on the lake shore. The old guns of this fort were removed to Kingston about 1860.

In 1834, York was incorporated a city, and changed its name to its original name of TORONTO, an Indian word meaning, "Place of meeting". It then had a population of about 10000. William Lyon MacKenzie was its first Mayor. Its main street Yonge St. was called after the Rt-Hon. George Yonge, Secretary of War, 1793-1800, who was an authority on Roman roads.

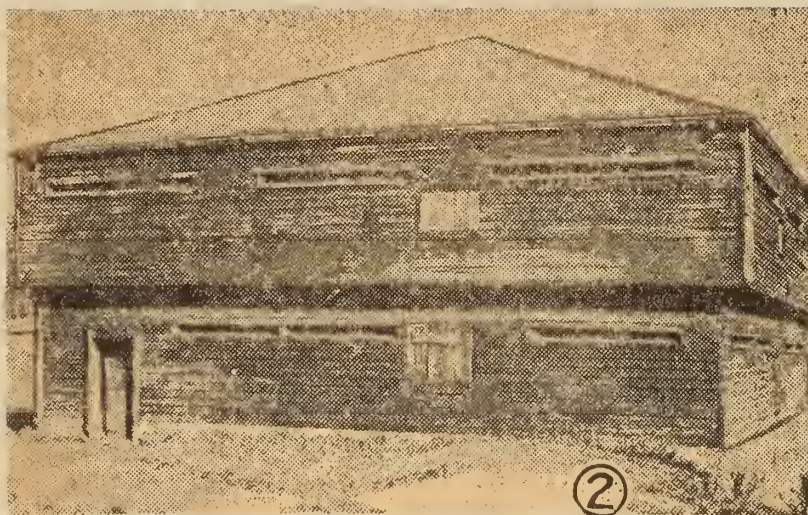
Later on other blockhouses were built and one stood near the jail at the foot of Palace St. (now Front St.). In 1837-38, three more were built, the sites were as follows, - One at the corner of College St and Spadina Ave.; one at Yorkville, east of Yonge; and the other at the head of Sherbourne St. These last three were demolished in 1875.

The old forts defences were strengthened from time to time, and the low red bricked cottages, used as married mens quarters up to 1870 are still occupied. In 1870 the British troops withdrew and the new Dominion of Canada took possession. It let the old fort stand as it was and built a new fort, which is Stanley Barracks. In 1903 it sold Governor Simcoe's citadel to the City of Toronto for \$200,000 on condition that the fort be preserved and its adjacent lands be used only for park and exhibition purposes. The city has fulfilled that condition by turning the keys in the locks, boarding up the windows, and giving the moths and woodticks full possession.

The military cemetery outside the walls, a sunken garden below the Strachan Ave. Railway Bridge, is however carefully attended.



Above is a sketch indicating the present condition and location of the old buildings, while the one below is the city's oldest building the blockhouse at the east end of the fort with its pristine logs covered with clapboards.



After the Americans withdrew from York, the next engagement centred around Kingston vicinity, as this place was not only an important military town, because all supplies for the Upper Country such as provisions and military stores passed through this central depot; but it was also the major naval base in Upper Canada.

In the winter of 1811-12, Canada had only four vessels on Lake Ontario, and one of these was rotten beyond repair. With the approach of War the building of vessels started, and though there were only 100 men of the veterans battalion to garrison the town and the dockyards such vessels as the DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, ROYAL GEORGE, & WOLFE were built for the coming conflict, the latter being only completed early in 1813.

On May 15th., 1813, Captain Sir James Lucas Yeo, R.N. arrived at Kingston to command the several distinguished naval officers together with between 400 and 500 seamen. He found that the Navy at Kingston consisted of the following, - GENERAL WOLFE, 32 guns; ROYAL GEORGE, 22 guns; EARL OF MOIRA, 16 guns; PRINCE REGENT, 14 guns; SIMCOE, 12 guns; SENECA, 4 guns; GROWLER or HAMILTON, 5 guns; CONFIANCE or JULIA, 3 guns; besides several gunboats.

There was also in the process of building a 40 gun frigate, and two sloops of war.

In retaliation for the Capture and burning of York, Sir George Prevost, embarked his whole force some 800 men in Yeo's fleet and set out to attack Sacketts Harbour, the Americans major naval base on Lake Ontario. The frigate ROYAL GEORGE led the fleet, which comprised seven vessels besides a number of gunboats and barges. The American scouting ship, the LADY OF THE LAKE sighted the fleet and fled to the Harbour to warn them off the attack. Colonel Backus was in command in the absence of General Dearborn, and General Brown came from Brownville to take command.

The British delayed in making the attack, so that by the time they did so, a large number of reinforcements had arrived to take over Fort Tompkins, a recently constructed Fort. On May 28th., the British landed a force on Horse Island, and began their march to the mainland, where they landed on the 29th. and immediately attacked the fort, the losses being heavy on both sides.

The residents of the village, believing the rumour that the Americans were badly beaten, scuttled the United States gunboat the JEFFERSON and destroyed the ammunition storehouse and marine barracks (these storehouses had contained the loot from the Capture of York). The village was totally destroyed, the only thing being saved was the Navy Yard. The Americans then took refuge in the old log barracks from which the British were unable to drive them. The 102nd. & 104th. British Regiments made a last assault, and after heavy toll from the guns loaded with grape from Fort Tompkins were compelled to retreat. Brown countered by making an attack on the fleet, and Prevost retired. (Col. Baynes was Field Commander of the British).

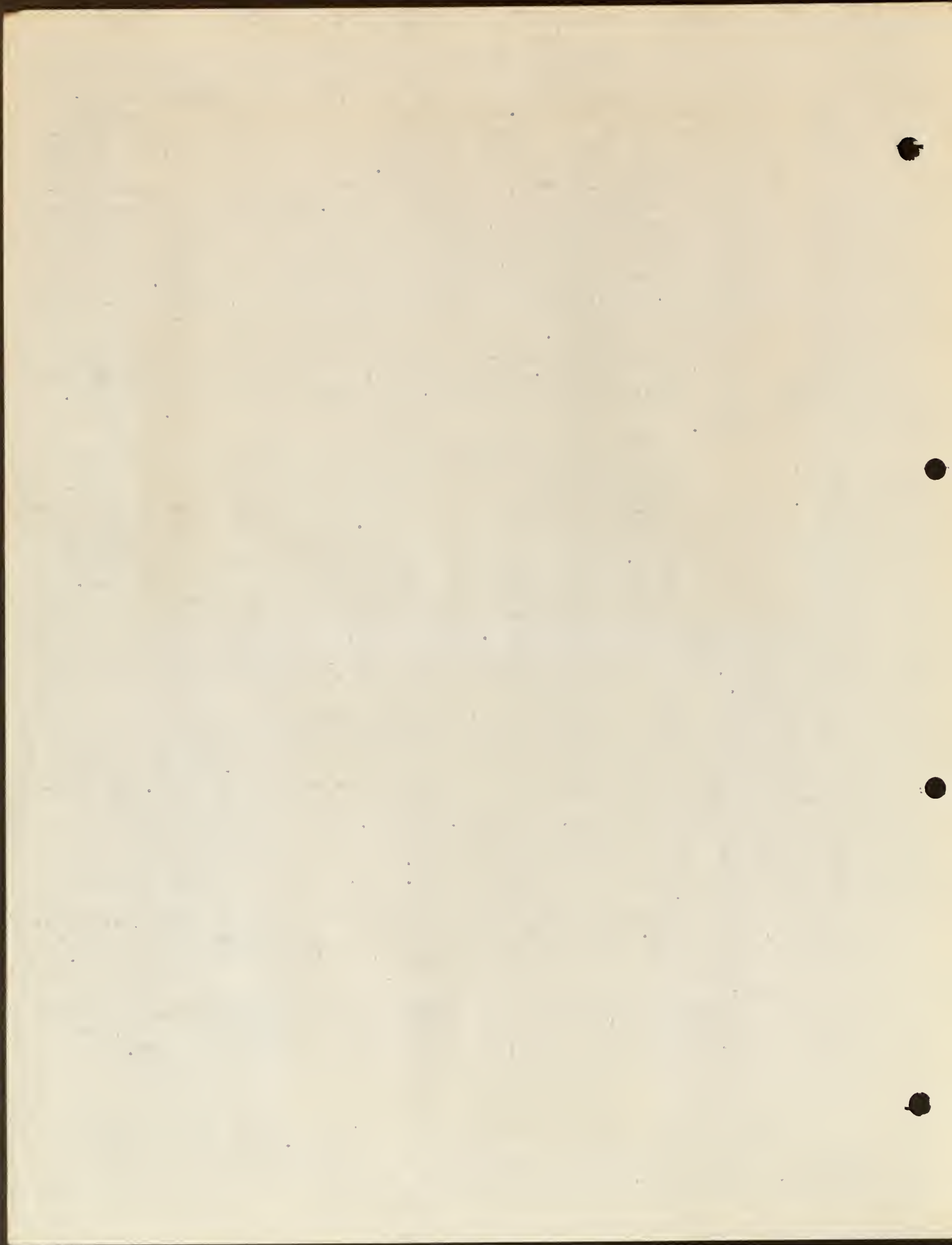
The Battle lasted three hours, and Prevost's loss was 259 men, killed, wounded, or missing. General Gray of the British was killed, while the Americans had Colonel Mills of Albany killed, and Colonel Backus wounded.

NOTE.

As the result of the low level of the water in Lake Ontario in 1931, the JEFFERSON's remains were visible off Shiphouse Point, there being 40 ft. of the black hull, (oak), showing 18" above the water.

CAPTURE OF FORT GEORGE

The next event in this Campaign of 1813, is a return to the Niagara Peninsula with Fort George as the focus of attack. This Fort had been built in 1797, and was used as the base of British operations in this sector. On May 27th., the Americans under General McClure, crossed over from Fort Niagara and landed on the lake shore side of the Canadian



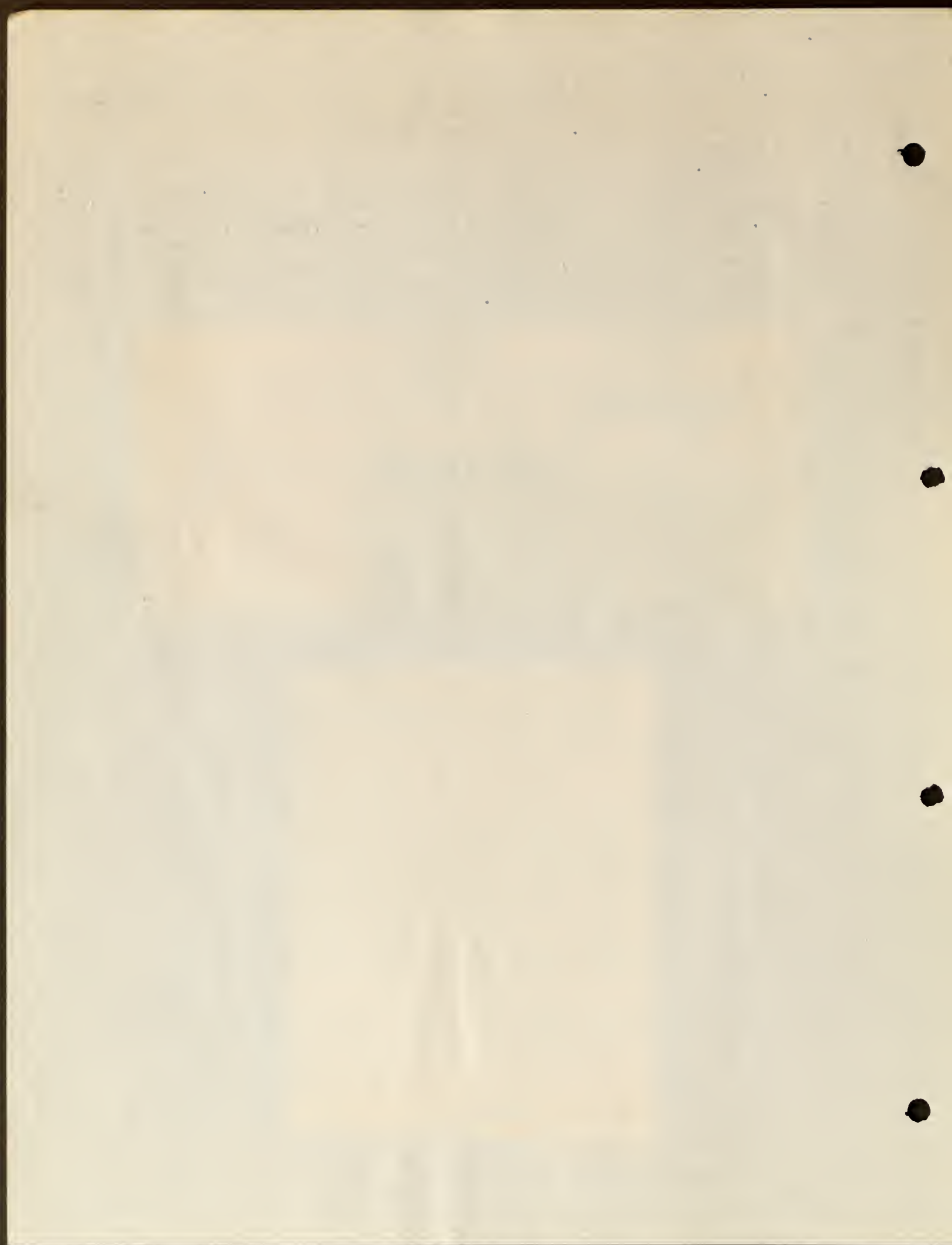
Peninsula, and engaged the British troops there under Major-General Vincent. The engagement was sharp, and after the British lost 443, Vincent retired and took up his position at the end of Burlington Bay occupying the heights there. The Fort at Newark was taken over by the Americans and they used it that summer as a base for their operations in the summer.

Another odd building located in this town of Newark, (now Niagara-on-the-Lake) that was captured by the Americans was known as Butler's Barracks. The picture shows it as it is to-day, (1947), shows it as in a fairly good state of preservation, and is one of the oldest military buildings in Upper Canada, it being built in 1780, and the picture of the plaque on its side gives the History of this Building, which is now preserved for historical reasons.



BUTLER'S BARRACKS 1780-1944

During the summer of 1780 when the wars of the American Revolution were fiercely raging the world over, Fort Niagara had become a haven of refuge for hundreds of Loyalists, who had been mercilessly evicted from their former homes in New York and Pennsylvania. Sir Frederick Haldimand, who was then Governor General of Canada, determined to construct a large log Barracks on the west bank of the Niagara River for the accommodation of the Corps of Riflemen enlisted among these refugees by Lieut. Col. John Butler of the Indian Department. During the Autumn of that year this building was completed. It is still used for military purposes and is commonly known as Butler's Barracks.



The first of a series of scenes from Old Niagara



Block Houses and Monument in Restored Fort George (original 1794)
Niagara-on-the-Lake, Ontario





The Cairn on the left has the following inscription, and is located some distance from Fort George on the shore of Lake Ontario.,-

BATTLEFIELD OF FORT GEORGE.

27th. May, 1813.

Landing Place of invading troops. Here was fought the action for that day.

PRO PATRIA.

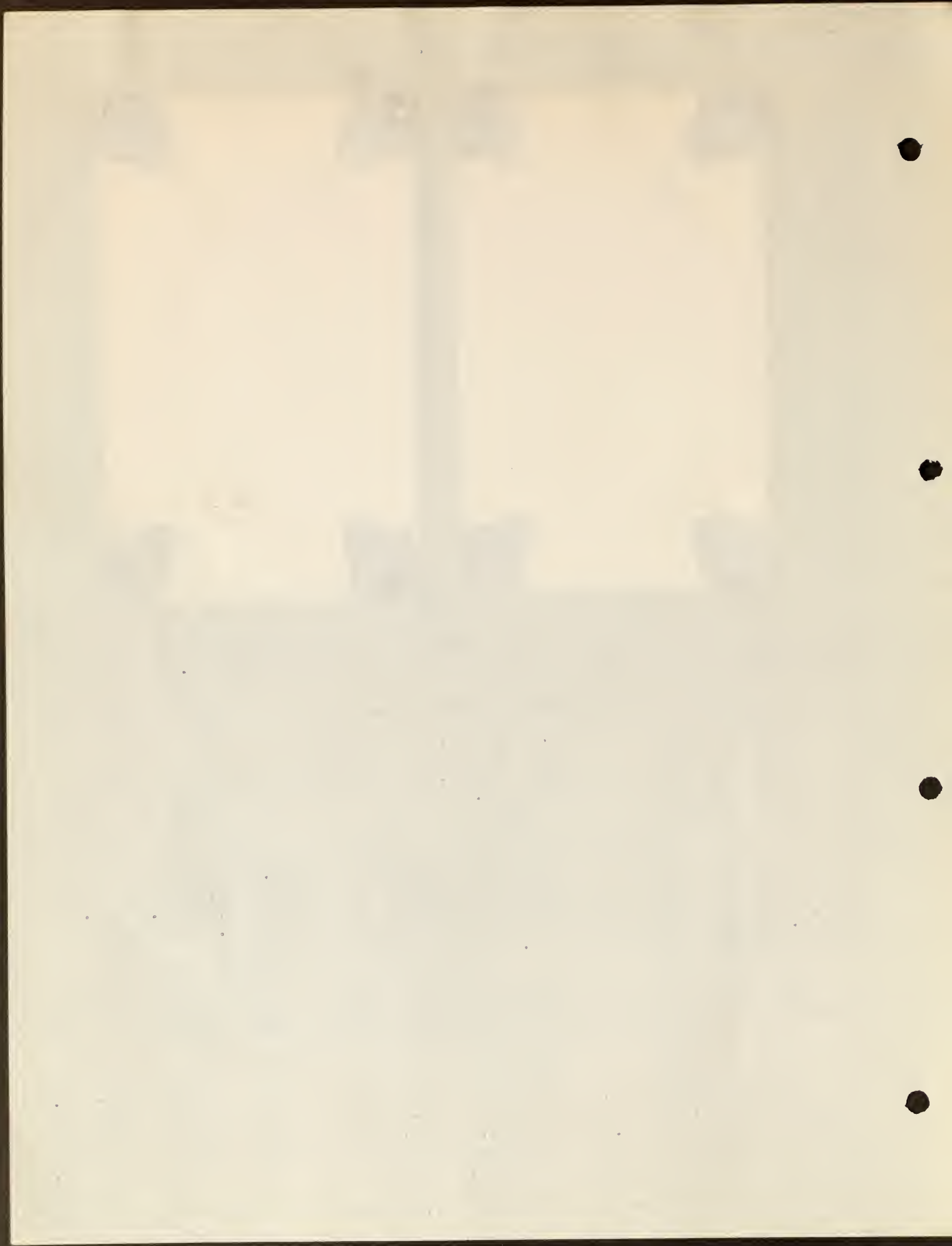
"In Memory of Lieutenant James Drummie, 8th. Regt.; Captain Andrew Liddle, and Ensign William McLean, Glengarry Light Infantry; and the non-commissioned officers and men of the Royal Artillery; 8th. Reg't., 49th. Reg't.; Glengarry Light Infantry; Royal Newfoundland Reg't., and Lincoln Militia killed in this battle."

The Cairn on the right is located just inside the main gate of the reconstructed Fort George, and bears the following inscription,-

"FORT GEORGE"

"Built by the 2nd. Battalion, Royal Canadian Volunteers under Lt-Col. John Macdonell, stationed here 1797-1801. Enlarged and strengthened by General Brock in 1812. On the 25th. & 26th. May, 1813, its parapets were beaten down by an overwhelming converging fire from Fort Niagara and neighbouring batteries, and on the 27th. May was occupied by an invading army.

An entrenched camp for 6000 men was formed on its western flank as a base of operations in the Niagara Peninsula. Blockaded July-October by a smaller



British Force.re-gained on the 10th.December,1813,and maintained asa military post Until 1840."

"Erected 1930".



The Battlefield Cairn is enclosed in an iron fence plot,and just outside this plot near the gate to the enclosure is another stone as depicted,which bears the following inscription,-

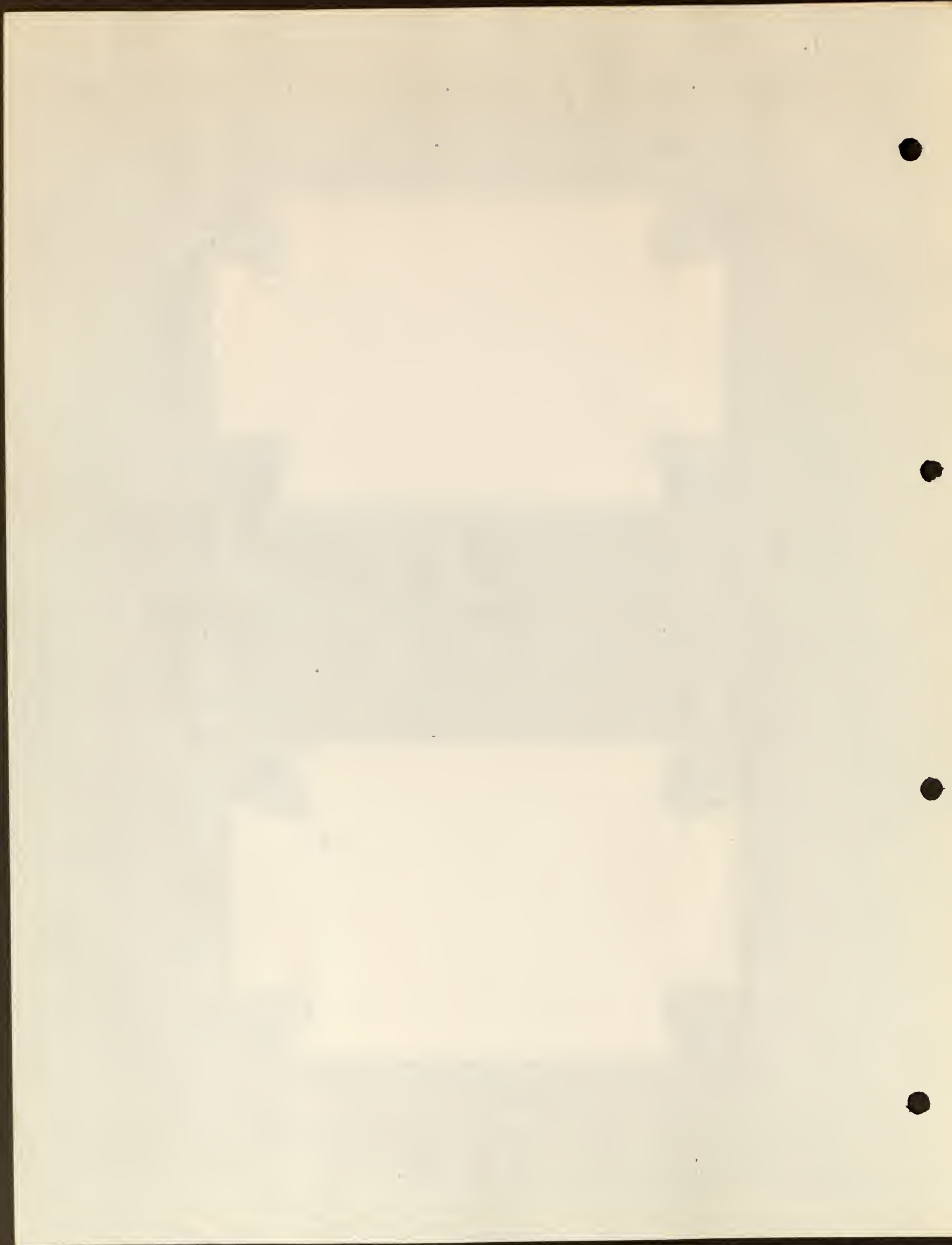
"Here,was found August,1899,the remains of three soldiers,who fell on the 27th.May,1813,in the Defence of their country."

"Placed by the Niagara Historical Society".



MAIN GATE.

The above view shows the main gate of the re-constructed Fort,it being restored under the direction of the Niagara Parks Commission,of which the Hon.T.B.McQuestern is Chairman.



The restoration takes the original plan of the Fort, which has six bastions, consisting of mounds of earth supported by heavy timbers, and the entire lay-out enclosed by a picket palisade of 12" to 14" thick crosoted timbers, standing 9 feet above the earth. Two guns are placed in each bastion, and inside the palisade is a 7 foot ditch. The entrance to the fort is through a gate made of heavy crosoted timbers studded with 200 to 800 spikes. The old Magazine was restored as well, and the whole to be as it stood in 1812. 60 men were employed upon the project, and the work was finished in 1938. Enclosure of the Fort is 900' X 600'.

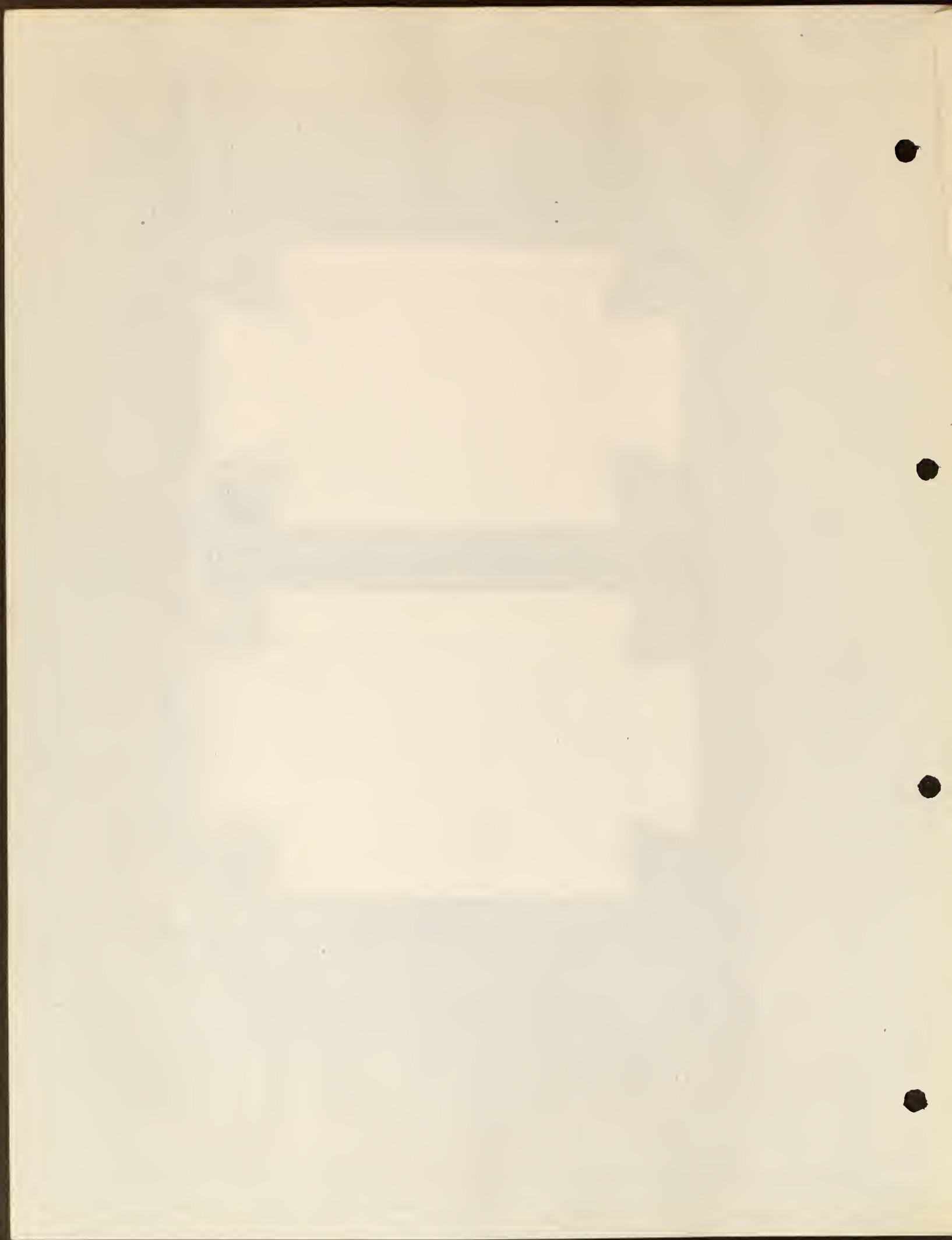


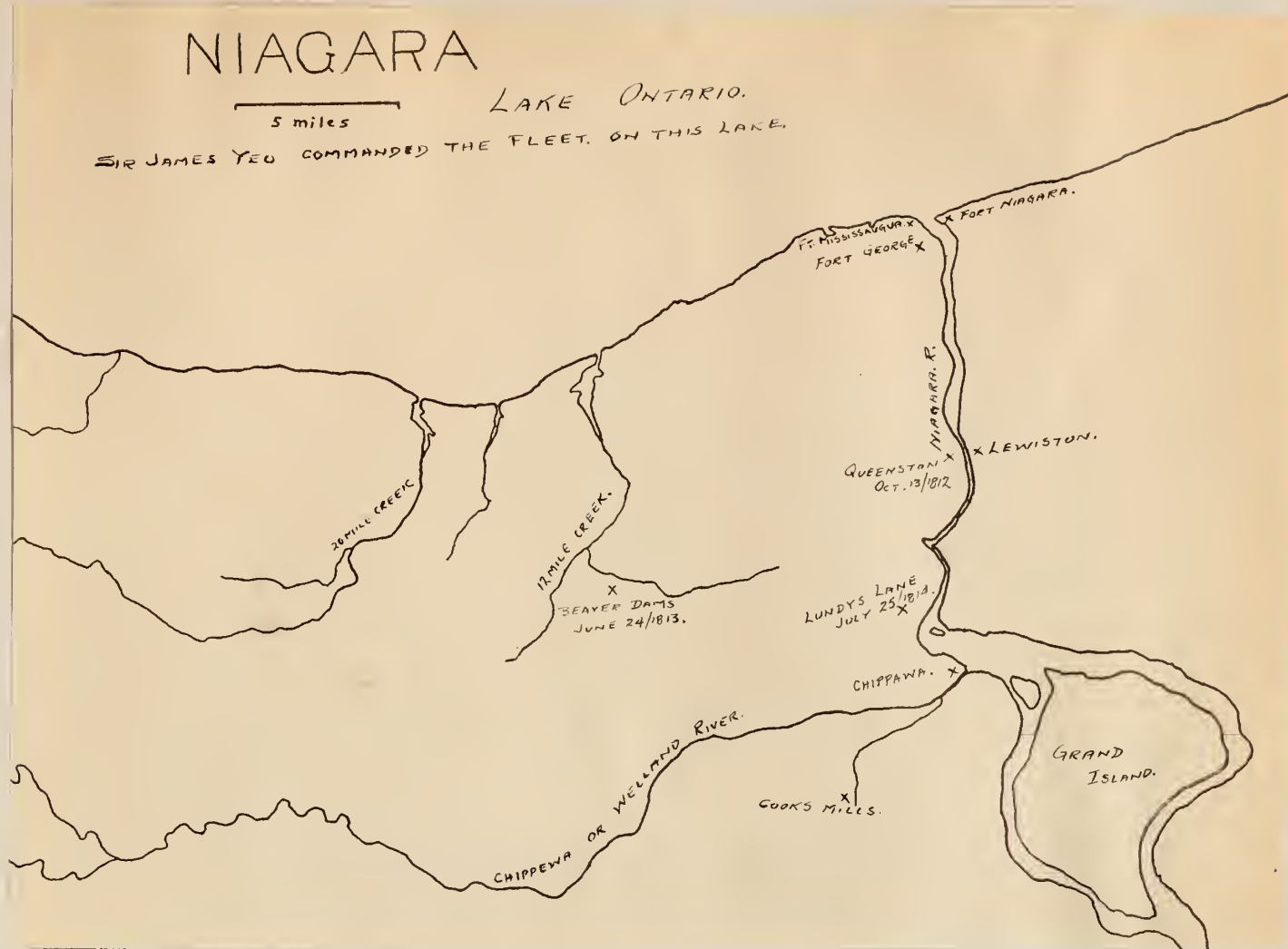
View of one off the re-constructed Bastions.



One of the three Blockhouses erected in the interior of the re-constructed Fort George.

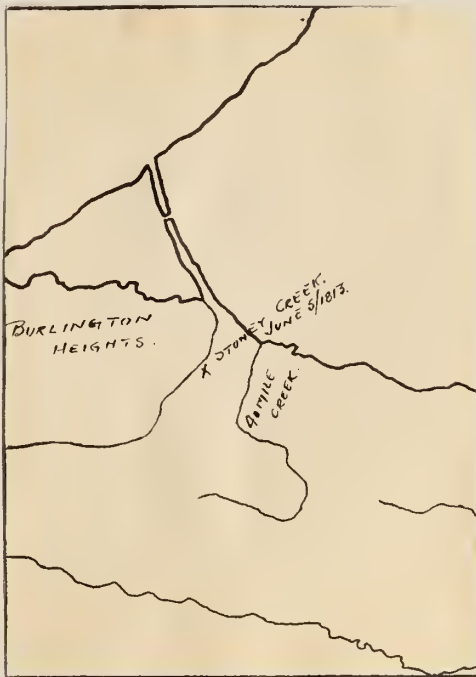
A Map, drawn in 1850, shows a large enclosure with a number of buildings inside, one of which is marked Butler's Barracks, but until the time of the restoration of the Fort, all but two of these buildings had disappeared, but they are now still standing being preserved for historical purposes. These two buildings escaped the ravages of the 1813 fire probably because they had been built out of gun range of the American Forts.





Niagara Peninsula, Campaign of 1812-1813.

After the Defeat at Fort George, Maj-Gen. Vincent retired and took up his position at Burlington Heights in the vicinity of Dundurn Park, Hamilton.





On the Battery Wall, picture on the previous page, is a plate bearing the following inscription,-

"This Battery was part of the Defence of Burlington Heights, 1812-15"

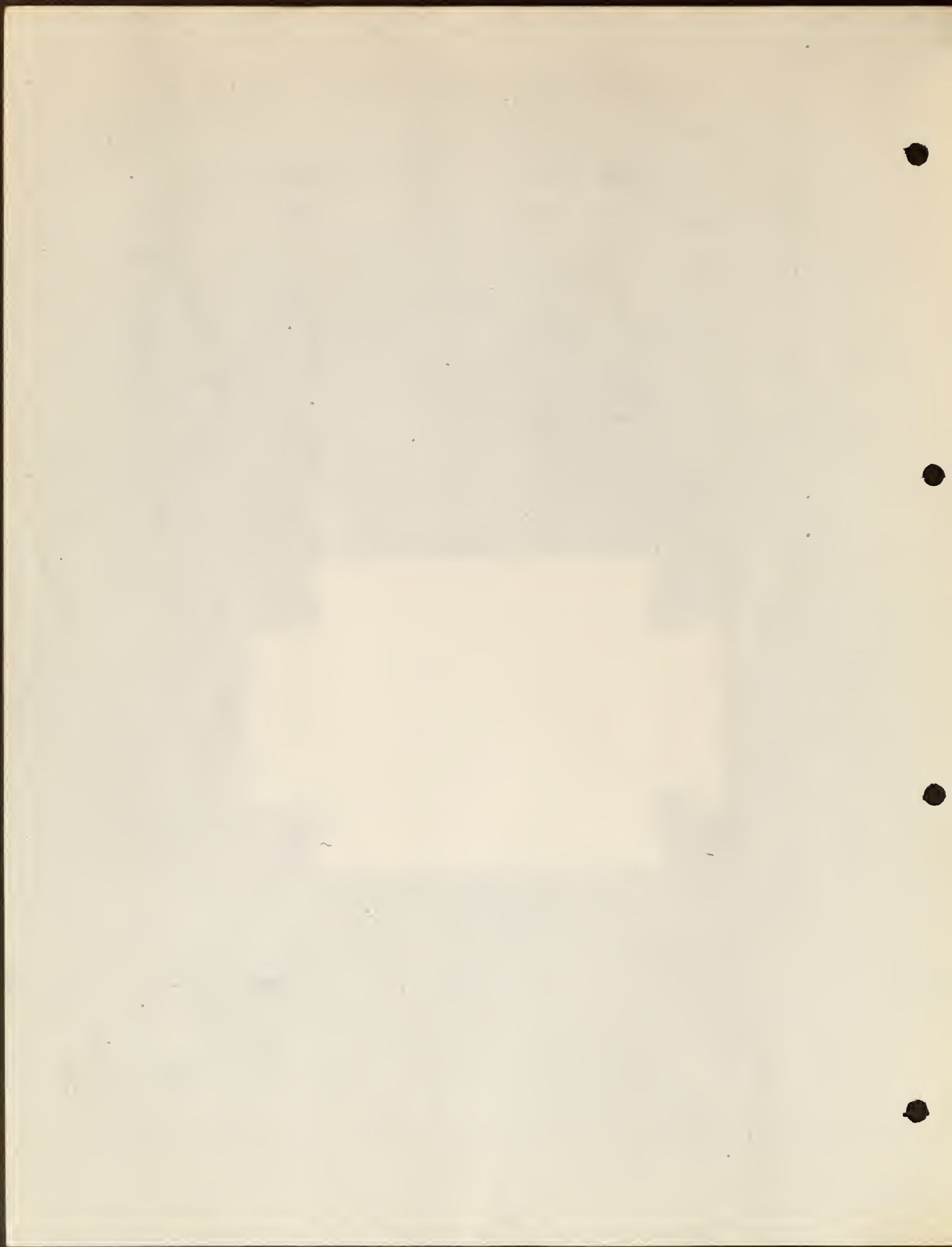
"Placed by the Wentworth Historical Society, 1914."

These Heights were important, as they were in the first line of Defence, and General Dearborn sent out a force to dislodge the defending troops, and capture the position. This Force of about 3450 men were under the command of General's Winder and Chandler and on the night of June 5th. were encamped just west of Stoney Creek. Vincent was unaware of his approach until informed by Scout Green, who had rode to warn the British troops of the coming danger. Vincent decided upon a surprise attack, and it was the same Scout Green, who led this attacking force through the darkness against the enemy's position. Colonel Harvey, acting as Deputy-Adjutant to General Vincent lead the attacking force, and at two o'clock in the morning of June 6th. fell upon the unsuspecting Americans with the result that the invaders were defeated with 200 killed, 240 wounded, and 125 taken prisoners, among them being both General leaders. The engagement lasted only about one and a half hours with the American Army in full flight. The British force consisted of about 700 men.



Stoney Creek Monument.

In 1899, the Women's Wentworth Historical Society purchased a portion of the Battlefield of Stoney Creek, including the site later presented to the Government for a Monument; and on October 17th., the ground was declared open as a public park by the Countess of Aberdeen. In 1910, the Society made an additional purchase, so that in all 17½ acres of this historical ground has been preserved to the people of Canada. This Stoney Creek Monument on the Battlefield (as shown above) was erected by the people of Canada through representation and under the direction of the Women's Wentworth Historical Society, and the County of Wentworth's Veterans Association, to commemorate the Battle of Stoney Creek fought June 6th., 1813; and also as a memorial to those who died and are buried on this knoll.



Inscription on the Monument is as follows,-

" The Battle of Stoney Creek, June 6th., 1813."

"After twenty-five years this spot was purchased and consecrated, and this Memorial erected under the auspices of the County of Wentworth's Veterans Association assisted by public subscriptions of the Stoney Creek and Wentworth Historical Societies, the Saltfleet Townships, The Wentworth Council, the Hamilton City Council, and the Ontario Government".



United States Memorial.

To the east of the former monument is a bronze tablet, erected on Sunday, June 13th., 1926; and is in a small soldiers plot marked out by four corner stones, The Tablet is surmounted by a ring with a Star in the centre on which are the following letters,-

"N.S.U.S.D. of 1812"

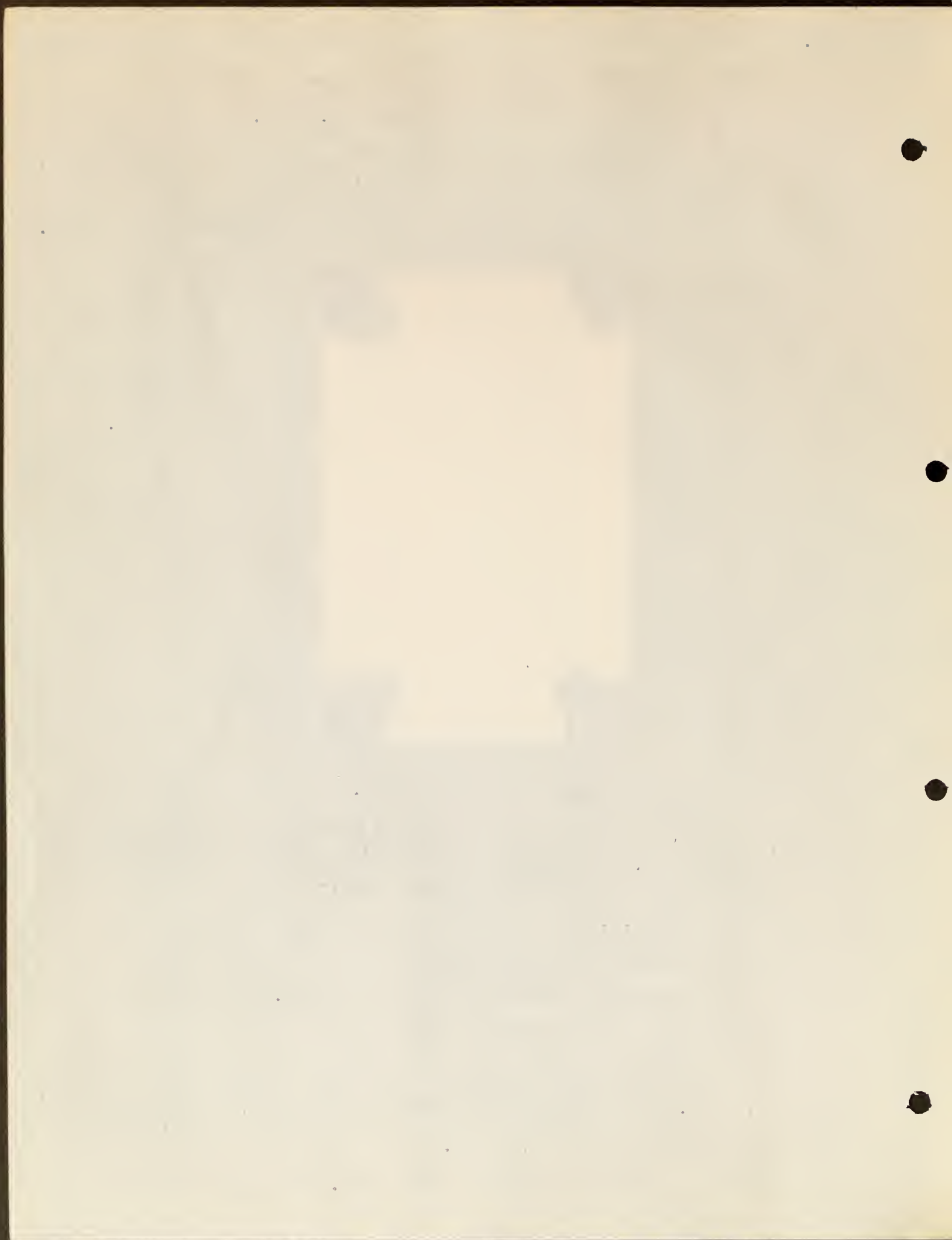
Around the ring is the following,-

"In honour of Service in the War of 1812."

Inscription on the plate is as follows,-

"To the Glory of God and the immortal memory of the unknown American soldiers, who fell and sleep on the Battlefield of Stoney Creek, June 6th., 1813. Courtesy extended the National Society. U.S. Daughters of 1812 by John Gardner, President of the County of Wentworth's Veterans Association, Hamilton, Ontario, Canada."

"Dedicated June 6th., 1926".





STONEY CREEK MONUMENT.

This Monument erected by the Government of Canada to commemorate the Battle of Stoney Creek, was built on Land presented by the Women's Wentworth Historical Society. On May 26th., 1909, the Countess of Grey turned the first sod, and on May 28th., 1910; Lieut-General Sir John D.B. French, K.C.B.; K.C.M.G.; laid the corner stone.

This colossal memorial was unveiled by electricity on the Centennial of the Battle, - June 6th., 1913 - by Her Majesty Queen Mary from Buckingham Palace, England.

Inscription on the Memorial is as follows, -

"STONEY CREEK MEMORIAL".

"Unveiled by electricity, June 6th., 1913, by H.M. Queen Mary".

Inscription on the right of the entrance, -

This Monument was erected by the people of Canada, Colonel, the Honorable Sam Hughes being Minister of Militia and Defence, and commemorates the Battle of Stoney Creek, June 6th., 1813. The British troops



under the command of General Vincent and Lt-Col. Harvey consisting of the 49th. Regt. of the command of Major Plendeheath, and five companies of the 8th. West King's in command of Major Ogilvie, to which was added the Volunteer assistance of the settlers hereabouts commanded by Capt. W.H. Merritt of the Canadian Militia; the total number being about 700.

The American Forces numbered upwards of 3000 under the command of Generals Chandler and Winder then were encamped in this immediate vicinity with Staff Headquarters in the Gage farmhouse, now maintained by the Women's Wentworth Historical Society through whose representation and under whose direction this Monument was built.

In the dead of night, the British advanced from Burlington Heights and surprised the enemy and put them in confusion. This is held to have been the decisive engagement in the war of 1812-13. Here the tide of invasion was met and turned by the pioneer patriots and settlers of the King 100 years ago. More deadly than lives they held the traditions and principles of British liberty of which Canada is the inheritor."

Inscription on the left of the entrance gives the names and data of the Wentworth Historical Society, among which is the following,-

"Mrs. John Calder, founder and President of the Wentworth Historical Society, 1899-1914-"

The front of the Monument bears a shield with the following,-

"STONEY CREEK"
"1813-1913".

Near the Upper part of the Monument and forming a circle around it are eight small shields with the following names,-

"Scout Green," "Merritt"; "Ogilvie"; "Harvey"; "Vincent"; "Plendeheath"; "Fitzgibbon"; and "James Gage".



Old Gage House.

This view of the Old Gage Farmhouse was taken from the Stoney Creek Memorial; and was used as the Headquarters of the Americans in 1813. It is now a Museum, and the Headquarters of the Wentworth Historical Society.

A rumour, though not confirmed, was that when the Americans were put to route, one of the Officers, namely the Paymaster, left his pay funds in this house, and this was the foundation of the Gage fortune.

The pictures on the opposite page (gun and stone) marks the site of the battery mentioned in the article which follows written by Frank L. Jones, an Hamiltonian historian. The mound in the cemetery is also part of the defences mentioned with tombs scattered around these earthworks.



BURLINGTON HEIGHTS.

These two stones and Cannon are placed at Burlington Heights, just east of Hamilton on #2 Highway. Inscription is as follows,-

"BURLINGTON HEIGHTS"
"1813-14"

"Here in June, 1813, General John Vincent assembled troops that made the successful night attack on the invaders at Stoney Creek. From this point of vantage in December 1813, the Force that re-took Fort George and carried Fort Niagara by assault began its march."

"On these Heights stood the strong point of the Reserve and Department of Arms for the defence of the Niagara Peninsula and support of the Navy on Lake Ontario."

"Erected 1935".

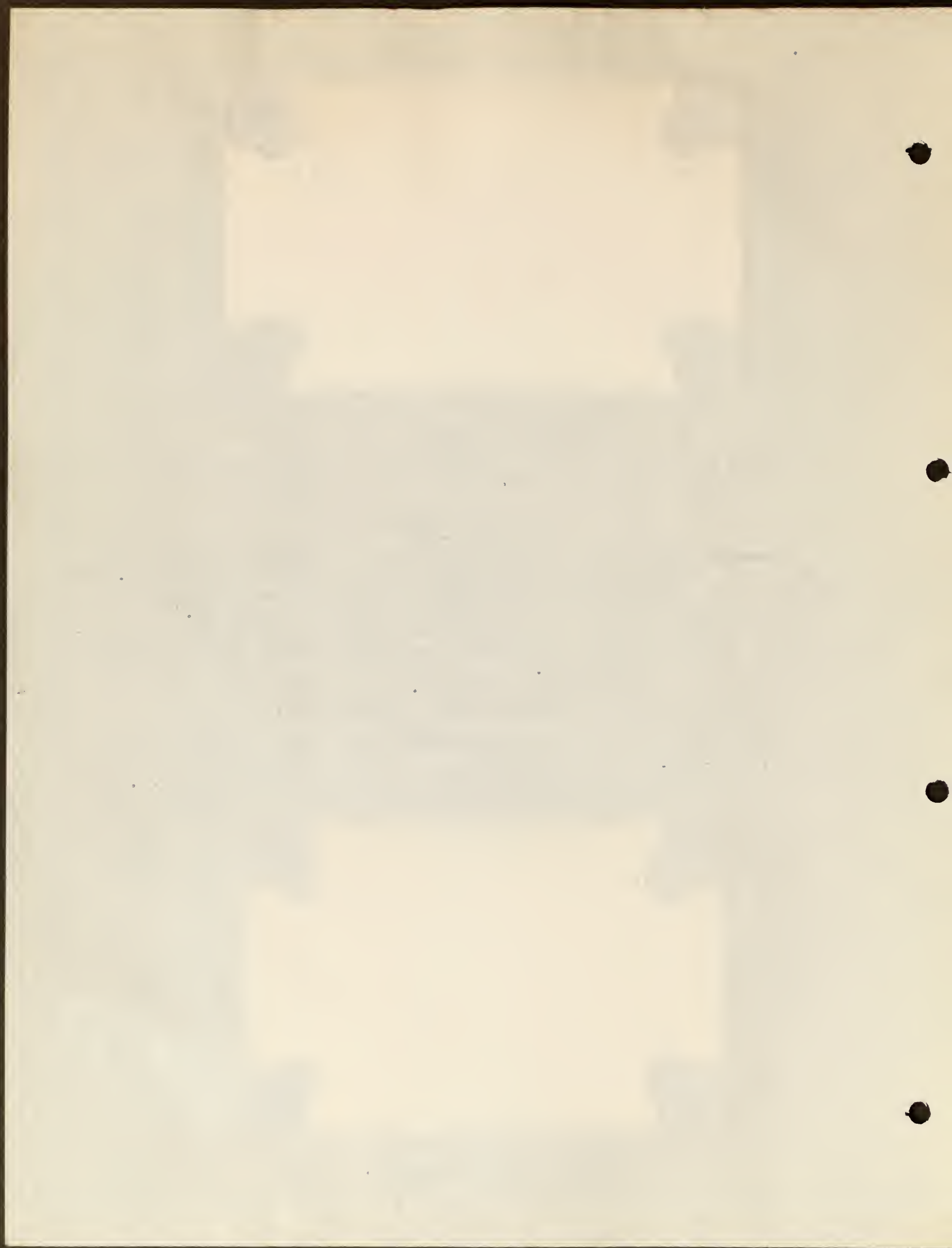
Inscription on the small stone is as follows,-

"This Stone marks the line of earthworks in the first line of Defence, 1812-15".

"Placed by the Wentworth Historical Society, 1914."



MOUND IN THE CEMETARY.



In the Hamilton Cemetary is a mound of earth with a stone plaque bearing the following inscription,-

"These Ramparts were erected by the British troops during the War of 1812-14. From this place on the night of June 5th., 1813; 700 men under the command of Col. Harvey marched to Stoney Creek, where they surprised and routed an American force of 3750 men, ridding the Niagara Peninsula of the invaders."

Billy Green.

A Hundred years and more ago everyone who lived in Hamilton or on the Niagara Peninsula between Lake Ontario and Lake Erie, knew about Billie Green, the Canadian Paul Revere. He was the boy who saved the Peninsula from the American invaders and it was because of his all night ride that the Canadian soldiers won the Battle of Stoney Creek.

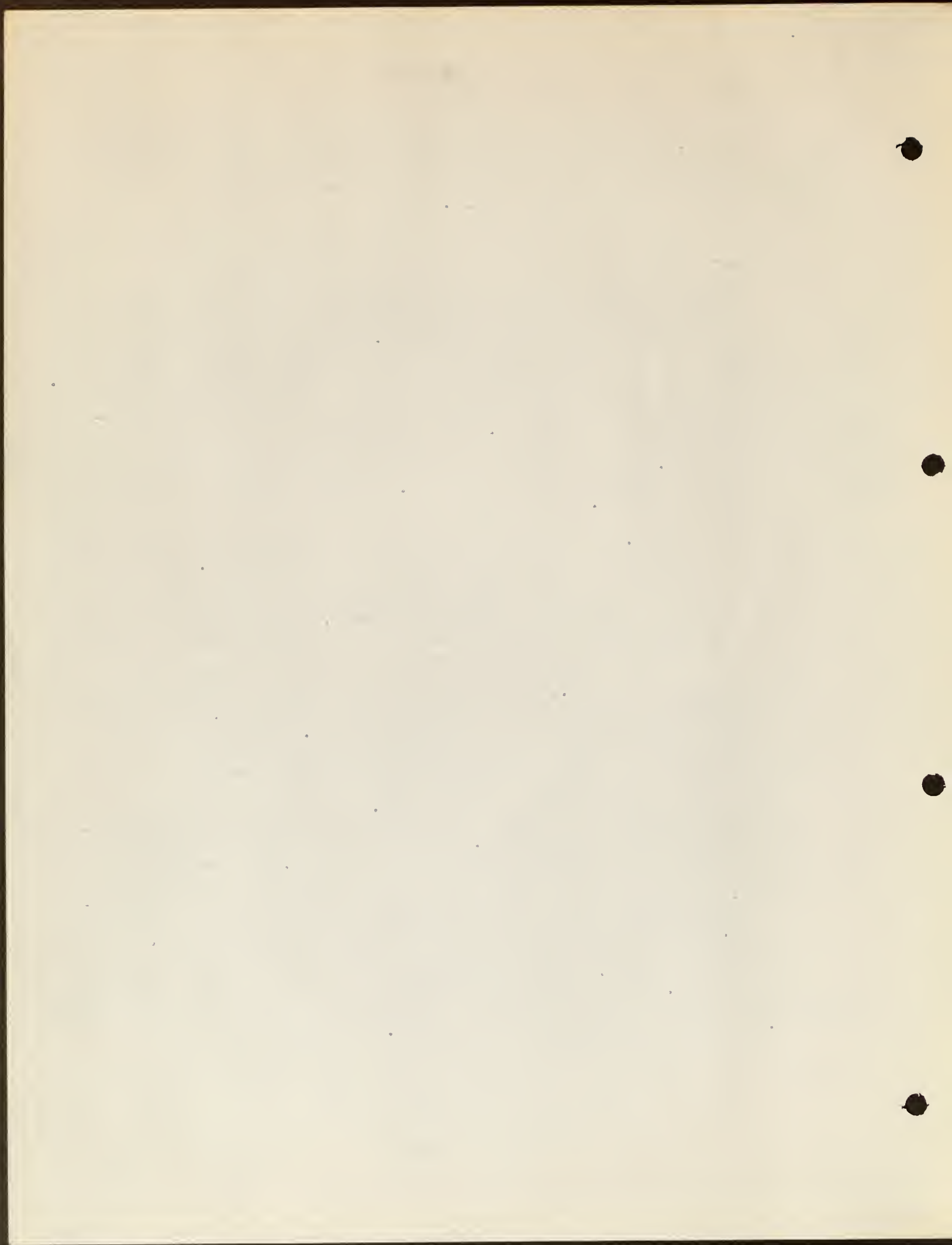
Paul Revere, as all American school children know, was the man who rode on horseback from Boston to Lexington, warning the American patriots that the British were coming. Every year in Boston, a young man in Paul Revere uniform makes the famous ride, to recall the historic story to young Americans. Billy Green's ride was much more dangerous, and the rider was not a man but a 17-year old boy. Yet few Canadians to-day have ever heard of Billy Gree,

Billy was born near Stoney Creek in 1794, the first white child born in that district. When he grew up there was no war on the peninsula and young Billy had lots of time to explore the countryside. He became an expert at woodcraft and people used to say that he could crawl like a snake, climb trees like a squirrel, chatter like a chipmunk, and imitate any bird or animal that made the forest its home. This ability later made it possible for him to outwit the American soldiers and warn the Canadian and British forces of their danger.

On June 5th., 1813, Billy and his brother saw the advancing American army arrive at Stoney Creek. The British-Canadian soldiers were in camp just west of Hamilton at a place called Burlington Heights. To reach the camp Billie had to pass through the American lines. First he crept and crawled through the woods to the home of his sister's husband who had been a prisoner of the Americans and knew their pass-word. Then, mounting his brother's horse he began his long ride to the Canadian camp where he informed the commanding officer of his peril.

Through the woods in the dark of night, Billie Green led 705 Canadian troops to attack the Americans. He having told the officers how many soldiers there were and how they were stationed. The commander then decided to attack the American camp that same night while the invaders were resting. The invading force numbered 3450, and being completely surprised were defeated, with 200 killed, 240 wounded, and 125 taken prisoners; the rest fled. The Canadian losses were 80 killed and 150 wounded.

The Battle of Stoney Creek brought the end to the American threat in the Niagara peninsula. The Americans withdrew to the Niagara Frontier and never returned. Billy, the Scout, had made possible an important victory, as important to Canada as the skirmish at Lexington to the American colonists. His name shall never be forgotten.



Colonel Ralph Henry Bruyeres of the Royal Engineers, busy in 1813 with a plan of Burlington Heights had to admit that the earthworks thrown up by Vincent the previous June were formidable. They stretched across the narrow part of the Heights and blocked the way that led to the ferry. With the bay on one flank and the marsh on the other, the enemy would have no alternative but to deliver a frontal attack to get control of the only road which linked York and Kingston with the rest of the western garrisons. While it was true that no engineer had supervised the construction of the earthworks the infantry had done very well indeed.

The colonel knew a good deal about field works and fortifications. He had served in the Low Countries against the French and since 1806 had been the senior officer (engineer) in British North America.

After the outbreak of the war with the Americans in 1812, he had spent his time hurrying back and forth between the Lower Province and Upper Canada. Everyone seemed to require his services at once. The army was certainly hard-pressed since the loss of Fort George and Fort Erie. The success of the action at Stoney Creek had prevented a major disaster for British arms. If that night attack had failed he might now be working on the defences at Kingston in an attempt to save the last stronghold in Upper Canada.

Colonel Bruyeres marked the site for two barracks, noted the position of Richard Beasley's house and finished the plan. The date was entered September 4th., 1813. The engineer officer died the next year, worn out by the exertions on the frontier. Like hundreds of other red-coats who passed this way his name has been forgotten. The plan that he drew is in the archives at Ottawa. Hamilton traffic flows past part of the earthworks on which the colonel turned a professional eye almost a century and a half ago.

Four factors have been at work to preserve Burlington Heights.

The location did not lend itself to industrial development. As a result the western approaches to the city remain comparatively free of depressing examples of nineteenth-century factory architecture.

The land on which Vincent built his lines became consecrated ground when it passed in 1847 from the Crown to the city for cemetery purposes. The purchase of Dundurn, the creation of Harvey Park, and the establishment of the Royal Botanical Gardens saved this storied landmark.

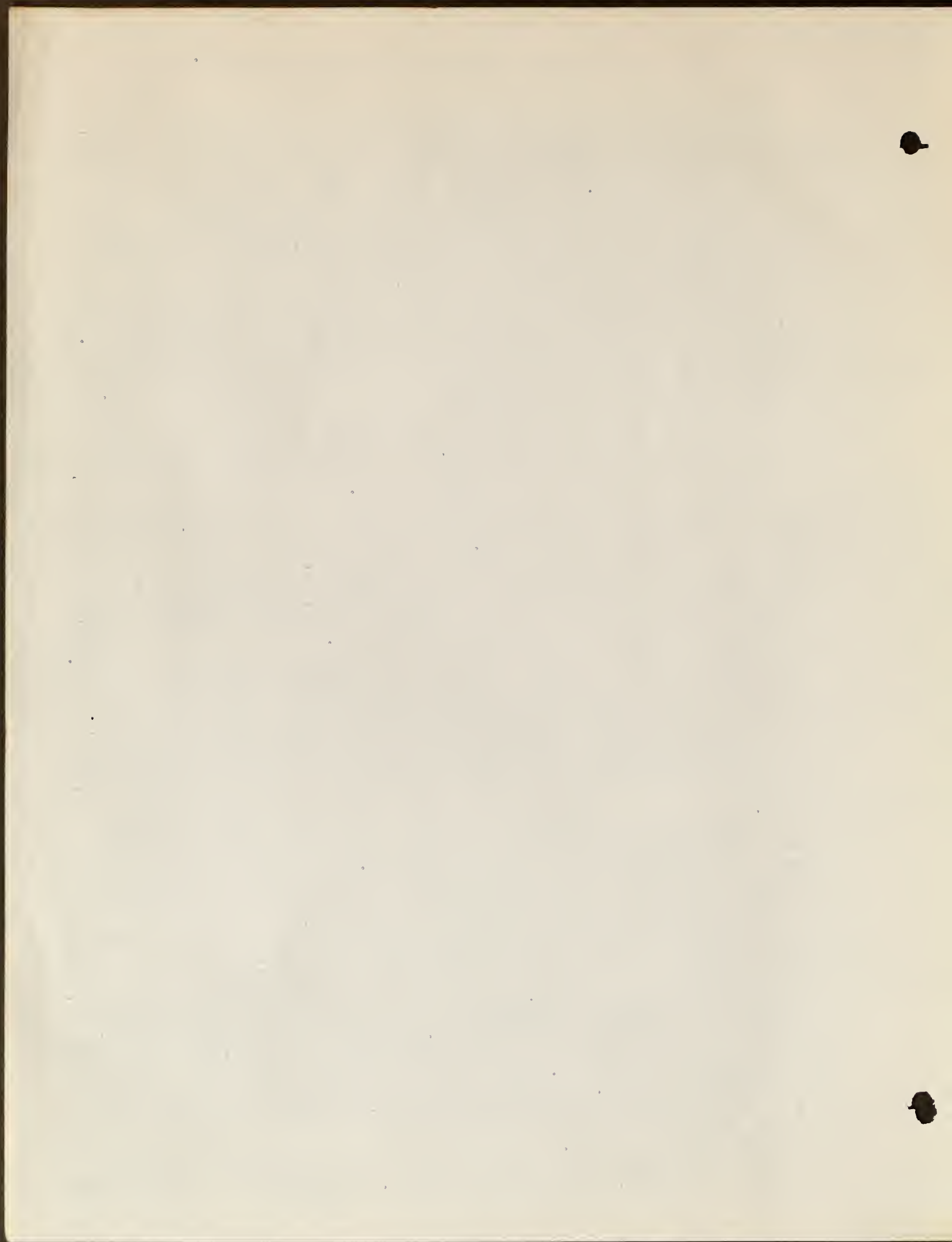
Lastly, the support which the citizens gave to the Wentworth Historical Society at the close of the last century ensured that places of interest would not be destroyed. Had it not been the play of those seemingly unrelated forces, the coming of the automobile age would have dotted the Heights with its by-products, gas stations, bill boards, road side eating places and dance halls.

During the War of 1812 Burlington Heights was the main supply base for the Army engaged in the Niagara Peninsula.

As well as an Ordnance base, the head of the lake became a reinforcement depot, hospital, transit camp and a refugee control point.

There was a pitiable procession of refugees who had been rendered homeless by the burnings of the war. With men away in the Militia, farms were abandoned and the fields ~~XXXXXX~~ lay fallow. Families sought a haven at the army base. They lived as best they could in a strange and unfamiliar world. Shouted commands were heard as men practised gun drill at the battery overlooking the bay. Schooners discharged their cargoes at Beasley's wharf. Field officers flicked casual salutes as they made Branch Rounds.

The strategic importance of Burlington Heights was not lost upon the Americans. On Tuesday July 27th., 1813, Commodore Isaac Chauncey



arrived off Fort George with a naval squadron from Sackett's Harbour, Chauncey was in command of the American naval forces on the Lake. He took on 150 regulars and sailed early the next morning for the head of the lake, his objective being the British depot on the Heights which he intended to attack and destroy. He could not have chosen a more opportune moment, for the place was lightly held. The garrison consisted of 150 men of the 104th Regiment of Foot, the New Brunswick Regiment under Major John Maule. Against these maritimers came a fleet of two ships an armed brig and eleven schooners.

Intelligence of the enemy's design reached British Headquarters at St David's on the day the fleet sailed. Counter measures were taken to meet this threat, Colonel Harvey of Stoney Creek fame wrote to Colonel Claus of the Indian Department at two o'clock that afternoon. He requested him not to lose a moment in sending off to the Grand River to collect all the Indians there to assist in the defence of the depot. An urgent message went to Major Titus Geer Simons, Volunteer Incorporated Militia who was stationed at Shipman's Corners, where St Catharines now stands.

Major Simons was a resolute and energetic officer, and he marched at once with his militiamen for the Heights.

Light winds and calms prevented Chauncey from reaching an anchorage of the beach strip until Thursday evening.

The next morning 500 American, soldiers, marines, and seamen, landed near Brant's House under the command of Colonel Winfield Scott.

The twenty-seven-year-old colonel, who was destined one day to lead an army (American) into Mexico City, found to his dismay that the channel connecting the lake to the bay was too shallow to afford a passage for the schooners. He could see a battery of seven guns on the Heights. There was a small schooner in the bay armed with a carronade.

The colonel learned from some inhabitants that reinforcements had reached the garrison during the night. It had been a hard march for Major Simons and the militia but they had arrived before an American attack had developed.

Commodore Chauncey, with a lifetime spent in the naval service was a man to weigh the odds. He was not given to exploits in the style of Captain Horatio Hornblower. The Commodore lacked a sufficient number of small boats to send all his men across the bay at the same time. Furthermore the Heights were out of range of his guns. Assaulting troops would be subject to a murderous fire from that battery without any support possible from the guns of the fleet. An overland attack was out of the question. He did not possess field artillery. A more serious consideration was the danger of being caught by a British squadron with his ships undermanned. In that case he would have no means of speedily bringing his men back if they were committed in a land engagement some miles away by road.

He re-embarked his men in the afternoon and sailed majestically away eastward in line of battle to pay another call at the expense of the hapless citizens of York. His previous visit in April had been marked by the provincial capital going up in smoke or flames.

The raid on the depot had fizzled out without a shot being fired.

The first survey of the Heights was made at the orders of Major-General de Rottenburg. The General was concerned with the sickness which was wasting the army in the Niagara area in the summer of 1813. A parade state showed that 1000 officers and men were unfit for duty. They were probably victims of enteric fever. He ordered the erection of barracks on the Heights with hospital accommodation and winter quarters for his men in mind. Colonel Bruyeres was given instructions to make the survey, and barrack building was begun at once.

There were ample material at hand for the Heights were heavily wooded. The log hutments began to take shape. The landward defences

were strengthened with construction of two redoubts.

The supply base was never seriously threatened by the enemy during the remainder of the war. It was significant, however, that the strength of the garrison was not allowed to shrink to the low level which had prevailed when Chauncey had his abortive effort. In November 1814, when the war had flickered out along the Niagara frontier, there were 32 artillerymen and 537 men of the 103rd Foot stationed at the head of the lake. When peace came the guns were removed and the log barracks fell into ruin. The place was deserted except for an occasional traveller on his way to York or a sportsman out after water row in Coots Paradise.

An ordnance map of 1854 shows the defences of the Heights as they appeared at the end of the war. When McNab built Dundurn, the spot where the forward redoubt had been located was used as the site of the lodge keepers cottage which may be seen at the head of York Street. It has been said that this structure is a traffic hazard and should be removed, (see picture). The original redoubt was simply a field work of earth log revetments and gabions. In historic interest the building is overshadowed by Vincent's Lines in Hamilton's Cemetery.

The preservation of the Lines were to a large extent the work of the Wentworth Historical Society founded in 1888 in Hamilton. The members made a spirited protest when it was learned that tombs were being built into the Lines. One, a miniature Greek Temple complete with Corinthian pillars, was perched on top of them. The classical impulse which arrapently was running strong and free in the Hamilton of Victorian times found expression in the urn, the shattered column and the lapidary inscription of some length. The Lines would have been altered beyond recognition had it not been for a resolution passed by City Council in 1890 that the earthworks were to be preserved, and they remain to-day, a visible link with Upper Canada's martial past.

The above article was written by Frank L. Jones, an Hamiltonian historian, and pictures of the site of the battery, earthworks in the cemetery, and the site of the forward redoubt are shown in the preceding pages.

The next event worthy of note in the Niagara Peninsula was the Battle of Beaver Dams, which was fought on June 24th., 1813. Upon the fall of Fort George, the Americans occupied Queenston as well as Newark.

Here, a resident of Queenston, Laura Secord by name, overheard the Americans plotting an attack on the Canadian outpost at DeCew Falls, and she decided to do her best to warn this post of their danger. This feat was accomplished by walking about 20 miles by a circuitous route which was both difficult and perilous.

The warning given enabled Lieutenant Fitzgibbon, with less than 50 men of H.M. 49th. Regt.; about 15 Militiamen; and a small force of Six Nation and other Indians under Captain William Johnson Kerr and Dominique Ducharme, to surprise and attack the enemy at Beechwoods or Beaver Dams and after a short engagement to capture Colonel Boerstler of the United States army and his entire force of 542 men (25 Officers and 517 other ranks) with two field pieces and two ammunition carts.

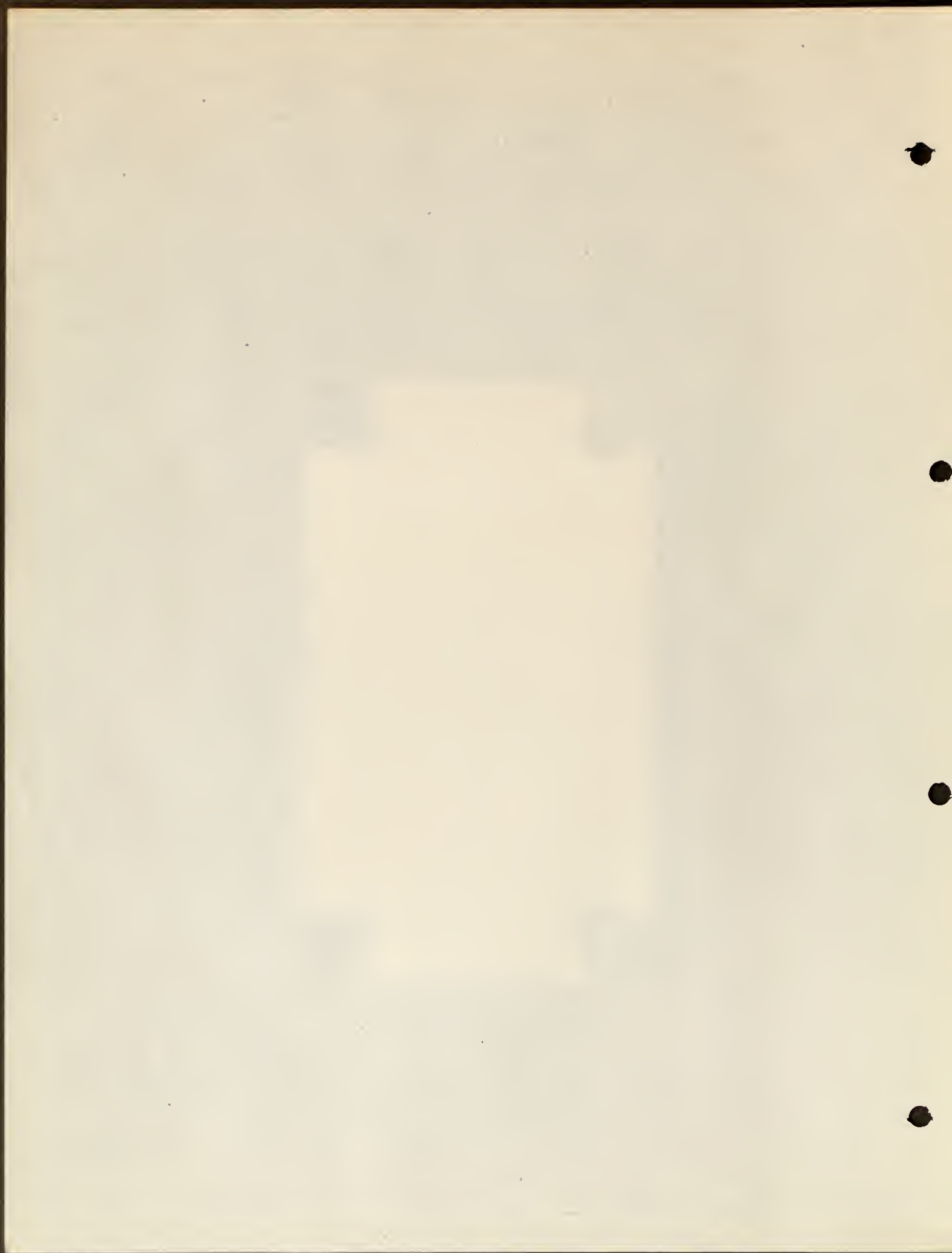


BEAVER DAMS MEMORIAL.

This Monument is located on a plot of land near the banks of the Welland Canal at Thorold; and was erected to the American and Canadian soldiers, killed in the Battle of Beaver Dams, June 24th., 1813.

The bones of these soldiers were excavated during the building of the present (1928) canal, and this stone was erected over the new grave by the contractor of the Canal in conjunction with the Welland Historical Society about 1882.

Stone is inscribed--"BEAVER DAMS"
"24 June, 1813".



At first this stone stood in the open field, but about 1923 it was enclosed by a Fence. (as shown).





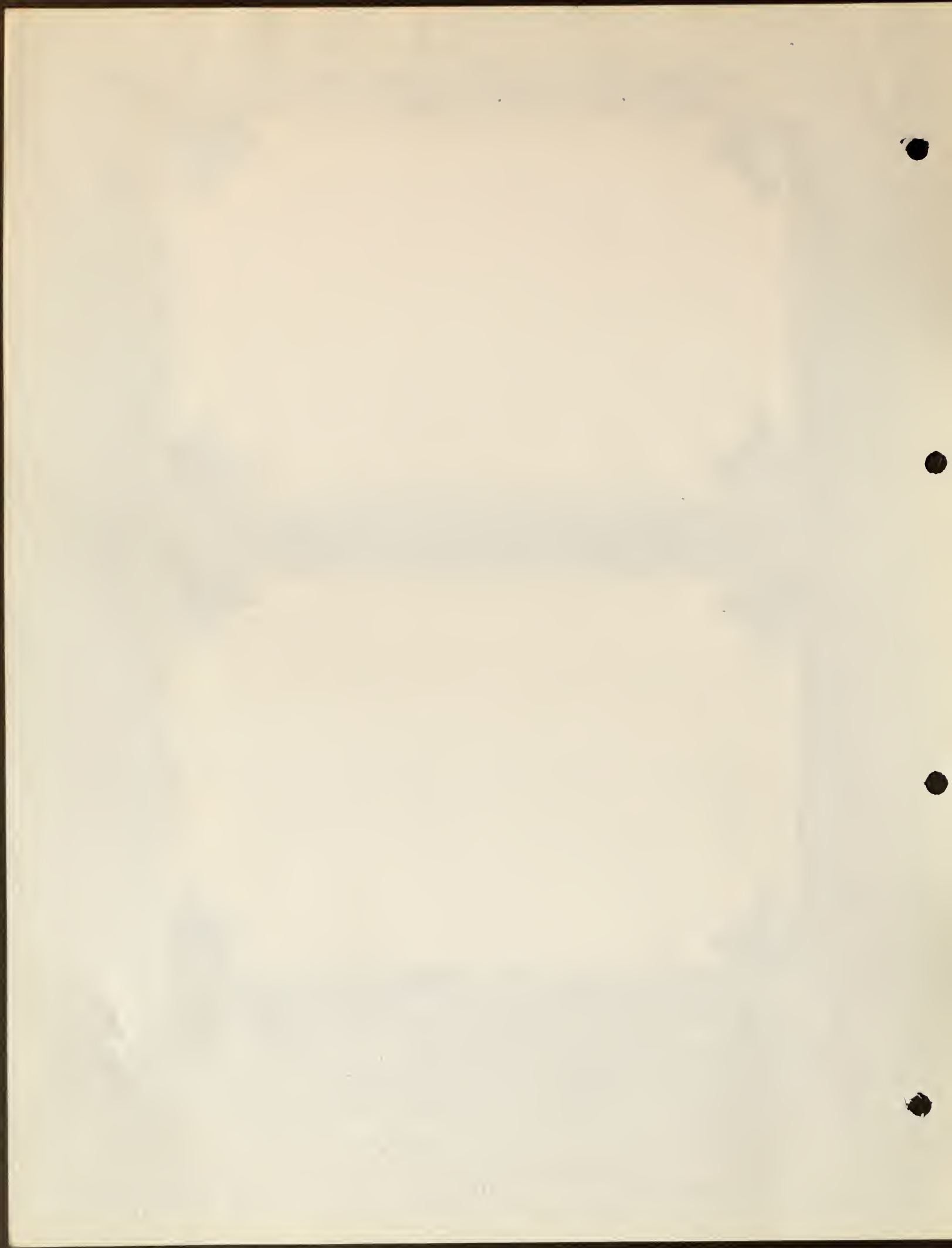
BATTLEFIELD MEMORIAL.

This Cairn, one of the standard ones of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada, was erected by the Dominion Government on Schriener's Farm, site of the actual battle. It bears one of the standard bronze plaques bearing the inscription, -

"Battle field of Beechwoods or Beaver Dams"

"24th. June, 1813".

It was unveiled on August 1st., 1923, and is located about one mile east of the Town of Thorold, in Thorold Township, Welland County.



De Cou's Stone House.

(1812-1950)

This House of Captain John De Cou, (the name was variously spelled by his relatives and descendents and latterly as De Cew) was the headquarters of the British outpost under Lieut. James Fitzgibbon to which came Laura Secord through the woods and swamps below the Niagara Escarpment from Queenston on June 24th., 1813, to warn of the American advance. Thus warned, the small British force with its Indian allies captured, by bold strategy, at Beaverdams, the entire force with its commanding officer, Lt-Col. Charles C. Boersteler, that action, the fight in the Beech Woods, was a turning point of the war.

Captain John De Cou, a militia officer since 1809 had been taken prisoner after the capture of Niagara and Fort George on May 27th., 1813. His wife and children lived here through the war.

Their home was also a military post and supply point at various times. Captain De Cou escaped from captivity in 1814 to serve until the end of the war. He was present at Lundy's Lane.

U. Born of English stock in Vermont in 1766. John De Cou came to Canada as a young Empire Loyalist and became a pioneer farmer and fruit grower and industrialist. He married Catherine, daughter of Frederick Docksteter of Butler's Rangers in 1798. They had eleven children. He died in 1855 in De Cewsville in Haldimand, the second community of which he was the founder and which bore his name.





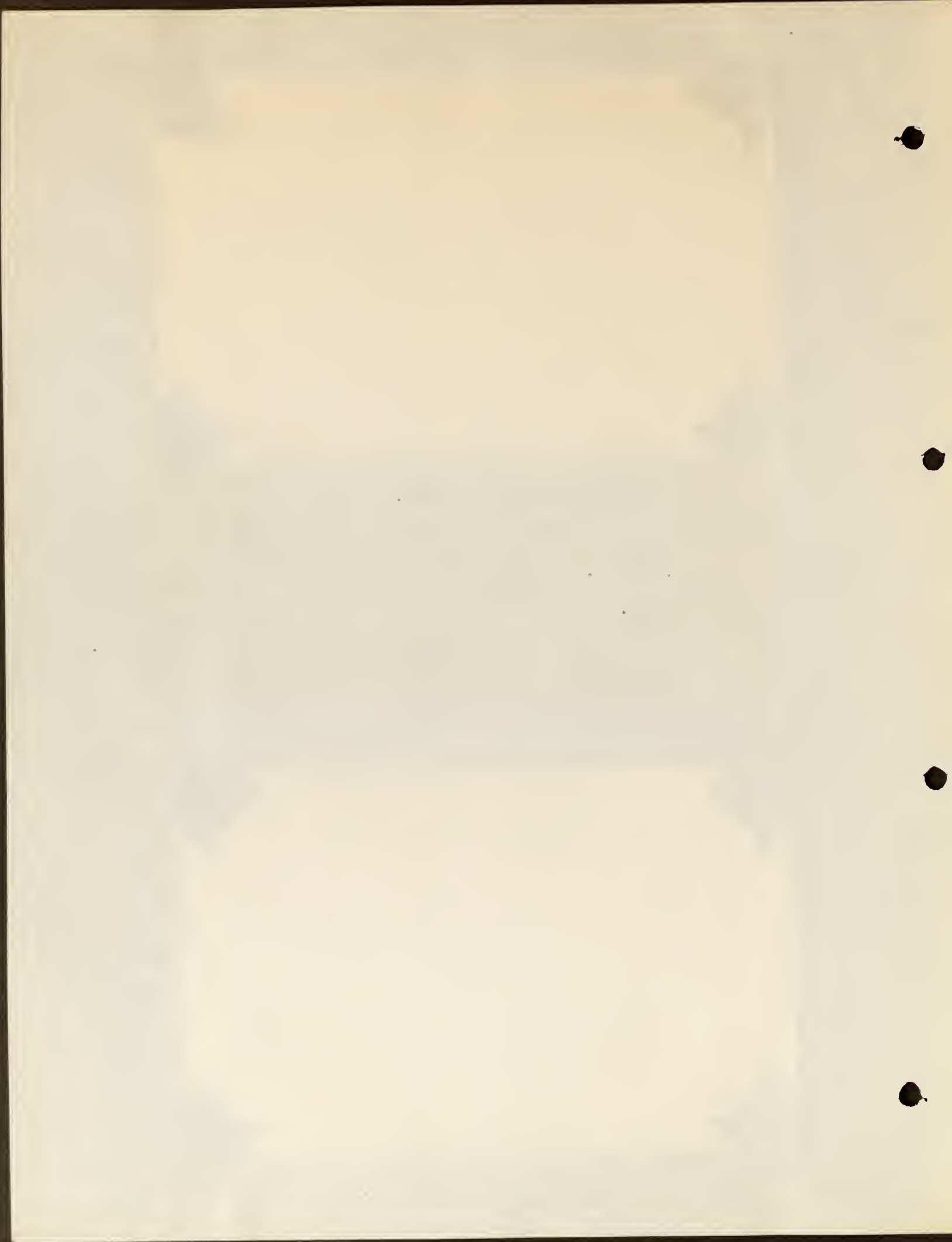
Old DeCew House.

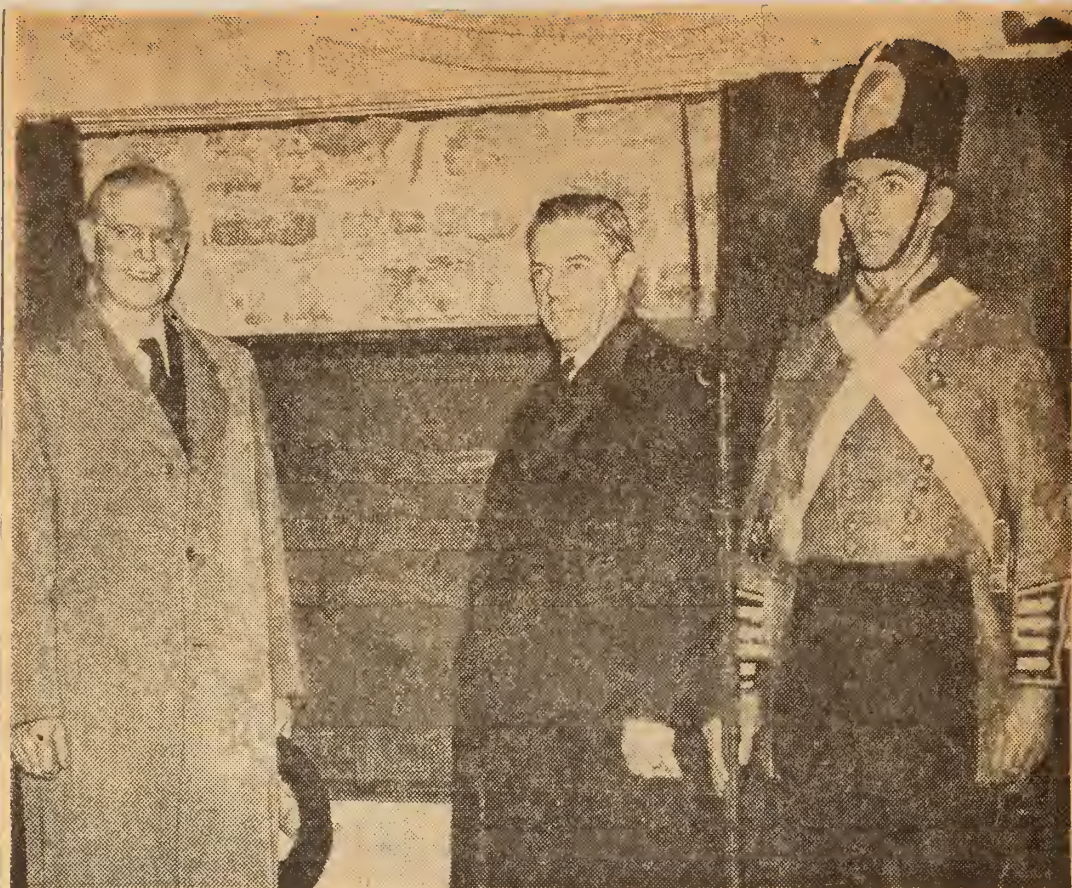
This old stone house was built by Captain John DeCew, on Lot 40, Thorold Township, in 1808-08, and is perhaps one of the oldest houses in the vicinity. (1923). It is located on the road running from Thorold to DeCew Falls, and is about three miles west of Thorold and two miles west of Beaver Dams.

It was of some importance during the War of 1812-14, as it was used in 1813, as Lieutenant James Fitzgibbon's outpost Headquarters. It was to here that Laura Secord brought the Lieutenant word of an invasion on his post by Americans, she having walked from Queenston a distance of 20 miles; and it was also from here that Fitzgibbon left with his troops to fight the memorable Battle of Beaver Dams on June 24th, 1813.



LAURA SECORD'S MONUMENT.





Dedicate Homestead—Memories of the War of 1812 were revived yesterday when the John DeCou stone house near St. Catharines was declared an historic site by Prime Minister Frost (left). Shown with him at unveiling of bronze plaque are: Hydro Chairman R. H. Saunders and military guard attired in traditional British "redcoat" uniform of that era.

Decou House, a historic site.

This old house marks the repulse of an 1813 attack.

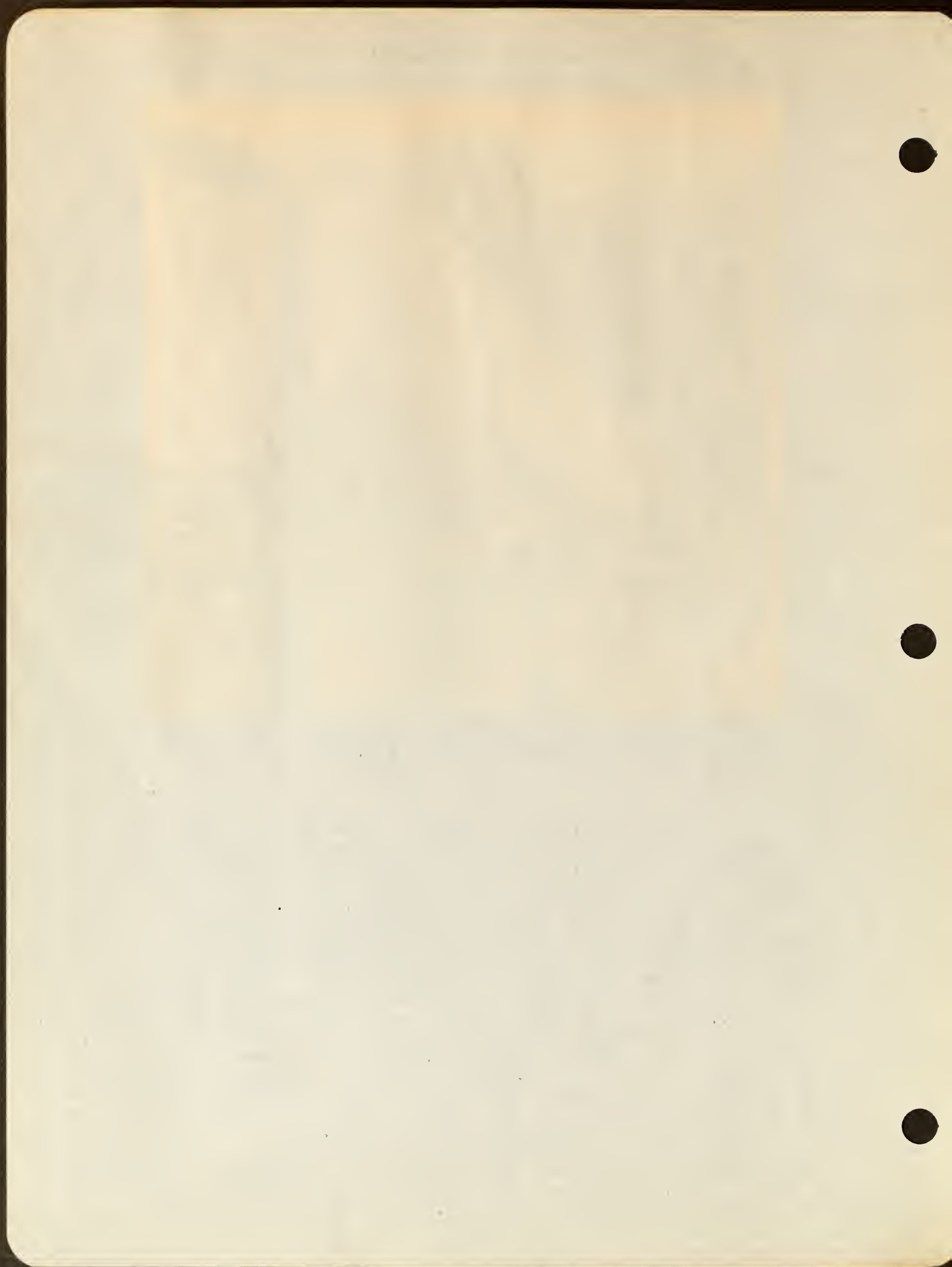
On October 13th., 1953, Ontario Premier Frost officially declared the John DeCou property, three miles south of here, an historic monument today. The house was where Laura Secord warned the British of an impending American attack after her trek through swamp and bush on the night of June 24th., 1813.

Hours after Laura Secord's warning, the outnumbered but forewarned British force surprised the Americans at Beaverdams, not far from the DeCou house and captured the enemy force.

Premier Frost unveiled a memorial tablet on the north wall of the ruins of the DeCou house, which is to be maintained by the H.E.P.C.. He called the homestead—"The Cradle of Ontario's history".

Said the Premier: "Here was the beginning of the confidence, which Canadians had in their land. Today we can see the justification of this confidence". The Premier congratulated the Ontario Historical Society for developing a sense of history in the province and the H.E.P.C. for its program of restoring sites and beauty spots in areas under its jurisdiction.

Hydro Commission Chairman, Saunders said it was the Commission's policy to maintain and restore, where necessary, historic landmarks on H.E.P.C. lands. Descendents of Laura Secord and John De Cou were present at the ceremony.



This white marble monument, with a bronze bust of the Lady on the front bears the following inscription,-

"This Monument was erected by the Government of Canada, to Laura Ingersol Secord, who saved her husband's life in the Battle of Queenston Heights, October 13th., 1812; and who risked her own in carrying word to Lieutenant Fitzgibbon (Captain), of an invasion by which he won the Battle of Beaver Dams"

"Erected 1911!"

(This stone gives Fitzgibbon the rank of Captain).

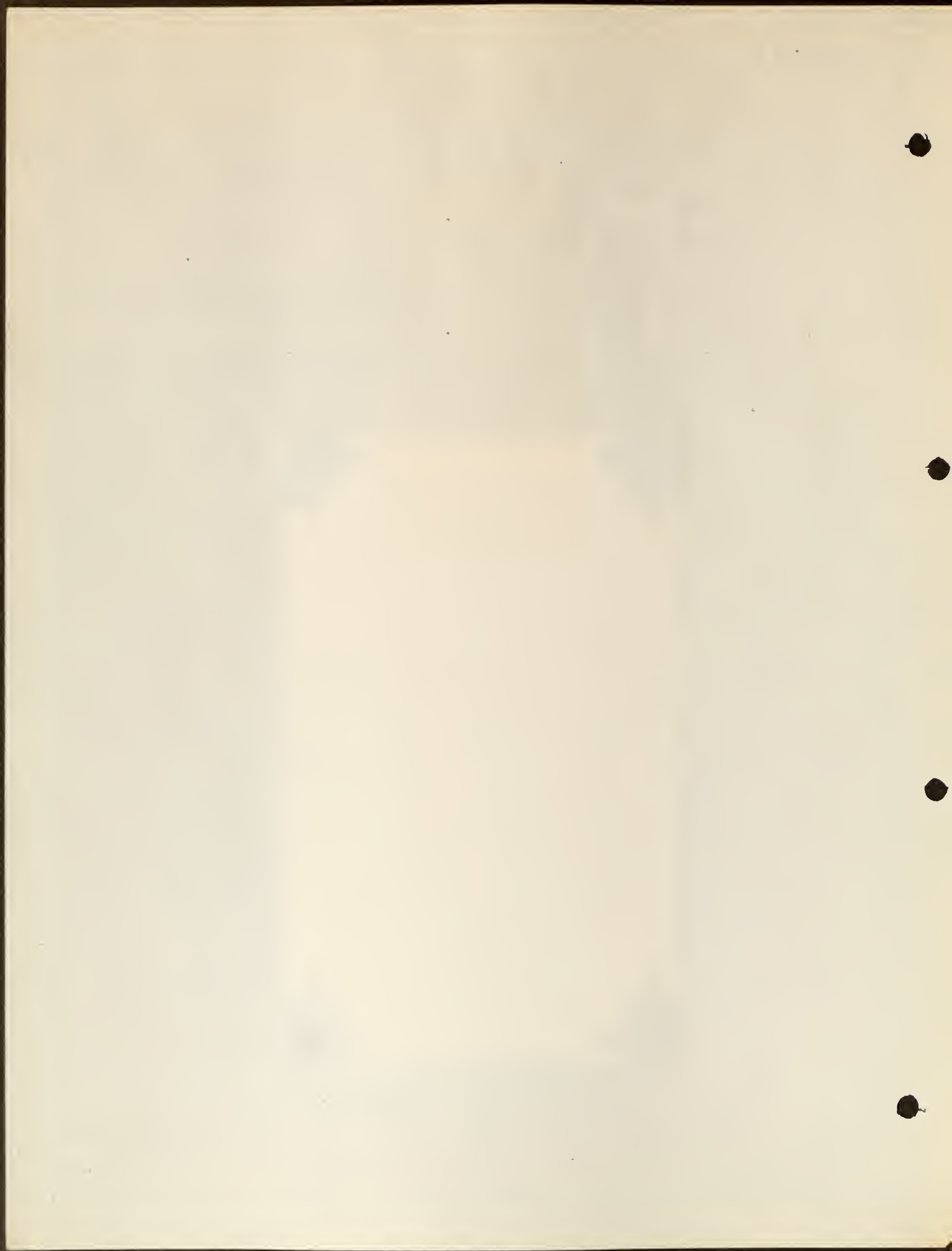
This Memorial is placed in the Park at Queenston Heights, being erected in June, 1911; through the indefatigable efforts of the late Mrs. E.A. Currie of St Catharines, Ont.

(Mrs. Currie was the widow of the late Hon. J.G. Currie, and the erection of the Monument was financed by private subscriptions, A Government grant, and monies received from the sale of the "Story of Laura Secord.").



LAURA SECORDS MEMORIAL.

This Memorial of cut stone, is placed on the grave of Laura Secord in Lundy's Lane Cemetery. Above the stone is a bronze bust of Laura Secord, a heroine of the War of 1812-14. It was erected by the Canadian Historical Society from contributions from schools, societies, H.M. 49th.



Regiment, other military organizations and private individuals.

It was designed by Miss Mildred Feel, and is an ideal representation of Laura Secord as she appeared in 1813. Unveiled on June 21st., 1901.

Inscription on the stone can be plainly read.



LAURA SECORD.

Laura Secord was born in 1775, and was the daughter of Thomas Ingersoll, who moved to Canada at the conclusion of the American Revolutionary War. She married James Secord of Huguenot descent, also a United Empire Loyalist. Secord was severely wounded at the Battle of Queenston Heights, and while home on parole, American soldiers domiciled themselves in his house; and it was here that hints of an intended night surprise at the outpost at DeCew Falls was dropped. This was an important post, for if taken, would have opened up the whole peninsula. Nobody would undertake to warn this post, so Laura, though 38 years old, and a mother of five children, started out, and after many trying experiences succeeded in warning Lieutenant Fitzgibbon of the intended attack; and thus he was able to defeat the Americans and capture them.

Through this brave deed, Laura Secord was proclaimed a heroine.

She died at Chippawa, October 17th., 1868, and is buried in Lundy's Lane cemetery in Niagara Falls, Ont.

Her husband died in 1841, and she was, according to her wishes, laid beside his body. For many years two marble slabs marked their graves, and when the monument was erected to Laura's memory in 1901, the two stones were placed in the vestibule of Trinity Church, Chippawa, Ont.

INGERSOLL. ONT.

This place was named after Thomas Ingersoll, who came to that vicinity with some of his followers of the Third Communion Baptists; a peculiar sect not popular in the United States, in 1793. They were promised land grants by Governor Simcoe, but when it was discovered that Ingersoll had fought against the British in the Revolutionary War of 1776; their grants were cancelled and he moved on. While in that settlement a daughter was born, who was named "Laura". She later married a "Secord", and became the "Laura Secord", heroine of the War of 1812-14.

Gayfer's Drug Store, on the Main St. of Ingersoll, stands on the site of the log cabin where Laura was born.

Later Thomas's sons--Charles & James returned, bought at auction the land promised to their father and settled there. Charles Ingersoll died August 18th., 1832 at the age of 42 years, and a memorial plaque is set in the wall of St James Anglican Church.

57

JAMES FITZGIBBON.

James Fitzgibbon was born on November 16th., 1780, at Limerick, Ireland; and was educated in the R.C. faith; but embraced Protestantism at an early age..

At the age of 17, he enlisted in the 49TH. REGIMENT, and before he was in the Regiment 24 hours had become a Sergeant. Two months later he fought under Col. Isaac Brock at Egmont-op-Zee in Holland.

Was taken prisoner but afterwards exchanged. He came to Canada with the 49th. in 1802, and stationed at York. Was made a Mason in #40 Lodge, Quebec in 1803. Brock recommended him for promotion and in less than four years had become Sergeant-Major. He became an Ensign on February 4th., 1806; and in December of that year became Lieut. and Adjutant of the Regiment.

During the War of 1812-14, General Vincent was in command of the British Forces in the Niagara Peninsula or rather District, and Fitzgibbon had a Corps of 50 Rangers, who acted as Scouts keeping an eye on the American Troops at Fort George.

On June 20th., 1813, Col. Bishop, Chief of Gen. Vincent's Staff, established his Headquarters at 20 mile Creek, above the present village of Jordan. On the same day, Fitzgibbon's Scouts had a skirmish with the United States Cavalry near Niagara Falls. The next day Fitzgibbon had was to guard Military Stores deposited at De Cou's house, (near 12 mile Creek); and here the Rangers were joined by a party of Iroquois under Capt. Duchaine.

The American General Dearborn determined to dislodge Fitzgibbon; and Col. Boerstel of the 14TH. U.S. INFANTRY was selected for the job. Under him was 600 rank and file and his instructions was to capture Fitzgibbon and his forces. Utmost caution was used, and the departure on this expedition was made at midnight to avoid observation. The next night the Americans encamped at the house of James Secord, a Sergeant in the LINCOLN MILITIA. Secord suspected that they were on their way to attack Fitzgibbon, and as he was suffering from a wound, his wife, Laura Secord, determined to warn the Officer of his danger. At early dawn with a milk pail in hand, she started on her journey. She avoided the main roads by taking paths, which were miles out of the direct way, and after a tramp of 19 miles, reached Fitzgibbon's post and told her story of the movement of the Americans. This warning enabled Fitzgibbon and his Indians to win the Battle of Beechwoods, (Beaver Dams); when Col. Boerstel surrendered with 23 Officers, 487 N.C.O's. and Men, besides 30 Militiamen.

On August 14th., 1814, he was married to Mary Haley, Adolphustown, by the Rev. George O'Kill Stuart in Kingston. She was a R.C. and bore him four sons and one daughter.

He lived at the old Fort at York from 1816 to 1827, and then moved to the South West corner of King and Brock St's, where he lived until 1841.

In 1821, he was appointed a Major in the Militia, and in 1822 became a Colonel.

Was Deputy Provincial Grand Master from 1822-25.

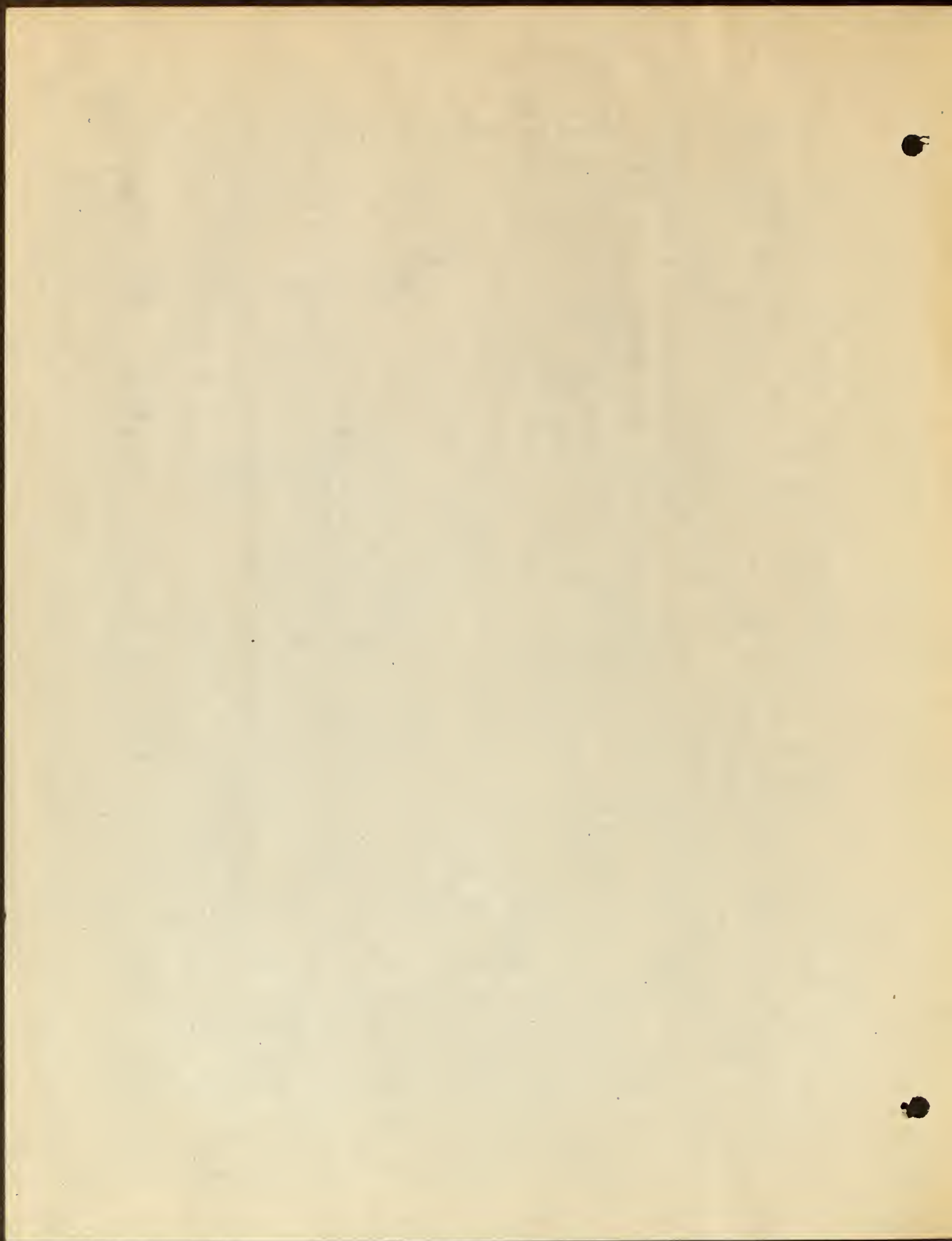
In 1826, he became Col. of the Militia Force of York, and from 1827 to 1841 was Clerk of the Legislative Assembly.

In 1832 he became Col. of the 2ND. WEST YORK REGIMENT OF MILITIA

He visited England in 1839. Returned to Canada, and upon retiring as Clerk in 1841, received a pension of £300. He then went to England and lived on his remittance, sent quarterly.

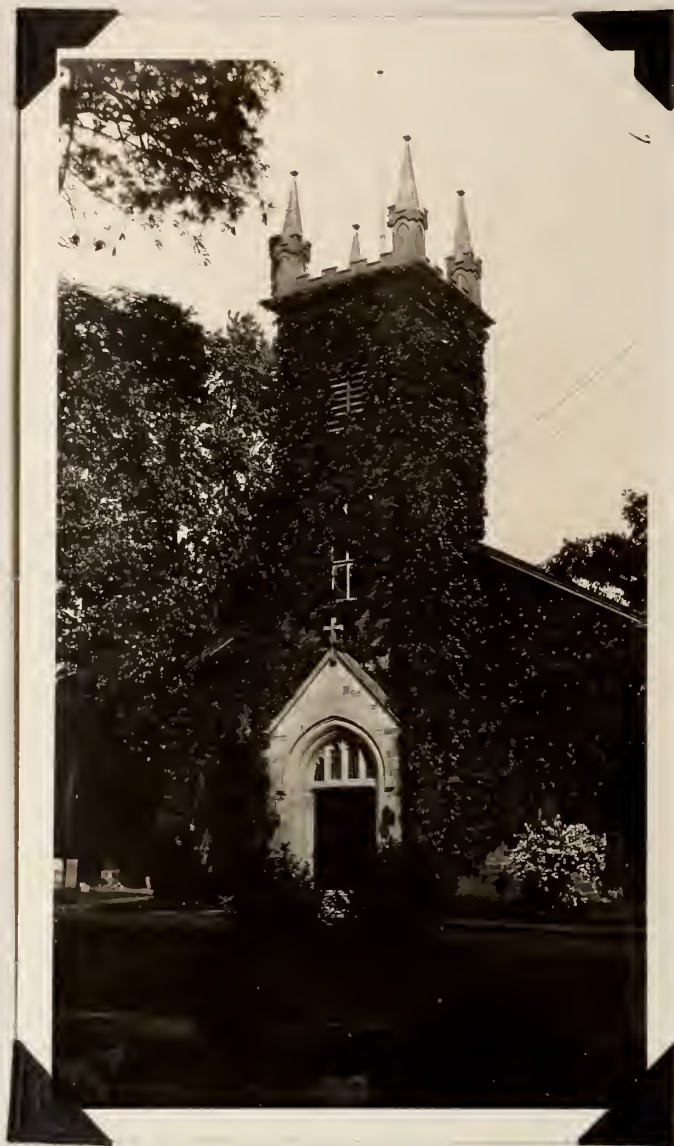
In 1850, he was made Knight of Windsor, (lower foundation); and in 1853 was made Military Knight of the Royal Foundation.

Died at Windsor Castle on December 10th., 1863. Aged 90 years.



The Battle of Beaver Dams practically closed the campaign of 1813, as far as the Niagara Peninsula was concerned, but the Americans still held Fort George until December 10th., 1813, when McClure, the American leader withdrew across the River to Fort Niagara. Before he went however he burned 149 of the 150 houses or buildings in the Town of Newark.

(Murray took possession of what remained).

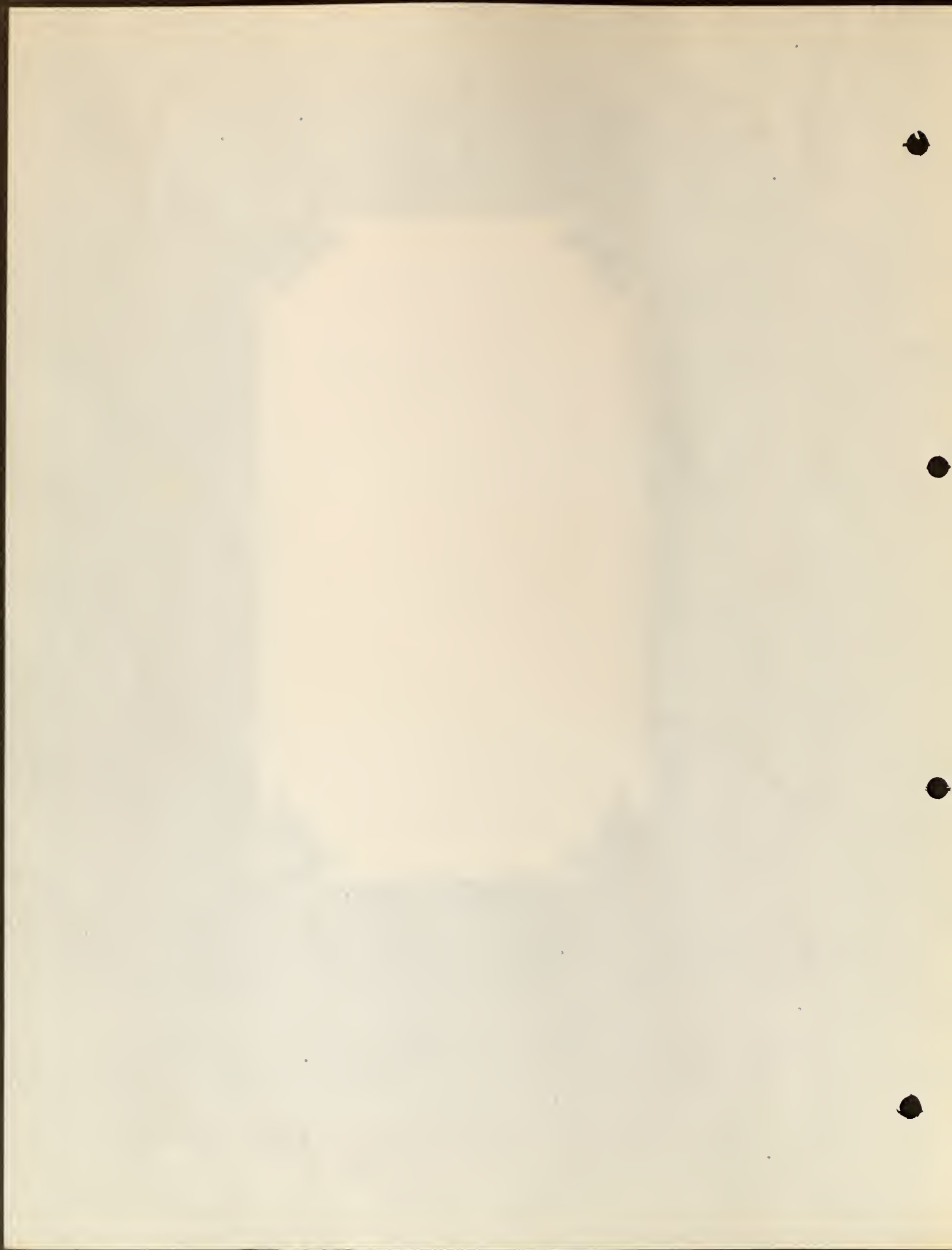


ST MARKS CHURCH.

This beautiful old church is one of the oldest in Upper Canada, it having been built 1805-09. It is of historical interest as it was used as a Hospital by the British after the Battle of Queenston Heights in 1812; and by the Americans as a Barracks, when they occupied Newark in 1813.

Across the River from Niagara-on-the-Lake (Newark) is the Village of Youngstown, N.Y., the site of old Fort Niagara. Here, Sir William Johnson defeated a large French force on July 24th., 1759, and captured Fort Niagara on July 25th.

(Sir William Johnson married Molly Brant, a sister of Joseph Brant).





FORT NIAGARA.

This Fort, built at the mouth of the Niagara River (picture was taken from the ramparts of Fort Mississauga) was the place where General McClure retreated to after the evacuation of the Town of Newark.

In retaliation for the burning of the Town, the British troops under General Riall crossed the Niagara River, and captured this Fort on December 18th., 1813.

Following up this victory, they also captured and destroyed the Town of Lewiston, the next day December 19th.



FORT MISSISSAUGA.

This Fort was built on the site of an old earthworks thrown up



Entrance to Fort Missisauga.

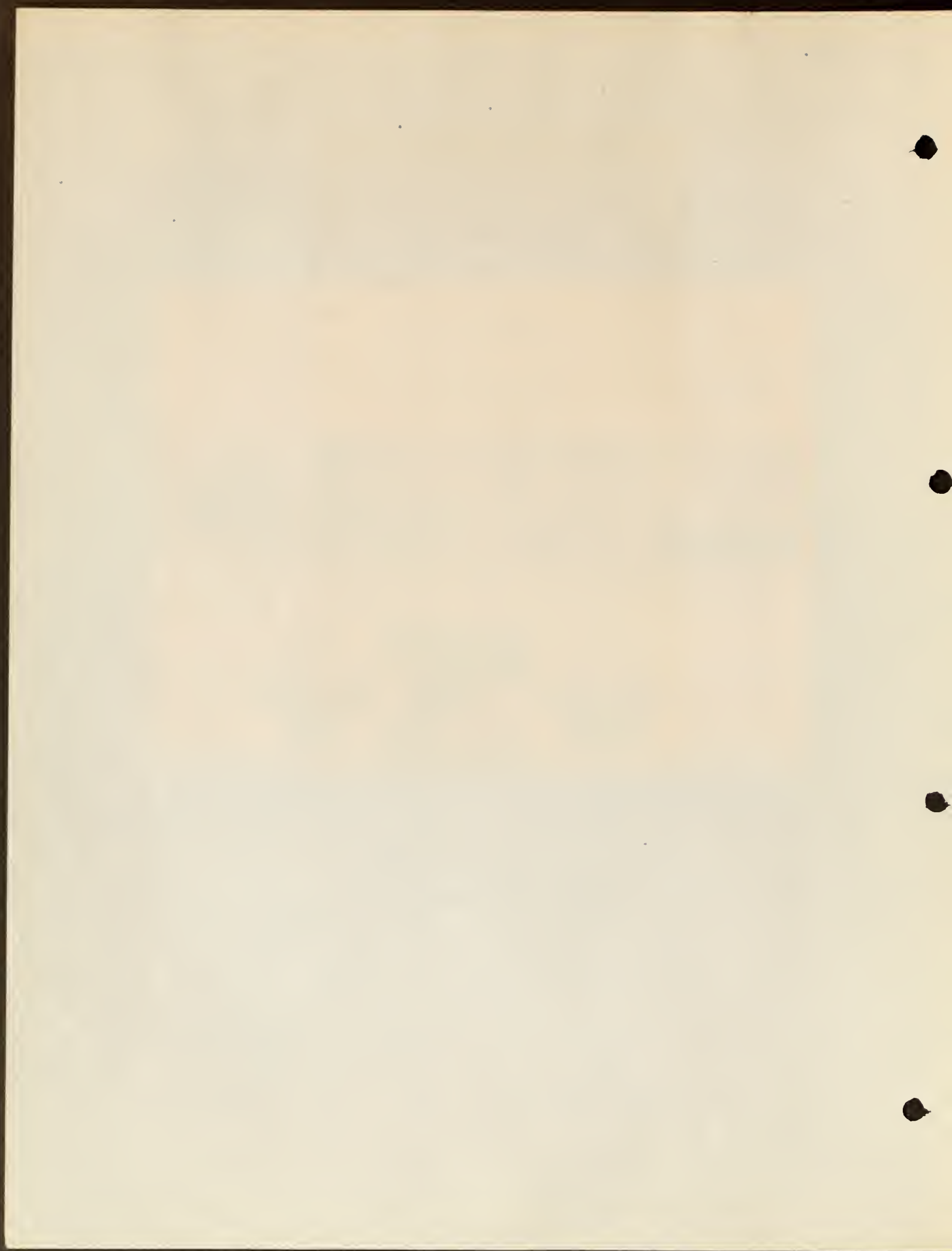
by the British in 1793. In 1803, a Lighthouse was erected here, and Dominic Henry, a veteran of the 4th. Battalion of the Royal Cornwallis Artillery acted as its keeper until 1814.

The actual Fort was erected on the Canadian side of the Niagara River opposite Fort Niagara about 1814, being built partly of the ruins of the Town of Newark which had been burned by the Americans.

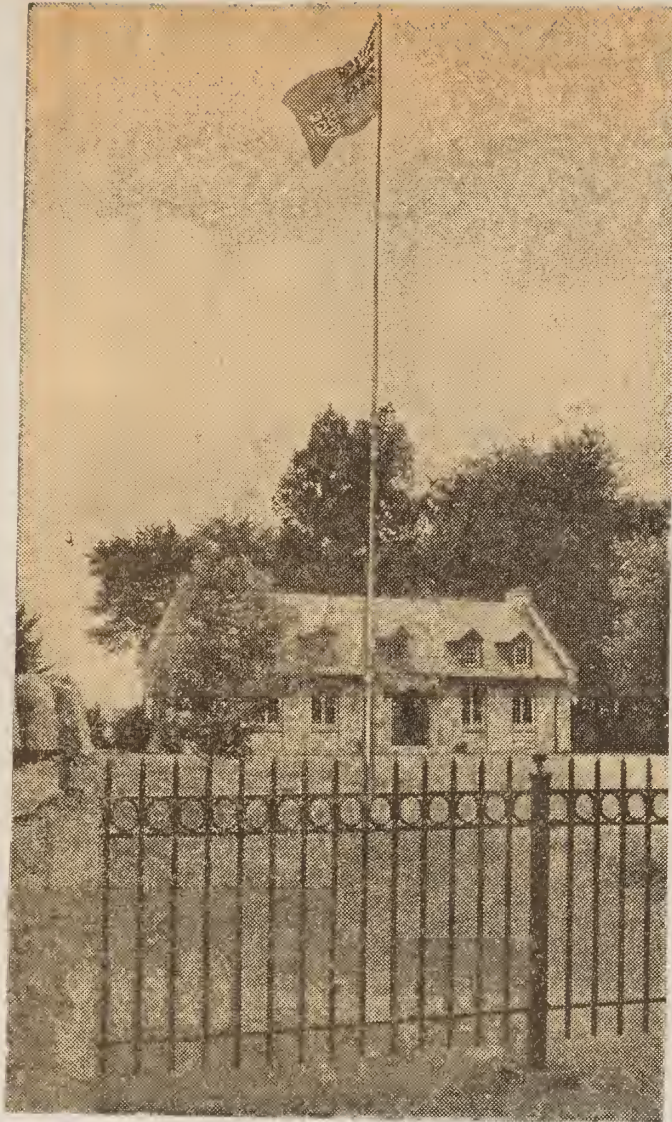
It is named after the Mississaugua Indians, a tribe of the Algonquins; and was occupied for many years by British soldiers. About 1913, it was repaired by the Engineers, and is now in a good state of preservation.



The iron studded gates of this old Fort are of heavy oak timbers, and were considered sufficient protection against attack when the Fort was built.



(Western Section).



FORT MALDEN.

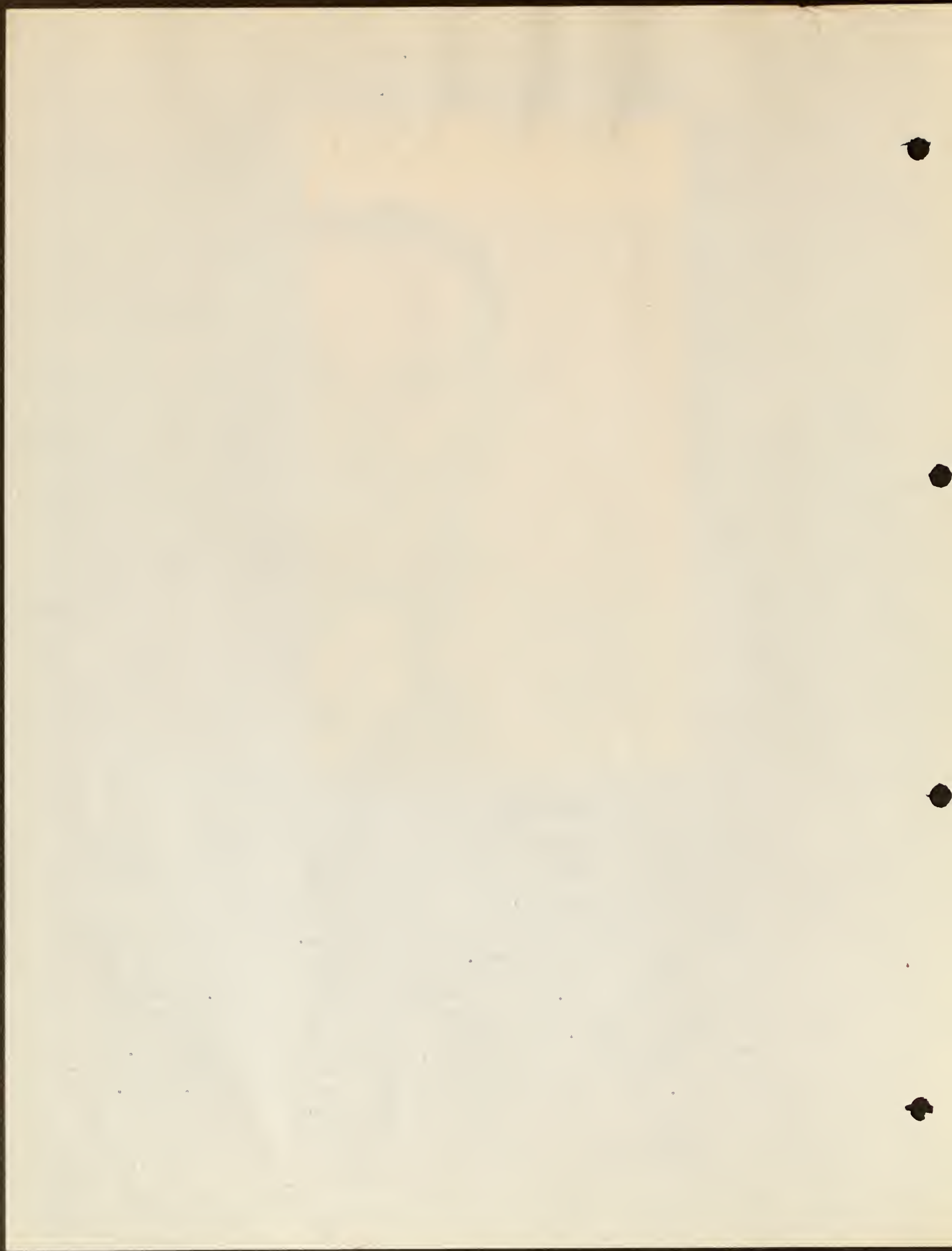
This Fort on the Ontario banks of the Detroit River is at Amherstburg, was for forty years one of Canada's frontier bastions and was the rallying point in 1812 for the British forces that recaptured Detroit early in the conflict.

After the Capture of Detroit by Brock, Major-General Proctor was left in command with his headquarters at Detroit. From here, he opened the 1813 Campaign on January 18th., by defeating the Americans at a place called Frenchtown, near Detroit. There were two battles at this place, one on January 18th., and the other on January 22nd. (See Map shown previously), and in this latter the American Commander and all his forces were captured. The American leaders in this engagement were General Winchester, Colonel Lewis, and Major-General Madison.

In May of this year, Proctor again proved his leadership by capturing Fort Mego. and also captured Sandusky on August 2nd., 1813.

In the next month on September 10th, Perry, the American Commodore on Lake Erie, with his fleet of nine vessels and 54 guns, engaged the British Commodore, Captain Barclay, with his fleet of six vessels and 63 guns, and defeated him at the Battle of Put In Bay, Lake Erie, and this gave the American fleet command of Lake Erie.

This made Detroit untenable, forcing Proctor to retire into



Canada. General Harrison with a force of 3000 Kentuckians followed him and overtook him at a place called Moraviantown, near Chatham, and forced him to fight.

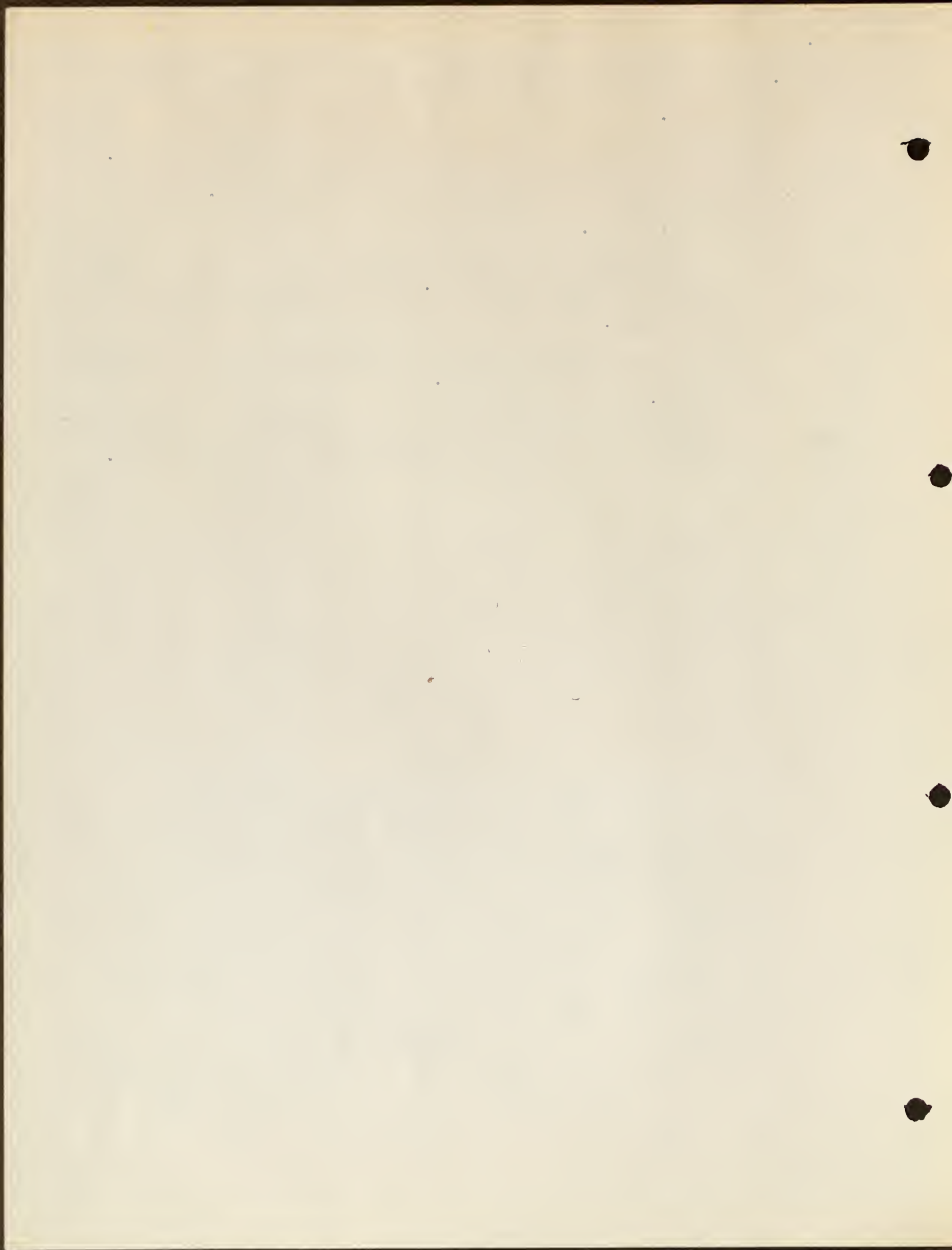
In this Battle that followed, (sometimes known as the Battle of the Thames) Proctor's army of 1000 men were defeated and scattered. The casualties were very heavy, and Tecumseh the great Indian leader was slain. Proctor saved his own life however by running away.

(He was later tried by Court Martial at Montreal, for this defeat on December 21st., 1814).

As a direct result of this Battle the Americans were left in full charge of the western part of Ontario. Their outposts were raided from time to time, the most important of these being known as the combat at McCrea's House.

In 1936, a Cairn, marking a scene of a daring exploit of Kent Militiamen, was unveiled at Chatham, Ont. It marks the site of the combat at McCrea's House.

As History records it, -- On December 15th., 1813, a Company of Provincial Dragoons, after a march of 20 miles through the woods, surprised an outpost of the American Army of Occupation and captured it.



Government Cairn.

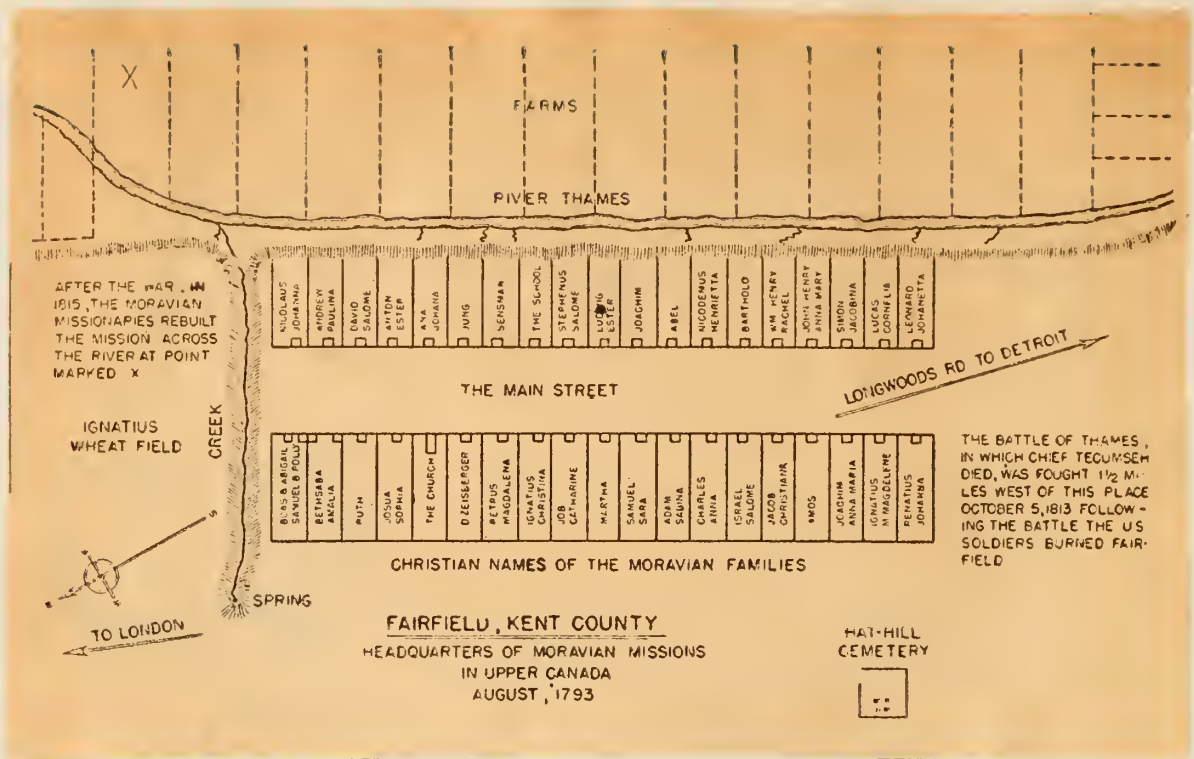
This Cairn erected by the National Monuments and Historic Sites Branch of the Department of Mines and Resources was dedicated by Arthur Ford, Chancellor of the University of Western Ontario and editor of the London Free Press.

Participating in the ceremony were Mr. MacNichol, Dr. Fred Langdon, Vice-President of the University representing the Mines and Resources Department; Rev. Dr. George Lorey, representing the United Church, which became heir to the Moravian Church's properties and undertakings when the Moravians withdrew from Canada.

(Mr. MacNichol, mentioned above, was John R. MacNichol, M.P. who first located the site of the old mission in 1934, and together with Prof. Jory (Wilfred W.) of the University of Western Ontario archaeologist looked after the painful researches and excavations).

This Monument marks the site of Old Fairfield, and was unveiled at a roadside park on P.C. Highway near Thamesville at a spot where for 61 years an old Moravian Mission stood in the virgin forests of Western Ontario. It is dedicated to the courageous Moravian brothers and their Indian converts, who, fleeing from persecution south of the lakes, founded the village in 1752 and then in 1813 saw it burned to the ground by American troops after the Battle of Moraviantown.

The dedication of the monument in 1942 marked the 150th anniversary of the departure of Rev. David Zeisberger from the mission he established in 1752 on the banks of the Thames after fleeing from Detroit. Zeisberger, Jr. joined at a fall in the Indian village returned to Ohio in 1758 leaving the mission in charge of another settler, Samuel Johnson.



Directory of Old Moraviantown.

Street directories are comparatively recent innovations but records made over a century ago by some long lived person have made possible the above authentic listing of the homes in the Moravian village (Mission) of old Fairfield-on-the-Thames.

This record in the form of a scroll on which was drawn a village plan was discovered about 1932 in a Thamesville jewelry store.

The pattern of houses and buildings in the lost village was discovered in 1934 by excavations made by Dr. Wilfrid G. Gurney, a University of Western Ontario, archaeologist.

TECUMSEH'S STONE.

This stone located on #2 Highway at Thamesville is to the great Indian leader--Tecumseh--who was killed in the Battle of the Thames in 1813, and was erected to his memory by the people of Thamesville.

TECUMSEH.

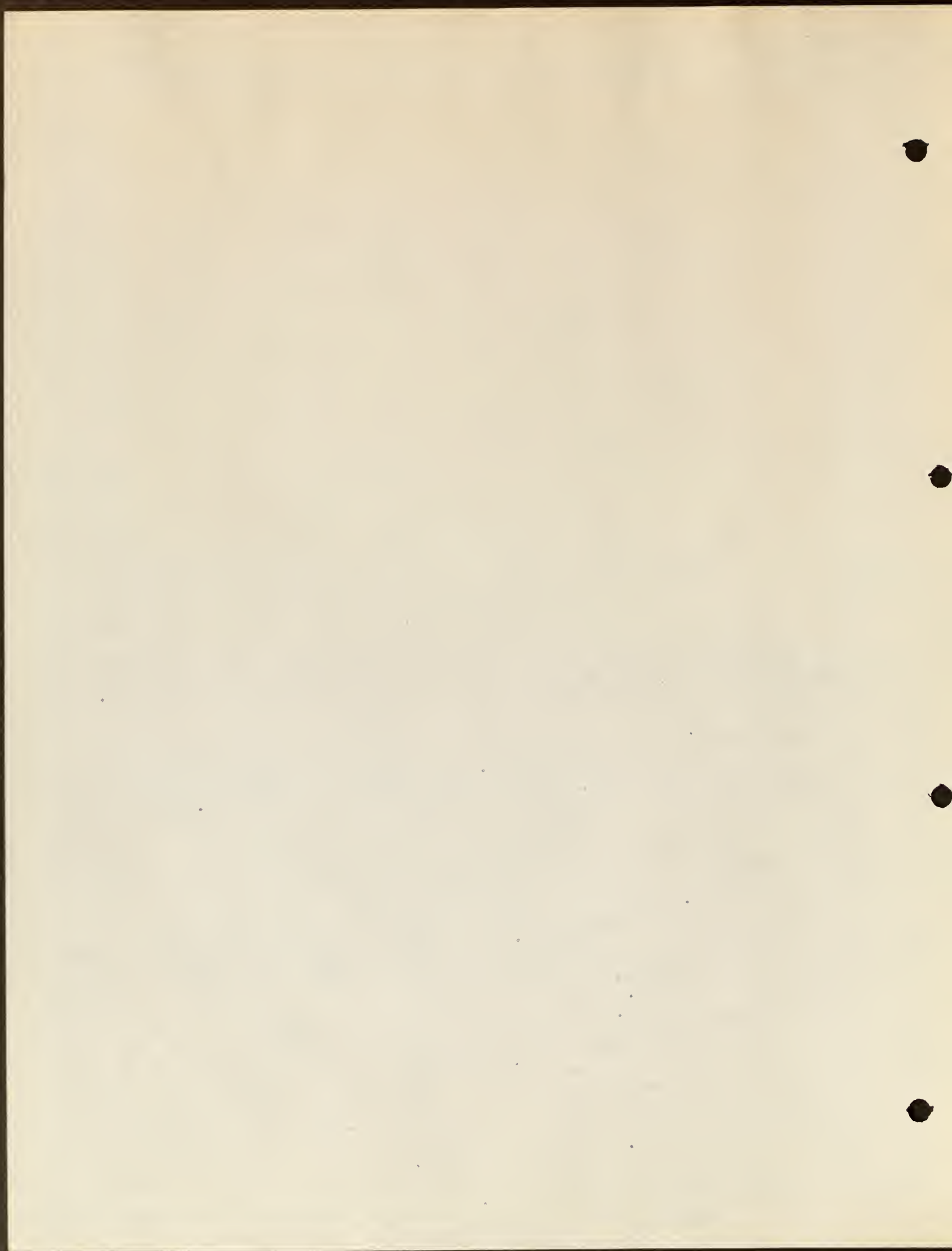
Was a great chief, and the leader of the Indians in the Western sector in 1812 and 13. He was killed in the Battle Of Moraviantown on October 5th., 1813, and his bones were supposed to have been found on Walpole Island, but this was disputed by historians. Munroe Pleasant maintained that Tecumseh was buried near Moraviantown in a place so closely touched by the Canadian National mainline, that the keepers of the secret of Tecumseh's burial place mounted guard as the railway construction gang worked through there about 1850, and they barely missed the spot.

The following extract is rather convincing that the bones on Walpole Island are not Tecumseh's. This extract is from a book written by Major Richardson, who had been in the British army at the Battle of the Thames, (Moraviantown), and purports to give an Indian account of how Tecumseh met his death.

It says in part.

"Tecumseh was riding on horseback, encouraging his Indians to attack the enemy, when a shot from the Yankees struck him under the fifth rib. Tecumseh, aware of the fatal character of the wound, and determined not to die unavenged, advanced towards the enemy, threw himself off his horse, and being armed with three pistols took one in each hand and fired. When having discharged the third pistol, he drew his sword, which he used effectively as long as his strength remained. Being soon exhausted with loss of blood, he fell to the ground, and an American despatched him with a stroke of an axe."

"Tecumseh was buried under a large tree, which had previously



been cut down. The stump was seven ft. high. It was hewn on four sides, and there was written on these in characters well understood by the Indians, the number of Americans he had killed with his tomahawk."

(This above statement was written in 1848, and was signed by SHA-WAH-WAN-NOO, who claimed to have been the Great Leaders second in command at the famous fight on the Thames.)

In this Battle the Indian casualties were numerous, and three other Chiefs were also slain, namely--

TA-KANENTYNE--War Chief of the ONANDAGAS.

AYENATE) Chiefs of the CAYUGAS.
KAYENTATIRHON)

Two of Tecumseh's brothers had been killed before this Battle and the opposing Kentucky riflemen had boasted they had flayed the body of the Indian Chief to make razor-straps for themselves. This was not thought to be true, as it was possible another Indian Chief had been flayed having been mistaken for Tecumseh.

This great Shawnee Chief (The Crouching Panther) body was afterwards buried secretly on Walpole Island, (Probably about 1850).

On August 24th., 1941, Walpole Island was the scene of a colorful event, when members of the Chippewa and Pottawattomic tribes buried the bones of the great Shawnee Chief Tecumseh and hero, who was killed in the Battle of Moraviantown in 1813.

The Indian ceremonial, which attracted many residents along the Canadian and United States shores of the St Clair River, was concluded in the evening by a pageant depicting events in the great chiefs life.

The fourth scene in the pageant was the burial of the Great Chiefs bones as a funeral service was conducted by Rt. Rev. Charles A Seager, Bishop of Huron, assisted by the Rev. W.E. Hall, rector of the Anglican church on the island. Bishop Seager spoke briefly from the words, "Have a Big Heart" spoken by Tecumseh to the British General Proctor, just before the Battle of the Thames.

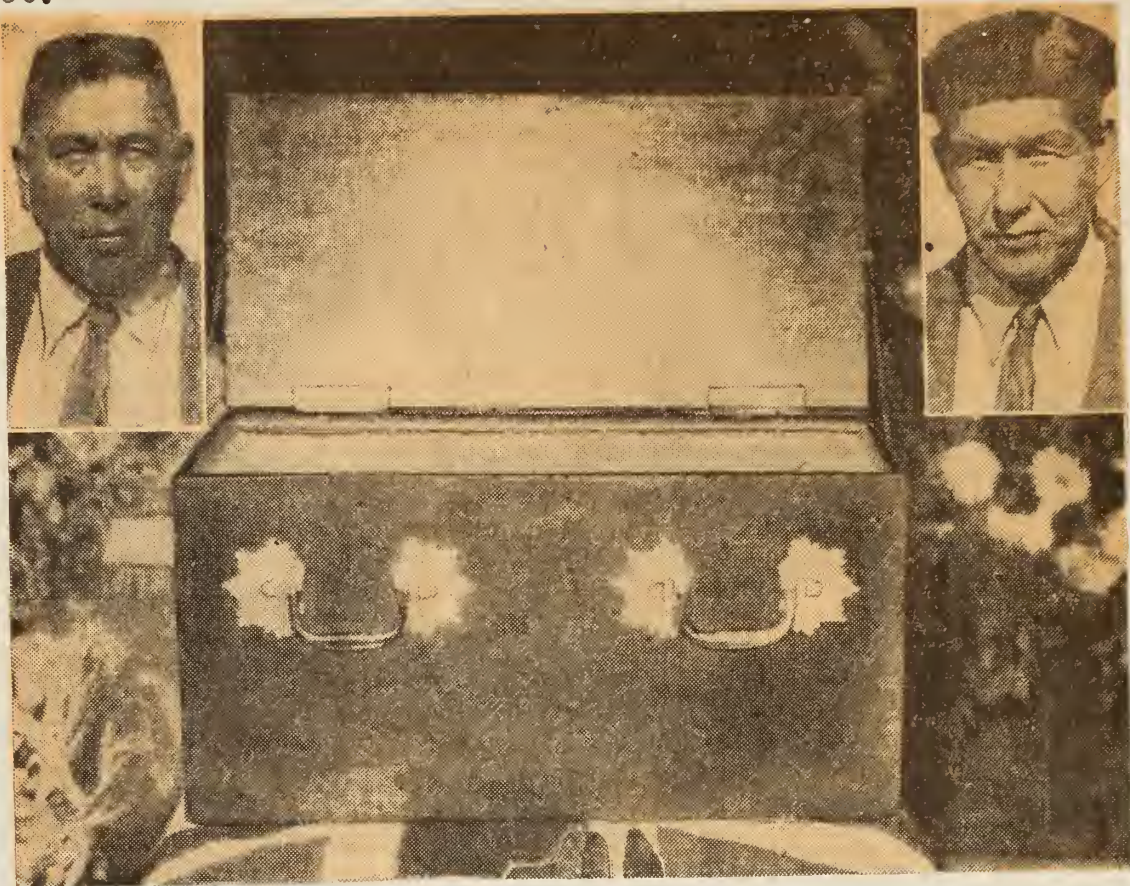
Throughout Saturday the bones rested in the Walpole Island Anglican Church, and were viewed by hundreds of people. Just before the burial service Indians in native costume formed a funeral procession and wended their way from the church to Tecumseh's Monument, where the bones were deposited and seated in the cairn. A Statue of Tecumseh is yet to be placed on top of the Memorial.

Speakers at the ceremony included, -Hugh MacKenzie of Watford, M.P. for Lambton-Kent; Mayor A.P. Brandner of Wallaceburg; Alderman W.C. Hipple of Sarnia; Rev. F.G. Weir; Indian Agent James Daly; T.L. McInnis of Ottawa, Secretary of the Department of Indian Affairs. Harrison B. Williams, a former Chief of the Chippewa tribe directed the program.

An interesting spectator was Silas Shobway, who led Sergt. Thomas Corlass of Hamilton, formerly officer commanding the Sarnia Detachment of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, to the spot on Walpole Island where the bones of Tecumseh were hidden. The discovery was made in January 1931, and in the following month a grand Indian Council was held, at which details of the discovery was explained. The Council voted to accept the bones as the remains of Tecumseh, and authorized the Walpole Indians to proceed with plans for a Memorial.

In succeeding years the Soldiers Service Club was actively engaged in endeavoring to interest the Federal and Provincial Governments, Clubs,

and individuals in financing a Monument. The response was disenheartening, and because of difficult times, money from the Government was not forthcoming. The Indians however, persisted in their endeavour, and in 1934 a sufficient sum was realized to carry out the main part of their project.



Casket containing the Bones of the Great Indian Chief is buried in the Monument.

(Insert on left is Harrison B. Williams, former Indian Chief, and President of the Soldiers Service Club of Walpole Island, when the bones of Tecumseh were found in 1931; Inset at the right is Silas Shobway, a resident of the Island, who made the discovery).

Stone Cairn Marks Grave Of Tecumseh

WALPOLE ISLAND, Ont. —
(CP)—The bones of Chief Tecumseh, famed Shawnee Indian warrior who died near Moraviantown, Ont., in the war of 1812, have at last found a permanent resting place.

After being dug up and reburied an unknown number of times, the remains of the chief now lie in a stone cairn on the Indian reservation here.

Tecumseh was a loyal ally of the British during the war of

1812-14 between the United States and the British in Canada. He and his tribesmen fought a rearguard action for Brig.-Gen. Henry Proctor when that general was forced out of Detroit by colonial troops. Proctor withdrew his forces, leaving Tecumseh to fight it out with the colonials and later was court-martialed for his action. Tecumseh, along with many of his followers, was killed and was buried in 1813 near the spot where he fell. More than 40 years later the remains were disinterred and brought to St. Anne's Island by Chief Shano, a faithful follower.

In 1910, Dr. George Mitchell of nearby Wallaceburg got in touch with Ed Jackson, a grandson of Shano, who knew of the grave's location because his grandfather had requested he be buried seven feet west of his beloved Tecumseh. Dr. Mitchell took the remains to

Wallaceburg and discovered, through a healed leg fracture, that the bones were definitely those of the chief.

* * *
DR. MITCHELL had the bones in his possession only two days when two Indians, one a constable, demanded he give them up, claiming they were Indian property. The remains were taken away and buried several times at different places.

About 1934, the soldier's club of Walpole Island decided it was time Tecumseh had a final and fitting burial. Through an old Indian they were able to find Tecumseh's bones in a rough coffin draped in a buriap bag.

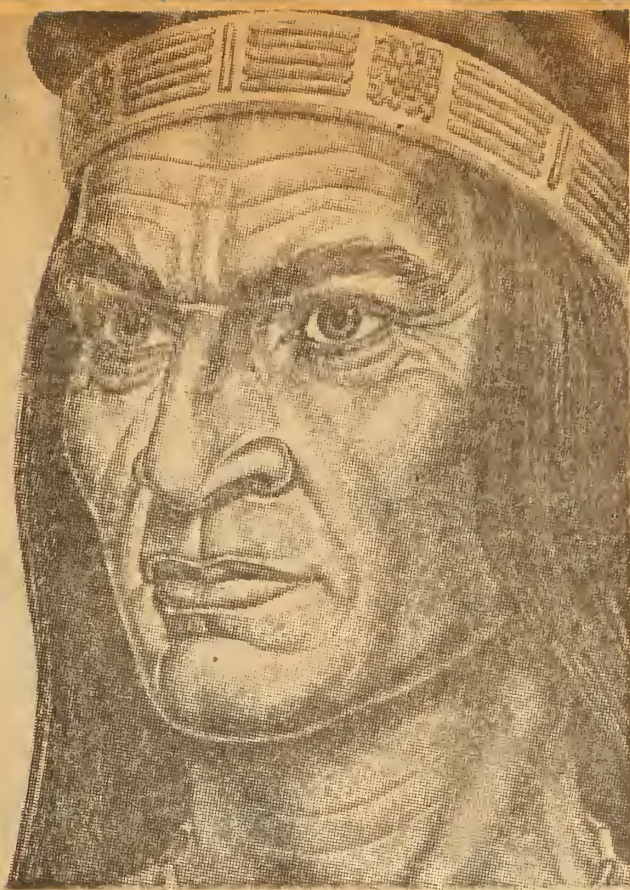
Officials of the soldier's club say the Walpole Island grave will be permanent.

TECUMSEH or TECUMTHA was a celebrated chief and statesman of the Shawanee tribe. He was born in 1768 at Piqua on the banks of the Mud River (a tributary of the Ohio), about seven miles below the present Springfield. His father was a chief of the Kisco-poke, and his mother a member of the Turtle band, both clans of the Shawanee tribe, a sub-tribe of the Algonquins.

The name Tecumseh, or more properly speaking Tecumtha, according to the native pronunciation, means "a panther springing upon its prey". He was engaged in many incursions into Kentucky, formed the project of uniting the Western Indians against the Americans, the former under Tecumseh's brother "The Prophet" being defeated at Tippecanoe, on November 7th., 1811. In 1812, he joined the British, and obtained the rank of Brigadier-General: was at the Capture of Detroit of that year, and in the Battle of Moraviantown or Thames on October 5th., 1813 was killed. The Battle was lost through the retreat of the British General Proctor. The spot where the great Indian warrior fell is marked by a tablet erected by the citizens of Thamesville in 1911. His burial place is unknown. The tablet to Tecumseh's memory bears the following inscription,—"Here on October 5th., 1813, was fought the Battle of the Thames, and here Tecumseh fell. Erected by the citizens of Thamesville A.D. 1911".

Col. William Whitley, a famous pioneer and Indian fighter, builder of the first brick house in Kentucky, was the supposed slayer of Tecumseh. Colonel Whitley, a Virginian, born at Augusta of Irish parentage, came to Kentucky in 1775 (1773), and was in his 65th. year, when he volunteered under Isaac Shelby, and marched with the other Kentuckians to the battleground around the western end of Lake Erie. He was killed at the Battle of the Thames.

Tecumseh was killed by two bullets which entered the same hole: Whitley's custom was to, load with two bullets.



Ernest Hamlin Baker's synthetic portrait of Tecumseh is now accepted as the most authentic we shall ever have. The chief never allowed his portrait to be painted. A French trader, Pierre Le Dru, made a furtive pencil sketch at Vincennes in 1810. Benson J. Lossing used this and another sketch in 1858 as basis for a composite painting, which added characteristic headdress and medal but the face is out of character with the historical record. Mr. Baker read the manuscript of Mr. Tucker's biography, studied Shawnee types and gave the above portrait the facial characteristics and expression that match what is known of the man.

Splendid Life of Tecumseh The Greatest Indian of All

TECUMSEH, the Shawnee chief, and Sir Isaac Brock, who were friends and allies, each spent the last months of their lives in Canada; and these two fine soldiers gave Canada the opportunity to expand westward without being overrun from the south. It was not that Tecumseh loved the British that he gave his life for us on Oct. 5, 1813, in what is now Tecumseh Park in the City of Chatham, as that he was dedicated to saving the Indians from extermination by the ruthless Americans, whom he had come to hate. First they murdered his father, then his beloved foster-father, Chief Cornstalk. They debauched his people with liquor—he was a total abstainer.

All this is most straightforwardly told in an engrossing biography by Glenn Tucker, a retired American journalist. The thoroughness of this recital is attested by a bibliography of 14 pages. From the narrative rises a classic hero, tall, handsome, honest, humane, intelligent. What had become an obscure episode to most Canadians now becomes coherent and intelligible. The aboriginal leader was a states-

man. Mentally and morally he was more civilized than most whites.

The high moment came on August 15, 1812, when Brock and Tecumseh sat together on their gray horses before strongly fortified Detroit, commanding respectively the white troops and the red warriors, and received the surrender of the town before they had launched their assaults. Mr. Tucker calls the American General Hull a coward. A year later Tecumseh called the English Col. Proctor a coward for trying to run away from the battle of the Thames. (And survive by flight he finally did.)

CHIEF historical value of this biography is the care the author has taken to set out the causes of the War of 1812 in the centre of the continent. The face-saving American explanation was that the British set the Indians against the Americans. Tucker says: "The British agents employed their best efforts to prevent a break between Tecumseh and the Americans; and it was due in large measure to their pressure that Tecumseh never became the

aggressor." As soon as Tecumseh went south (to promote the idea of an Indian confederacy), Harrison raised troops and attacked the Indians. "Harrison was the presumptuous treaty breaker. The Prophet's Town and Tippecanoe were beyond the boundary. Harrison's march was an outright invasion of the territory of another nation without the consent of the President or a declaration of war by Congress." Official documents in Washington, Ottawa and London are quoted to prove these facts.

Whereas in Canada, the few settlers could be located on the shores of the St. Lawrence and lower lakes, leaving the entire North and West to the fur trade, in which Indians were the chief asset, it was otherwise in the United States. There, settlers pressed ever westward, killing off the inhabitants and appropriating their lands. The operation was ruthless. In frontier conditions many men died violently. No American court ever convicted a white man for murder of an Indian.

Indian attitude about land was that all of them owned all of it; and they could move freely and hunt anywhere. Their organization was tribal, not national. When settlers encroached, the American government would buy the land in dispute by treaty. Tucker says that of the 900 treaties made, the Americans dishonored every one of them in one or other "important particulars."

PURCHASE sounds innocent enough till the figures reveal the extent of American rapacity. Government sales to settlers in Ohio at 1800 were at a price of \$2 an acre; but the Indians had received only a pittance. Down to 1820, the U.S. Government had bought and resold 190 million acres. The Indians got only \$2,500,000 in annuities, while the net profit to the United States (after deducting surveying and all other costs) amounted to \$213 million. That was a vast sum in those days. Actually, it was used to pay off the national debt.

Alcoholic inducements were freely used to make Indians sign treaties. If other means of getting possession failed, the army was used. Hence the hatred of the Long Knives, and hence Tecumseh's dream of a nationwide Indian alliance. In this he was only partially successful; but braves from 32 tribes fought under him in Canada. In 1787, settlers were arriving in Ohio at the rate of 10,000 a year. To push the Indians back, the U.S. Army sent 1,400 men to attack them.

Romance came to Tecumseh at 30 in the person of a white girl, Rebecca Galloway, daughter of a trader turned settler. She taught him English, read him the Bible and Shakespeare. He was specially fond of Hamlet. He grasped the campaigns of Hannibal and Alexander the Great. When Tecumseh proposed, Rebecca said yes, provided he would become a farmer. This he could not do because his mission was more imperious than a personal love. He never saw her again.

In the summer of 1813, the Americans seeing that they could not make much headway in the central Onatrio section decided to make an assault on Montreal and capture it. To do this, one force was to advance by way of Lake Champlain, while the other was to move down the river from Oswego, and after joining forces make a combined attempt on Montreal.

Thus in the early fall, we find General Hampton with a force of 7500 men advancing by way of Lake Champlain. The defending forces in this sector, under Colonel de Salaberry, did not number half of this force, but had protected the frontier as well as they could by obstacles such as--the roads, really trails, through the forests were blocked by trees felled by French Canadian lumbermen; the fords of the ~~x~~ rivers were defended by breastworks of logs; while Indians and Habitant scouts, Regulars, and Militia kept watch in the densely wooded country.

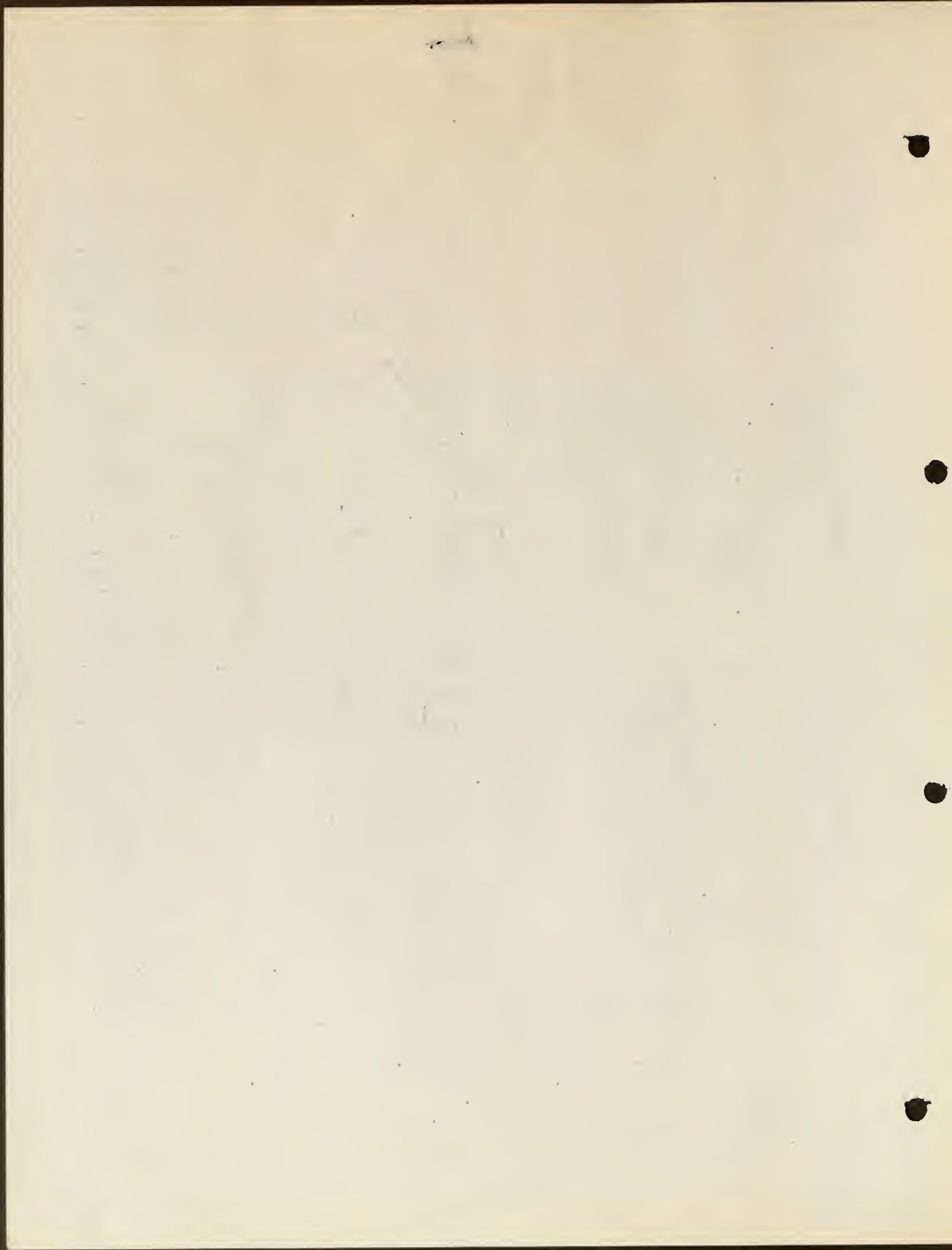
When word came of Hampton's approach, de Salaberry took up his position on the banks of the Châteauguay River, a few miles above Montreal. Here, near the site of the small town of Bryson, the engagement occurred. Hampton moved down the left bank by the forest road which led through to de Salaberry's position, and by the evening of October 25th., the Americans came in contact with the small force that barred their way. During the night Hampton sent 1500 men, under Purdy, across the river to march to the ford in the British rear, while the main ~~x~~ body were to attack the Canadian front. Purdy's column lost its way, and when day-light broke was still a long way from the ford. "Red George" Macdonell of Glengarry with three companies of picked French Canadian Militiamen hastened to the threatened frontier from 200 miles up the St Lawrence, and reached the fighting ground an hour before dawn.

Early in the morning the main part of the Americans pushed forward~~x~~ and drove in the British advance scouts, who, after skirmishing with the enemy, retired behind the first breastworks. Hampton halted to await news of the attack in the rear, where Purdy's column had encountered a body of French Canadians, which had been sent to check the advance. These fell back slowly, fighting stubbornly, until the Americans were in sight of the ford, and found it very strongly defended, Macdonell's red-coats crowded the abattis, and the whole woods seemed filled with soldiers and Indians.

De Salaberry recognized that the decisive moment had come, and he mounted a fallen tree to direct his forces. He rushed most of his men to the river bank, where they opened fire across the river on the flank of Purdy's column. Here, de Salaberry had only 300 men, the remainder holding the main body of the invaders in check at the abattis at the front. Then simultaneously all through the woods sounded Indian war-whoops, bugles sounding the advance, and the cheering of men from every direction. Panic seized Purdy's men, and they fled back into the woods, where they fired upon each other with the frenzied conviction that they were surrounded by a much superior force. In disorder, they finally reached the position where Hampton, then convinced that his plans had miscarried, but not knowing why, gave the order to retreat.

The British troops in this Battle were:-

- The Beauharnois Militia.
- 5th. Incorporated Militia.
- Voltigeurs. (Canadian Voltigeurs, 1812).
- Canadian Fencibles.
- Châteauguay Chasseurs.





An Artists conception of the Battle of Chateauguay.

Now turning to the other branch of the invading forces, the American troops left Sacketts Harbour (Bay of Bombeaouare) for Oswego, where other troops had gathered. The total force was then 8000 men under General Wilkinson, and after being loaded into batteaux left Oswego on November 5th. with the expectations of joining Hampton's forces at Ile Perriott.

This expedition crossed the Lake to the vicinity of Lemoine's Point, just west of Kingston, where the British expected for them to land, and had posted a small outpost there. They did not do so, and after firing a few small salvos at the troops there and then sailed on down the bay towards Kingston, the defending troops following keeping up a drooping fire on the boats. Kingston was passed and they continued on down the river being harassed by Captain Mulcaster, R.N. and his gun-boats.

Just before reaching the Long Sault Rapids, Wilkinson divided his forces, and General Boyd landed at Prescott with 2000 men on November 10th, where he scattered the defenders there and then moved on down the river. All the way down the river the Canadians had persisted in attacking the rear of the American columns, and this no doubt was why Wilkinson had divided his Force.

About noon on November 11th, Boyd landed his force at Cook's Point, about one half a mile below where the Monument stands, and here he found the British drawn up in a line of battle in the open fields.

The Battle odds themselves have never been clearly defined. It is definitely known that the British and Canadian forces numbered 800, the Americans are generally believed to have numbered between 3000 & 4000 men, (Gen. Wilkinson himself reported 2400 of his men were in the action; so it would seem that the British and Canadian forces were ~~x~~ therefore outnumbered at least three to one with a probable odds of nearly five to one.

The British and Canadian forces, under Lt-Col. Morrison, were known as the Corps of Observation, and consisted of 340 men of the 49th. Regt.; 300 of the 89th. Regt.; detachments of the Canadian Fencibles, a few of the Royal Artillery and Militia Artillery with three guns, and a handful of Indians. The Americans brought six guns into the action.

The Americans attacked in three columns, first attempting to turn the British left flank and then the right, while the middle column engaged the the centre front. Six companies of the 89th., and eight companies of the 49th., 420 in all, turned back an American brigade and a half in its attempt to turn the left flank, an amazing military feat in itself. Later Captain Barnes and three gallant companies of the



CRYSLER'S FARM MEMORIAL

89th., repulsed the assault on the right flank and took one of the U. S. guns. In this clash, General Covington fell mortally wounded and his U. S. Brigade fell into confusion.

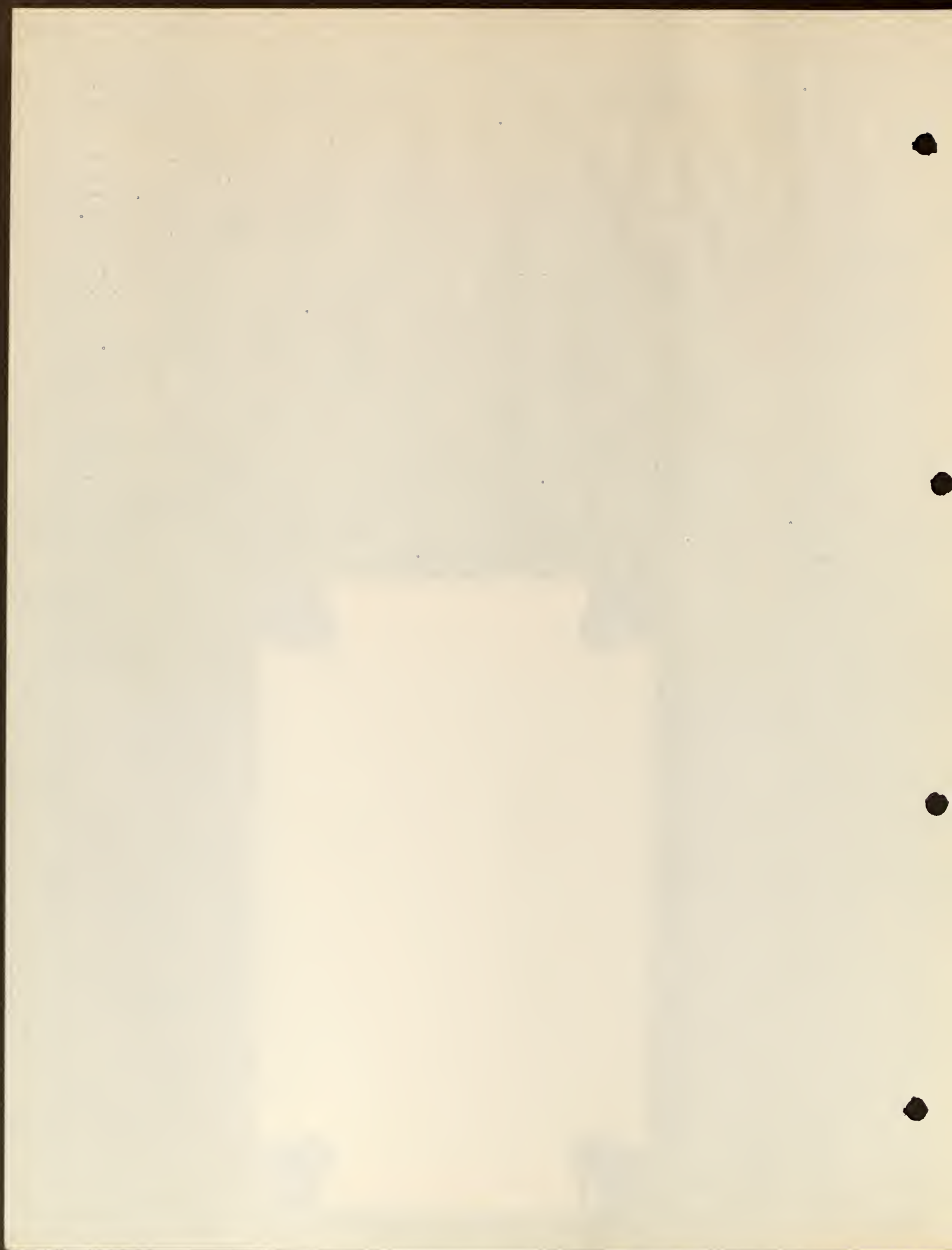
The battle started in the morning, and by 4.30 in the afternoon the Americans were giving way at all points and falling back. The retreat was checked temporarily by the arrival of 600 U. S. reinforcements, but they, too, were driven away by a judicious movement by Lt-Col. Pearson with the ^{det} flank companies of the 49th. and the Canadian Fencibles.

The next, General Wilkinson hearing of the defeat of Gen. Hampton at Chateaugay retired to the other side of the river and went into winter quarters at Malone N. Y. Here he remained until February 12th. 1814, and then dispersed his forces one half going to Plattsburg, N. Y. and the other half returning to Sacketts Harbour.

When Hampton heard of the disastrous defeat at Chryslers Farm, he abandoned his attack on Montreal and withdrew across the border.

In the whole history of the unsuccessful attempt of the United States forces to invade eastern Canada in the war, the Battle of Chryslers Farm stands out as one of the most glorious achievements of a Canadian and British troops against great odds, and was the greatest of a series of humiliations which American pride had to endure in the course of the war. In this engagement under the command of Generals Lears and Boyd lost heavily. General Covington was killed, and the total loss exceeded 1000 in killed, wounded, and taken prisoners or deserted. Several officers of distinction were wounded and one General taken prisoner. One six pounder gun was captured, 120 prisoners taken, together with about 400 stand of arms.





Chrysler's Farm Monument.

This imposing shaft as shown on the preceeding page is located near Morrisburg, Ont, on the site of battle that was fought there in November 1813. It is built of Canadian granite and stands in a commanding position 60 ft. above the St Lawrence River, on Lot 12, 1st. Concession of Williamsburg, Dundas County; on land given for the purpose to the Government by Abraham Vanallan. The Monument was unveiled by Sir Mackenzie Bowell on September 25th., 1895.

The Inscription on the front of the Monument on a bronze plaque is as follows,-

"PRO PATRIA"

"In memory of Captain Thomas Nairne, and Lieutenant William Claus of the 44th. Regiment; Lieutenant Charles de Lorimer of the Canadian Fencible Regiment. The N.C.O's and Men of the 49th.; 89th.; Canadian Fencible Regiment, and the Canadian Voltigeurs killed in action."

Another Plaque on this Monument bears the following inscription,-

"In honour of the brave men, who fought and fell, in the Victory of Chrysler's Farm, on the 11th. of November, 1813".

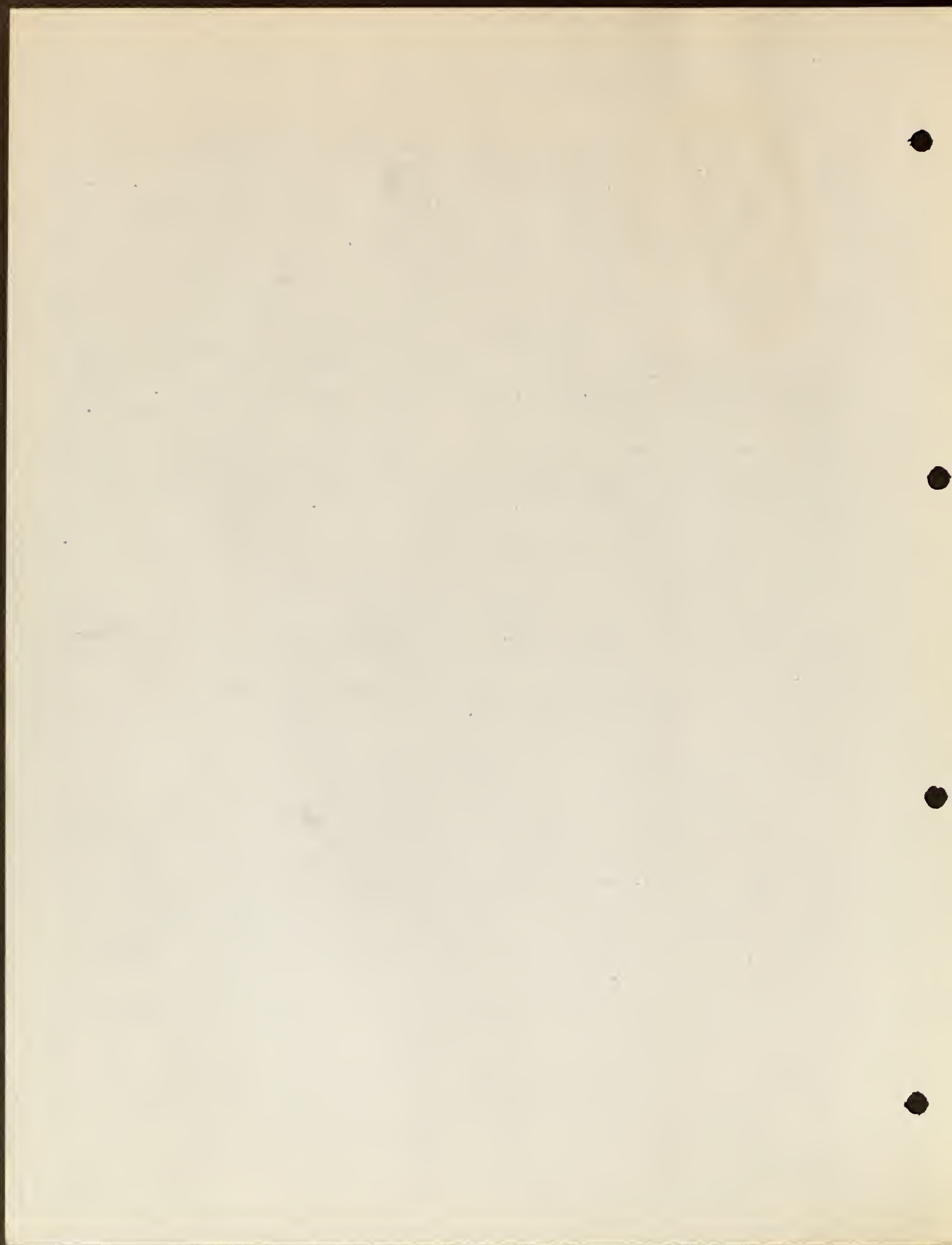
"This Monument was erected by the Canadian Government in 1895".

There were two more minor engagements in Lower Canada in 1813, one was at ODELLTOWN where Col. de Salaberry defeated the American invaders on November 20th, and again at FRENCHMAN'S CREEK on November 28th.

These last two brought the 1813 Campaign to a close as far as the eastern section was concerned.

CAPTURE OF THE TOWN OF ROSSIE. N.Y.

The only time the British invaded New York State in the East, was when an expedition was sent against the Town of Rossie located near the border. Here a Blockhouse had been built at WEGATCHIE and another one at SOMMERVILLE. Using this town as Headquarters, a band of outlaws preyed upon the countryside by slipping into Canada and then out again. The British Government did not like this; so sent a company of British regulars under the command of Colonel Frazier to dislodge these ruffians. The Town was captured, but the outlaws had fled, so Frazier returned to Kingston.





CHARLES DE SALABERRY was born at the Manor House at Beauport, Quebec, on November 19th., 1778. He was a grand-son of a French Naval Officer, and his father had seen service with the English in 1775, and had been twice wounded.

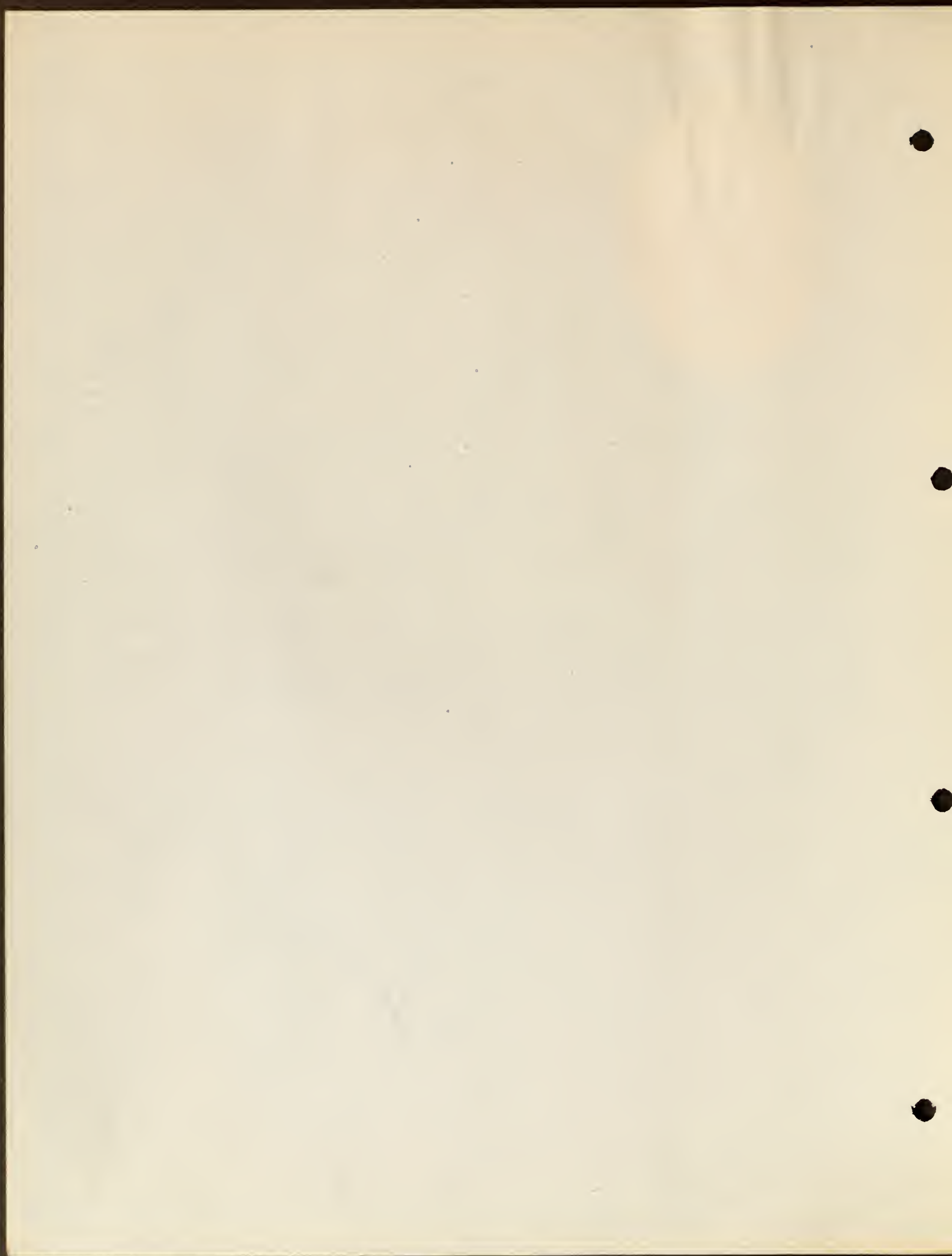
In 1794, De Salaberry received a commission in the 60th. Royal Americans, and served in the British Army throughout the Napoleonic Wars. In 1810, he returned to Canada as Aide-de-Camp to General de Rottenberg, and with the outbreak of the War with United States in 1812 was commissioned to the Voltigeurs. At the Battle of Chateauguay in 1813, the advanced detachment under de Salaberry numbered only 360 men including a band of about 50 Indian warriors under Captain S.

Col. de Salaberry.

M. LaMotte, as against 7000 Americans of the invading force. The battle began on the night of October 25th, and ended the morning of the 26th., when the Battalion under Captain Joseph Marie Longtin finally put the Americans to flight.

De Salaberry was the hero of this fight, and is reported to have said after the battle that he won a victory--"Mounted on a wooden Horse",, an apt description of his station on a tree stump from which he had directed the battle. He died at the age of 51, being buried in the family plot at Beauport.

(De Salaberry and Brock, (Hero of Queenston Heights) served together in Quebec, where Brock lived as Commandant in an old house which stood on Fabrique St., while the Beauport House of the de Salaberry's was only a few miles away. The two young soldiers were close friends; Brock frequently visiting the old mansion, where hospitality was dispensed in true French Canadian style.



Battle of Chateauguay Monument.

Inscription. "Here the army invading Lower Canada, and marching on Montreal was repulsed and routed by the militia of the province. Erected by the Canadian Parliament. 1895."

Description. A Column thirty feet high, made of Stanstead grey granite bearing the above inscription. On the fourth stone from the top a wreath of maple leaves is cut, and the years 1812-14 are given. The first stand in the attack is said to have been made near the site of this monument.

Remarks. This Monument is situated about a quarter of a mile from Allans Corners on the north bank of the Chateauguay River.

Battle of Chateauguay. October 26, 1813.

In the fall of 1813 General Wade Hampton invaded Canada by way of Lake Champlain, his plans being to proceed to Île Perrot, where he was to join General Wilkinson, and together they were to make an attack on Montreal. As the Americans advanced they met a small force of Canadians at the Chateauguay River under the command of De Salaberry, a French Canadian, and Lieut.-Col. McDonnell of Kingston. Though greatly outnumbered De Salaberry by deploying his troops strategically, and ordering the buglers to sound the advance, gave Hampton the impression that he was opposed by a large force with a result that the Americans were routed and retreated back to their own country. *Chronicles of Lake Champlain*



De Salaberry Monument.

Inscription, - "La Patrie a de Salaberry le merge de Chateauguay, 26 Octobre, 1813."

(To the hero of Chateauguay, Salaberry, 26th. Oct. 1813)

Description. This monument is 27' high, including the statue and pedestal. The statue is a bronze statue of Salaberry in uniform. It was unveiled on the 7th. June, 1881. Facing the Richilieu River at Chambly Basin is in honor of Col. De Salaberry, commander of the British forces, which repelled the invading Americans in 1813.

Col. Hon. Charles Michel D'Irumberry De Salaberry, C.B. was born at the Manor House of Beauport, Quebec, in 1778. Served in the West Indies under Prescott. Present at the Conquest of Martinique, 1794; stationed in Ireland in 1809, and in the following year took part in the Walcheren expedition. Returned to Canada in 1811, as aide-de-camp to Major-General de Rottenburg. Called the "Hero of Chateauguay" for his bravery on October 26th, 1813, when he defeated the United States troops under General Hampton. He was a Member of the Legislative Council of Quebec. Died at Chambly 1829. FEB. 26. L.A.

De Salaberry's father was Ignace-Michel De Salaberry, he being born at the manor house, Beauport in July, 1752, and was educated in France. He was a personal friend of the Duke of Kent, during the

latters sojourn in Canada with his Regiment. (The Duke of Kent, Prince Edward, arrived in Canada in August 1791, being in command of the 7th Fusiliers). M. De Salaberry died March 22 nd. 1825.

De Salaberry's mother, and the wife of Ignace Michel J.A. was before her marriage Catherine Francois de Hertel. She died at Beauport, Quebec, 1824.

De Salaberry Statue.

This Statue in the facade of the Parliament Buildings at Quebec, is to the "Hero of Chateauguay" as Col De Salaberry was called, was victorious in battle, October 26th, 1813 with General Hampton of the United States.

74

CAMPAIGN OF 1814.

In this Campaign there were only two engagements in Lower Canada, the American again invading Canada at LaColle Mills on March 2nd., but were repelled. Again on May 17th. General Wilkinson with 4000 U.S. Troops again crossed the frontier at LaColle Mills, a frontier post due south of Montreal, but was repulsed by 500 Canadians under the leadership of de Salaberry. Later on the year on September 11th., the British tried to capture Plattsburg but failed. The American leaders on this occasion was Maj-Gen. Izard, and Brig-Gen. MacComb.

As regards land battles there were none in Eastern Ontario, but there were plenty of skirmishes on water which will be dealt with later.

On the Niagara Frontier, Sir Gordon Drummond, using Fort Erie as a base opened the campaign by successfully by capturing Buffalo on January 1st., and burning it. In a later engagement he defeated the Americans at BLACK ROCK.

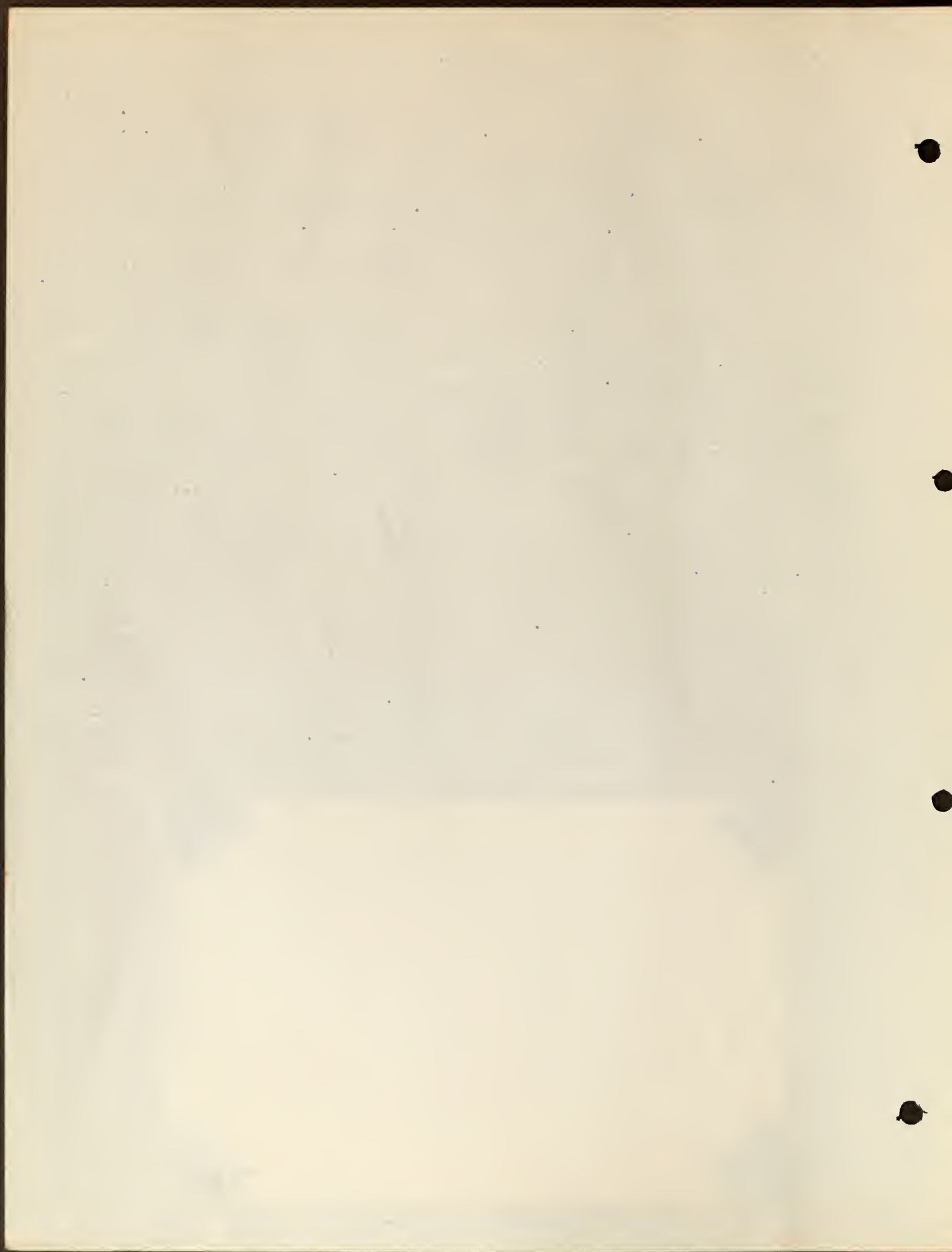
In retaliation the Americans invaded the district with the objective of over-running Ontario as far as Burlington Heights, or perhaps York, or of re-taking Fort George, and commenced with the landing of 5000 men, mostly regular troops, while squadrons of warships on Lake Erie, and a fleet on Lake Ontario gave support.

The main battle of this year took place on June 25th., when Sir Gordon Drummond and General Riall entrenched themselves on a hill with about 1900 men. Here, they were attacked by Brigadier Winfield Scott, and after a fierce fight the latter succeeded in capturing the hill, and guns; the fight being about even, each losing approximately 400 men. At nine o'clock that night Drummond was reinforced by Col. Hercules Scott with 1200 men; while Winfield Scott was reinforced by General Brown with 1600 men. The engagement was continued with the British trying to recapture the hill, and Brown and Scott were both wounded: Brown giving the order to retreat to Fort Erie, which the Americans did leaving the hill and the guns in the hands of the British. Drummond and Hill were also both wounded.

This Battle holds the world's record of having the largest percentage of men engaged either killed or wounded. Brown lost 853 men, of which 171 were killed; while Drummond lost 878 men, of which 84 were killed.



AMERICAN MEMORIAL.



This Memorial of cut stone, is located in Lundy's Lane Cemetery, (Sometimes called Drummond Hill Cemetery) and bears the following inscription,-

"In Memory of Captain Abraham F. Hull, and nine unknown soldiers, Ninth Regiment, United States Army, killed at the Battle of Lundy's Lane, July 25th., 1814."

"Erected by the Niagara Frontier Landmarks Association of Buffalo, N.Y. September 1907."

"U. S. A."

Note.

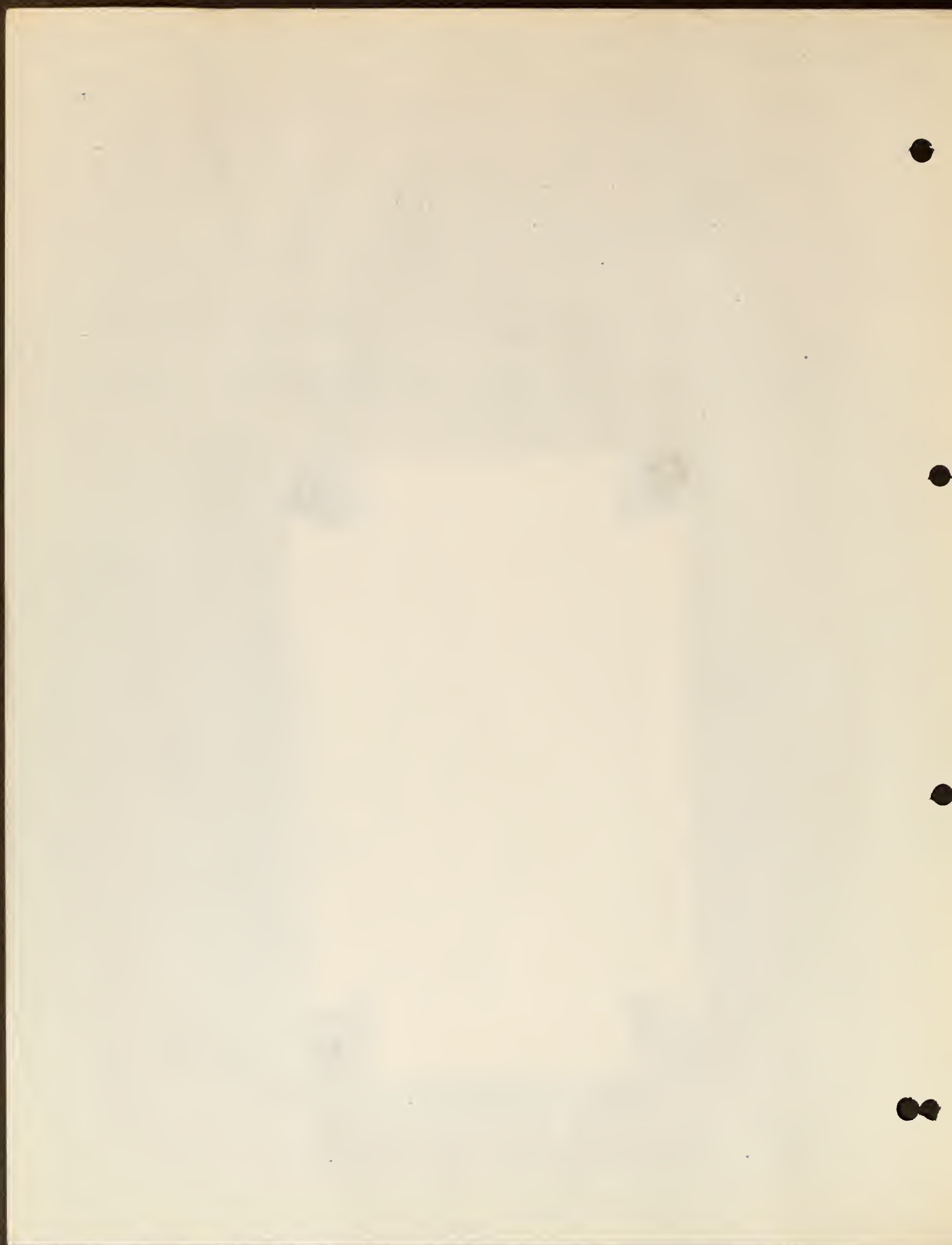
To the left of the picture, just in front of the seat may be seen one of the small stones erected to one of the unknown soldiers.

This Battle is sometimes styled by American writers as that of BRIDGEWATER or NIAGARA FALLS; but Canadians usually speak of it as LUNDY'S LANE.



LUNDY'S LANE MONUMENT.

This imposing Monument stands in Lundy's Lane Cemetery, Niagara Falls, Ont., and bears the following inscription:-



The 124th anniversary of the Battle of Lundy's Lane--the bloody skirmish between British and United States soldiers, which proved to be the crisis and turning point of the most formidable and carefully planned invasion of this Province attempted during the war of 1812-14, was marked to-day by a solemn ceremony honoring the officers and soldiers of the eight units of the British regular army who were killed or died of wounds in that battle.

Three bronze plaques bearing the names of the gallant soldiers, erected by the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada on the Lundy's Lane battle monument in Drummond Hill cemetery, were dedicated by General Cruikshank of Ottawa, Chairman of the Monuments Board of Canada, and unveiled by Mrs. E. W. Tench, Stamford, daughter of the late Rev. Canon Bull who was largely responsible for the erection of the original monument. The list of names sought in 1895, when the memorial was erected, has been compiled recently by the Dominion Archivist and his representative in England.

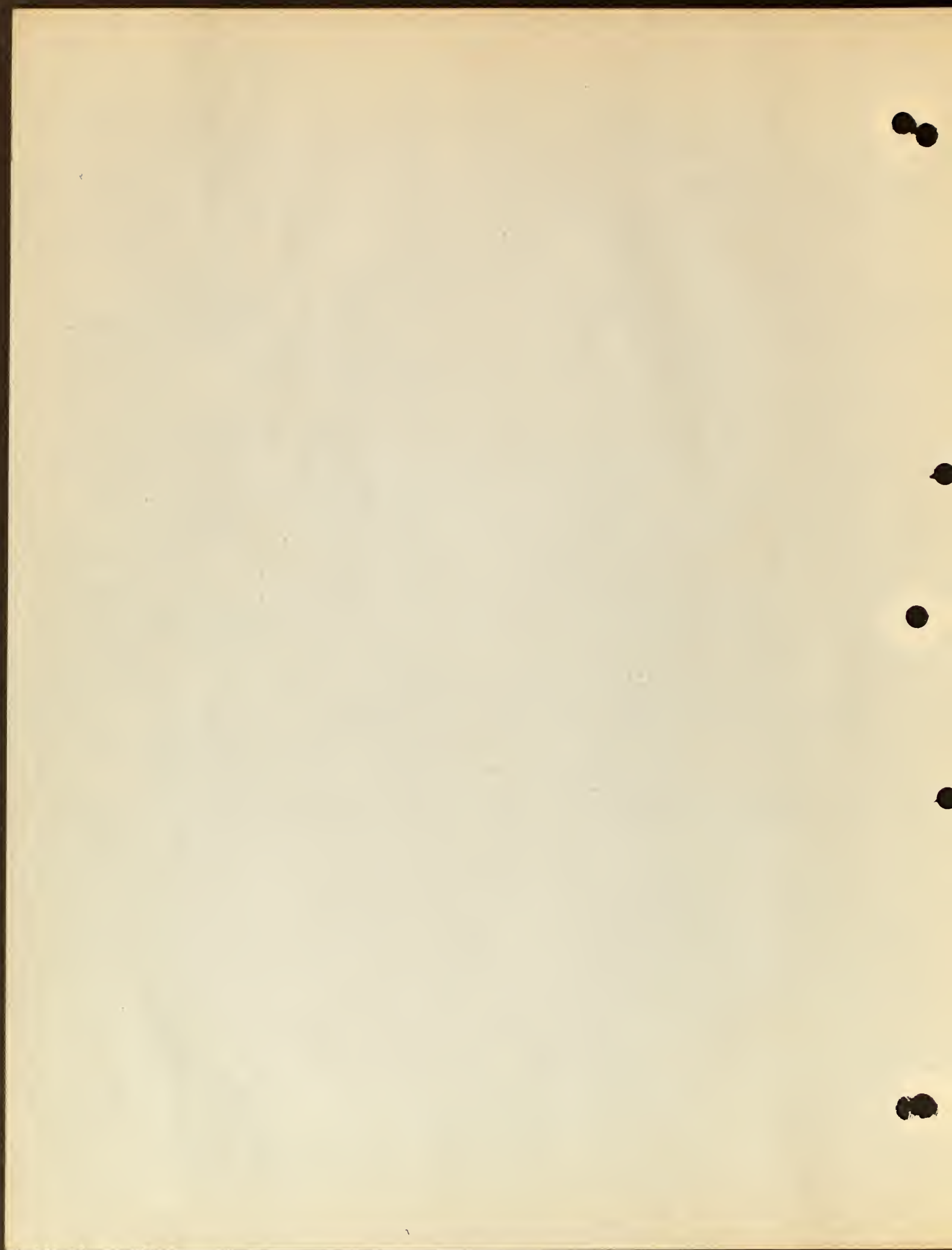
Other speakers included Dr. G. B. Snyder, Vice-Chairman of the Niagara Parks Commission; A. D. Damude, M. P.; Mrs. James Campbell of St Catharines; and Louis Blake Duff of Welland. Mayor Carl D. Hanniwell expressed the hope that the time will come when such functions will not be necessary because future wars will be precluded by actions of the people. "It seems so nonsensical that the cream of the nations manhood has to be shot off periodically to satisfy the lust for power, and I hope that the time will come when the historical societies will not have to spend so much time erecting monuments to our glorious dead".

Inspector J. W. Marshall took issue with this view, stating "while all are agreed we don't want more wars, I disagree with the opinion that we should not honor those who gave their lives in battle for their country. The latest histories do not mention the Battle of Lundy's Lane, or even Lundy's Lane".

"We can't honor too much the brave men who died fighting, especially when they saved this place for the British Empire. I am decidedly in favor of giving credit and honor to all those who defend their country and we should make use of such ceremonies to prevent any further wars.

I don't think we are going to encourage more wars by telling of the horrors of past battles".

Rev. George L. Douglas gave the dedicatory prayer.



"1812-14".

LUNDYS LANE.

"Erected by the Canadian Parliament in honour of the victory gained by the British and Canadian forces on this field on the 25th. day of June, 1814; and in grateful remembrance of the men who died on this day, fighting for the Unity of the Empire."

"1895".

This Obelisk was erected by the Dominion Government through the persistent efforts of the Lundy's Lane Historical Society with the Rev. Canon Bull as President.

Under the Memorial is a vault containing the remains of 22 soldiers of the Royal Scots, 89th., 103rd., and other British Regiments.

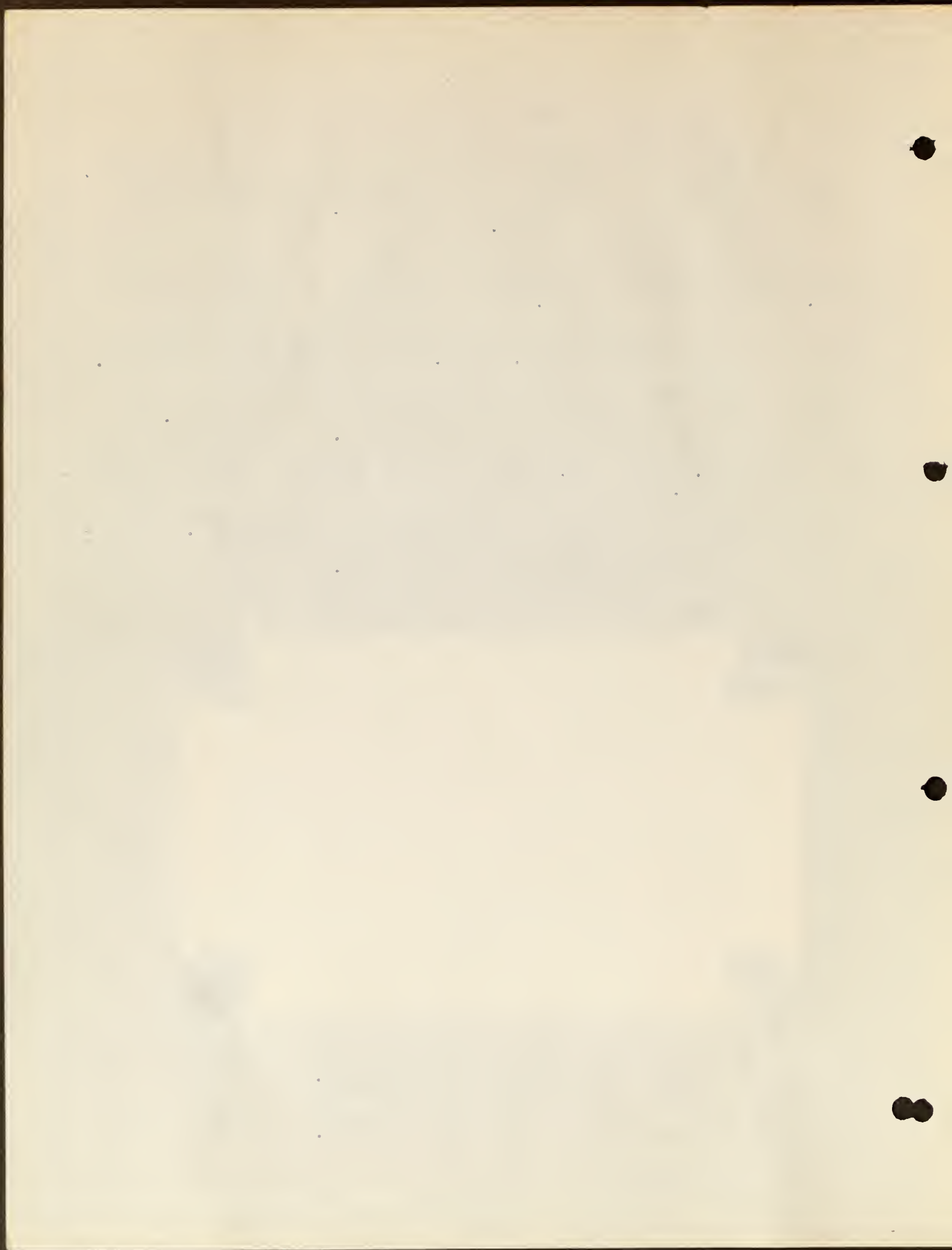
The Americans were making these raids in order to destroy the crops and thus force Upper Canada to surrender due to famine. This Battle was fought to keep them from Queenston. On July 3rd. the Americans crossed the River and captured FORT ERIE, and used it as a base for her raids. On July 5th. a raiding party was put to flight at Chippawa by Drummond.

In June, a double fortification was built on Queenston Heights but being rendered untenable it was abandoned on July 10th. This double fortification was named Fort Drummond and Fort Riall, and pictures of these rough fortifications are shown below.



Interior of Fort Drummond.

The above is an old view of the interior of Fort Drummond, being taken about 1922, previous to its reconstruction.





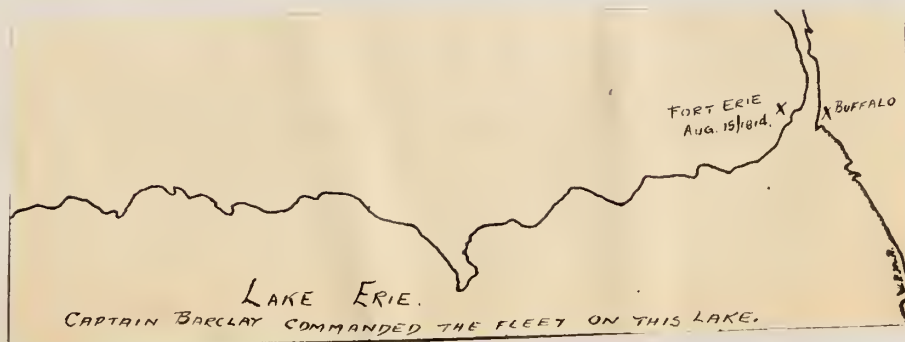
FORT RIAL.

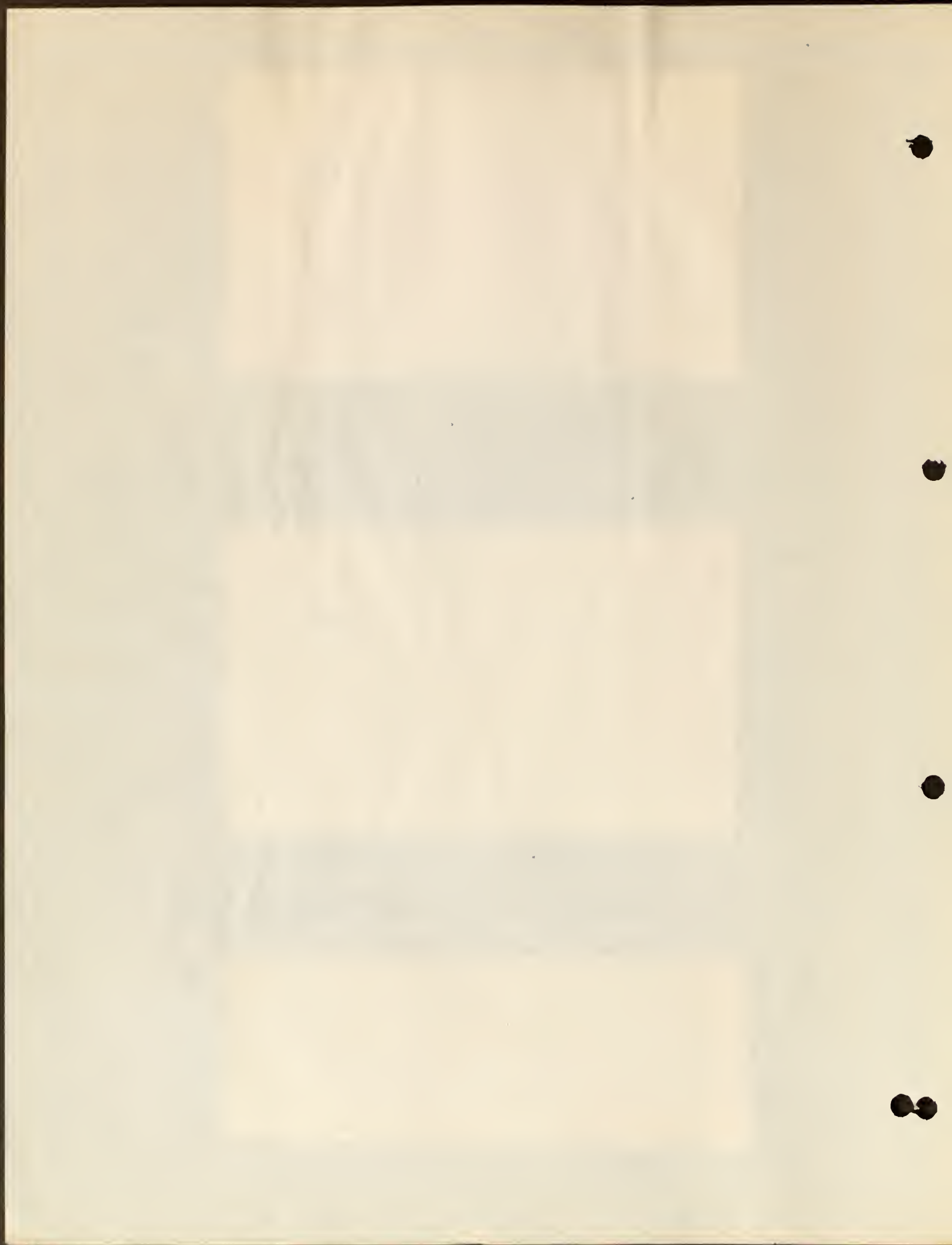
This is a view of one of the two earth fortifications erected in 1814, and is called after General Riall, one of the leaders at the Battle of Lundy's Lane.

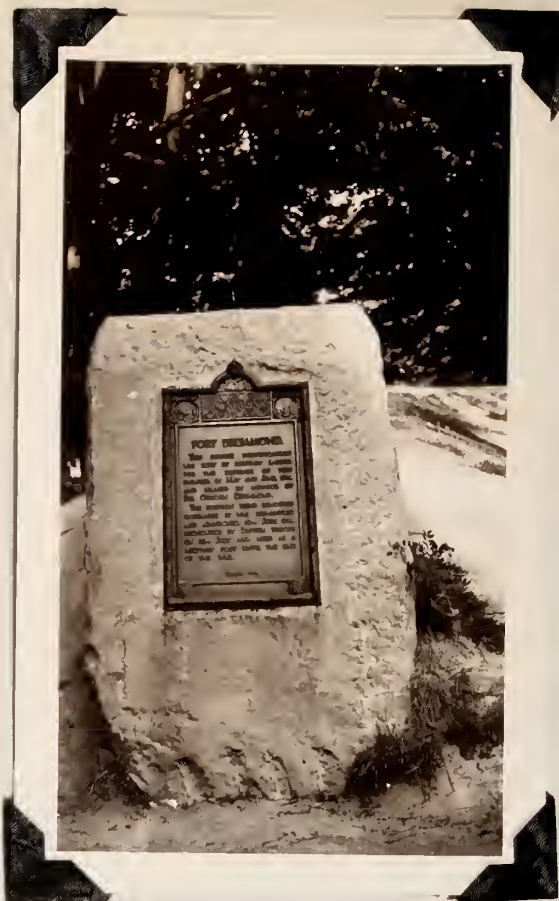


Trench.

The above is a view of the trench between the two earth fortifications of Fort Drummond, (on right), and Fort Riall, (on left)







Cairn in Fort Drummond.

This Cairn of cut stone bearing one of the Standard Plaques of Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada bears the following inscription.:-

"FORT DRUMMOND"

"This double fortification built by military labour for the defence of this frontier in May and June 1814, and named in honour of Sir Gordon Drummond."

"The position being rendered untenable it was demolished and abandoned 10th. July, 1814. Reoccupied by British troops on July 23rd., and held as a Military post to the end of the war."

"Erected 1932."

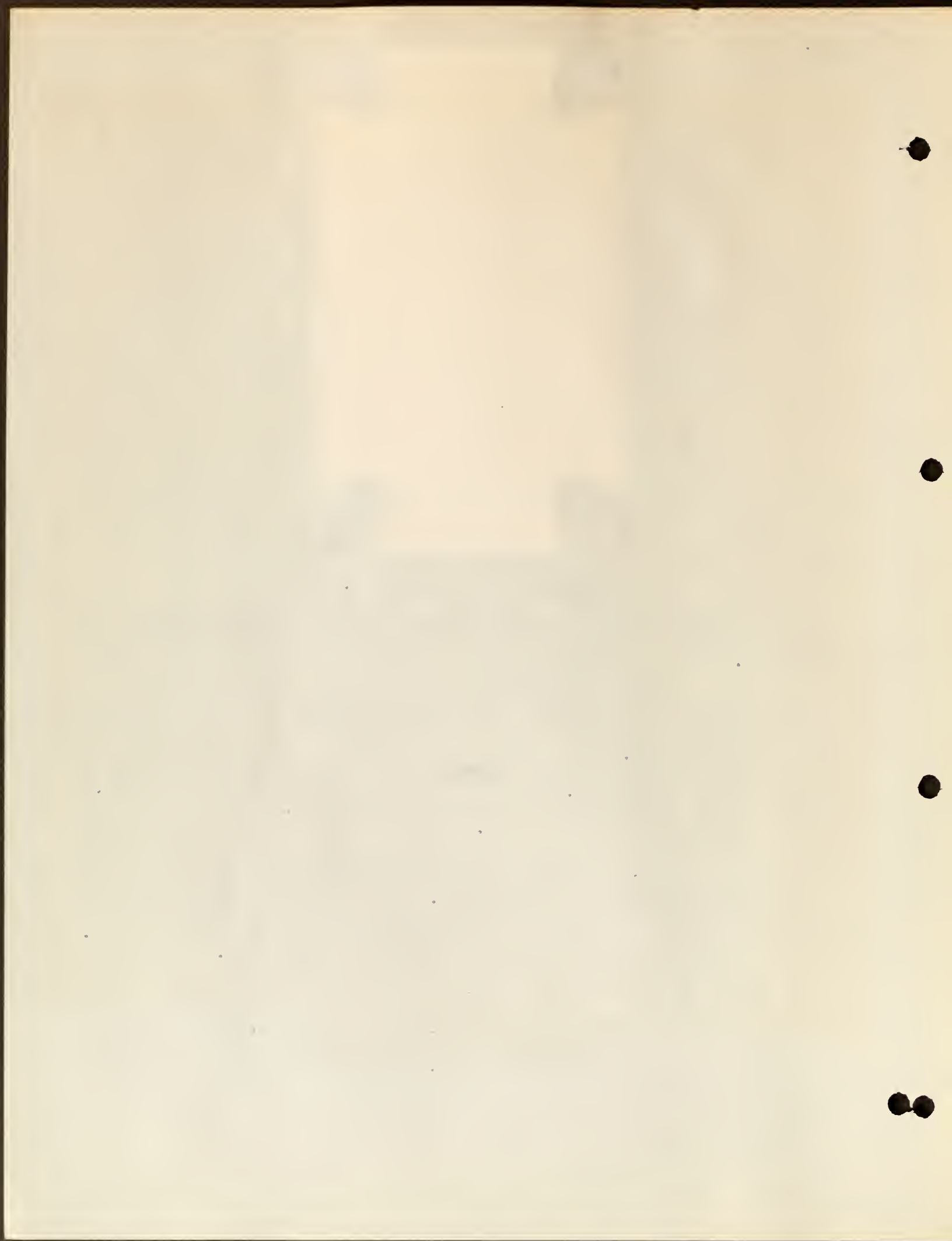
On July 19th. another raiding party came near to Queenston when they burned the village of St Davids. This village is built on Lot 90, Township of Niagara, and a white plain marble stone is placed along the highway between St Catharines and Queenston to mark the burning.

Stone and inscription is shown on the next page.

Inscription is as follows,-

"ST DAVID'S burned by Col. Stone July 19th., 1814"

"Erected 1909".



Gunpowder at Night on Lundy's Lane

By ROBERT D. HARRIS

WHEN you turn off the Queen Elizabeth Way to go into Niagara Falls, you take what appears to be an ordinary paved road, like other roads. This one, though, has a famous, almost legendary name in Canadian history; this is Lundy's Lane.

In the early afternoon of July 25, 1814, some 600 men were in Lundy's Lane near the point where it joined the river road. Ahead, the landscape was empty and quiet, open country to where, a mile away, woods shimmered in the sweltering sun. To their left, they could see a small red church on a slight rise of ground; to their right, a cloud of spray above the trees marked the site of Niagara Falls. As they drowsed in the long grass, sleepy with the scent of deep summer, none could have foreseen that within five hours they would be embroiled in one of the hardest-fought battles since the invention of gunpowder.

These men were part of a combined British-Canadian force occupying this strategic junction in response to confused reports of great American activity around Fort Erie. The enemy was on the move, but no one knew just where it was. General Riall, in command at Lundy's Lane, was puzzled, but not alarmed; at most, he expected a slight brush with the American advance.

The other half of this brigade was moving up to his support from Twelve-Mile Creek, but still in a position to intercept any enemy thrust westward; and behind him, at Fort George, was the main British force. Out in front, Captain Hamilton Merritt's Provincial Cavalry was dispersed, looking for the American army.

Around three o'clock, a group of blue-coated horsemen galloped out of the woods ahead of them. The men reached for their muskets—but it was only Merritt's troopers, driven in by the enemy advance. For another hour, the lane was quiet, and then the Americans began to emerge from the woods, and kept coming until Riall realized that here was not just a reconnaissance, but the whole American force, about 4,000 in number.

This was more than he had bargained for. He sent word to stop the force from the Twelve-Mile, and pulled out of the shelter of Fort George. However, half a mile down the road, he found it blocked by 2,000 British soldiers coming up, under General Drummond, who commanded on the Niagara. Drummond determined to go back to the lane and make a fight of it.

The Americans had not expected opposition on this scale and, while deploying, gave the British just enough time to reoccupy the lane. Almost at once, the Americans charged with bayonets, to be stopped by solid volleys at short range.

It was now the hottest part of the day, made much worse by the choking clouds of powder smoke that obliterated everything. The Americans kept charging, the British and Canadians holding them off with concentrated fire. Sometimes the Americans got through, and there was desperate hand-to-hand fighting in the smoke before they were driven off again.

Shortly after dark, a Canadian militia unit between the main road and the river was overwhelmed, and the Americans came pouring through the gap. Somehow the defenders swung back to the road and reformed, and in the confusion of darkness the line was established once more.

A bright, full moon was up by now, but its light did not help. The men were enveloped in a long, low cloud of smoke, lit only from within by lurid gun flashes, against which they saw each other as black, obscured silhouettes. On the knoll by the church, both sides had set up their field guns, only a few feet apart, and the hottest of the fighting swirled around these guns. The lines stumbled back and forth a few feet; men stumbled out of the fight for a lungful of breathable air, then went back into the thick of it. In all that chaos, no more orders could be transmitted; every man simply fought on.

About nine, both sides began to run out of ammunition, and the fighting slackened enough for the sound of the

Falls to be heard. Men wiped their faces, tried to find a friend, gulped thirstily from lukewarm canteens, and then the battle erupted once more all along the line. Above the roar of all calibres of weapon, Highland bagpipes droned eerily, and American trumpets shrilled.

Somewhere about this time, the force from the Twelve-Mile, marching back and forth in response to contradictory orders since noon, finally arrived, weary and hungry. At once they were thrown into the battle, giving the defenders about three men to the Americans' four.

General Winfield Scott, in command of the Americans, an old and wary soldier, realized that he must win soon, or not at all. He ordered his most reliable officer, Colonel Miller, to go after the British artillery; "I'll try, sir," Miller answered, words that have gone down in American history. He tried with such good effect that one fierce rush cleared the British from their guns;

the pieces were swung round, and cheering waves of Americans occupied the central knoll.

The British and Canadians managed to come back, and the battle entered its final phase, such an inchoate inferno that no one has been able to piece an account of it together. There has never been anything like it—7,000 men shooting it out at point-blank range, fighting hand to hand with bayonets, clubbed muskets, fists. Inch by inch, the line of combat was pushed back up the little hill; the American gunners worked their hard-won guns till they were bayoneted. Somewhere in the dark, an ammunition cart blew up; and riding too far forward, General Riall and Captain Merritt were captured.

The Americans gave back a little.

They had fought as well as men ever did, and it had not been enough. They had shot their bolt. The firing slackened and someone shouted that the hill was taken. There were only isolated shots, then no sound that the deafened soldiers could hear.

General Scott had intended to come back for more, but somehow an order was given for the Americans to fall back; and his men were on the move before he could stop them. There was much recrimination over this, and a few courts-martial, but the source of the order was never found. Probably some exhausted soldier, his head ringing with eight hours of artillery fire, misheard a verbal command, and started the movement. When the American staff returned in the early dawn, the British were on the field of battle, and the Americans pulled back 35 miles to Fort Erie.

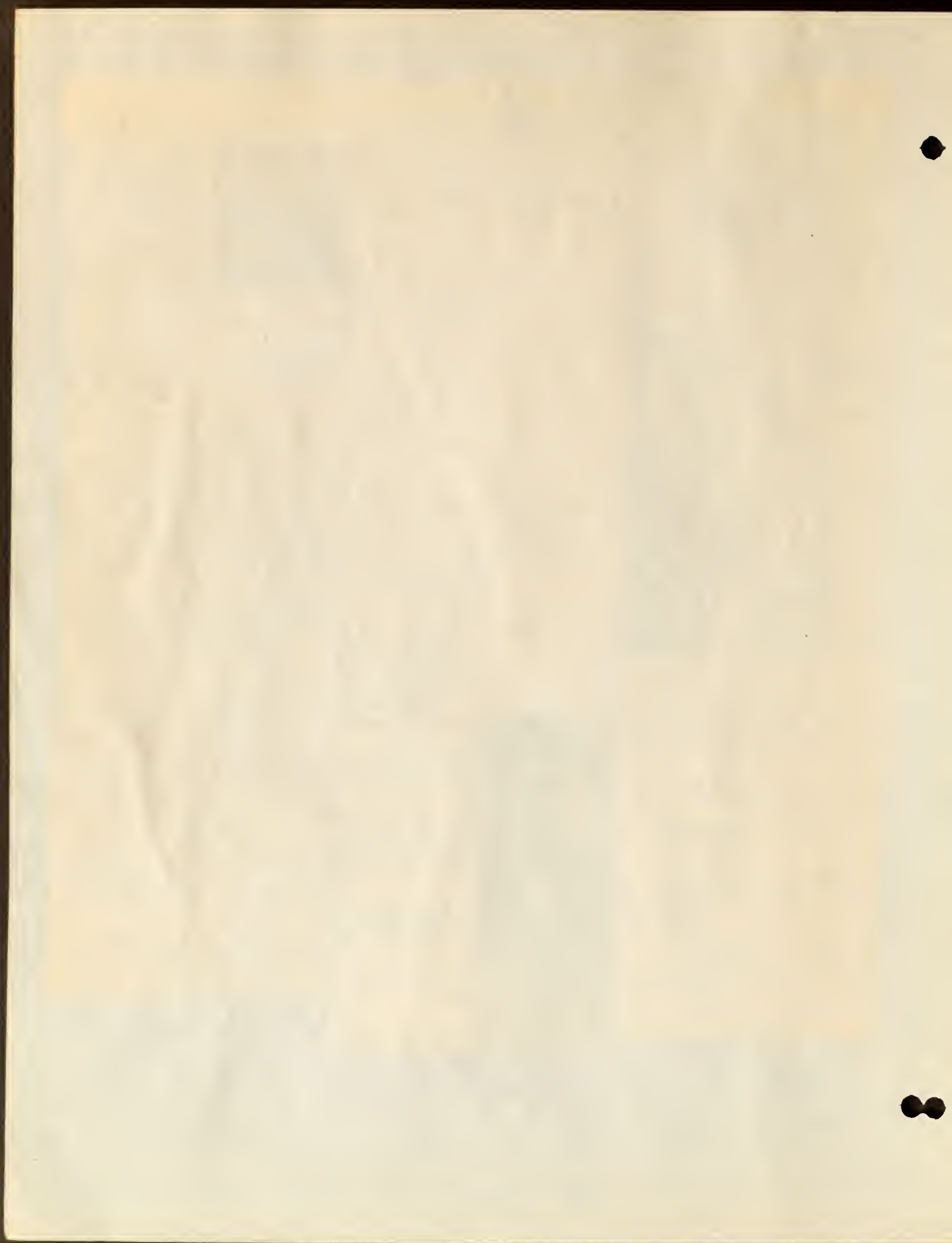
The Canadians and British were in little better shape. All next day they stayed there, too shaken to do anything, scarcely under discipline at all. Veterans of all the wars of Napoleon were saying they had never seen a battle to equal it.

Both sides had certainly had enough, for neither sought a full-scale pitched battle again until the war ended that winter.

The British suffered 84 men killed, 559 wounded, 193 missing; the Americans reported their losses as 171, 573 and 117, but these figures were almost certainly understated.

There is not much to see today. The area is built up, part of the city of Niagara Falls. However, the little red church is still there, with, I believe, several relics of the battle to be seen.

Mr. Harris is a Toronto writer now doing research on a Canadian historical novel.





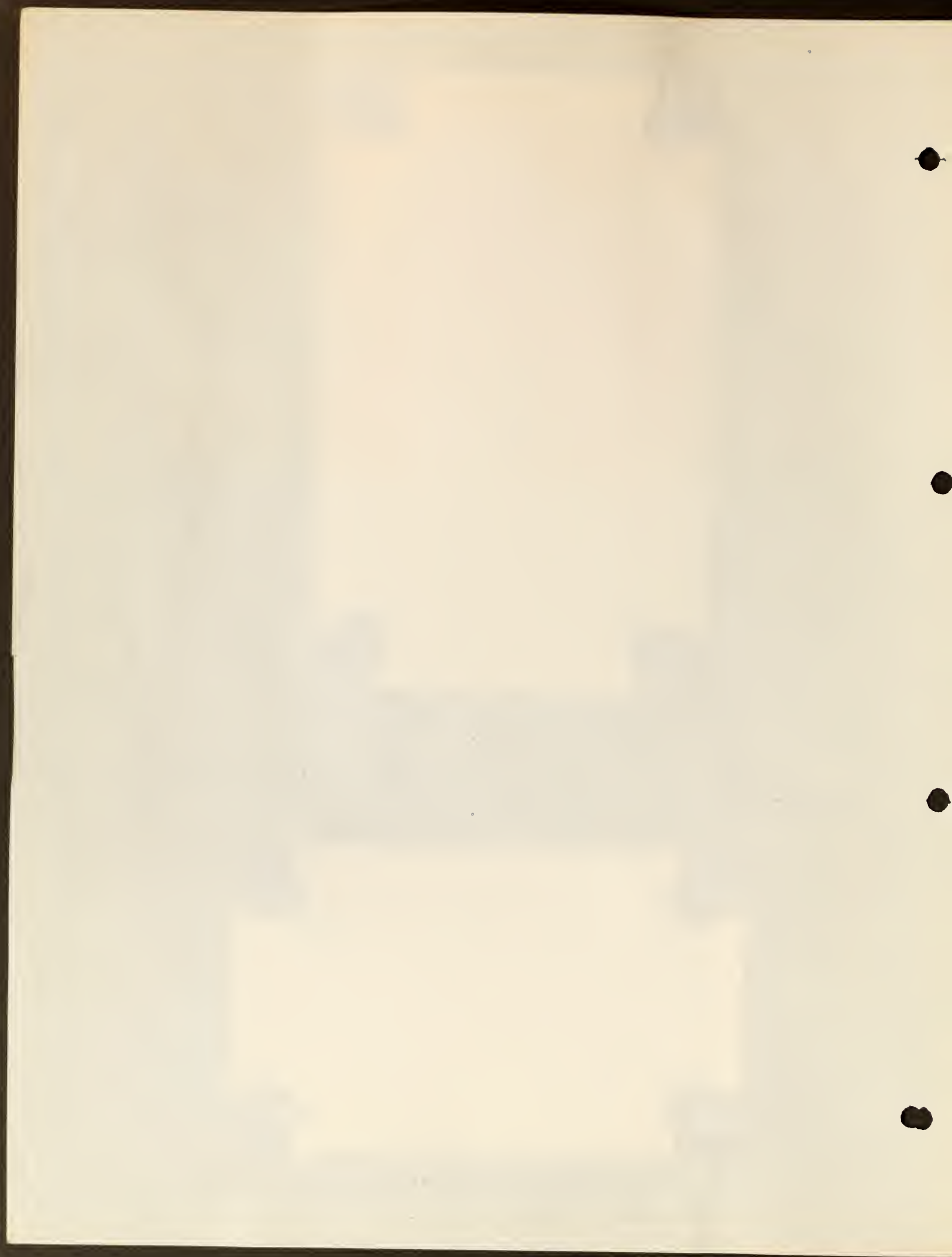
ST DAVIDS STONE.

On August 15th. Drummond attacked Fort Erie, but was severely repulsed. He did not retreat far however, and when the Americans attacked him at Chippawa on September 17th. He repulsed them.



CHIPPAWA CAIRN.

For inscription see the next page.



" BATTLE OF CHIPPAWA or STREET'S CREEK."
 " July 5th., 1814."

"PRO PATRIA"

"In Memory of Captain Percy Baille, and Ensign John Rae, 100th. Regiment; Captain John Rowe, George Turney, and Lieutenant G. Macdonnell, 2nd. Regiment of Lincoln Militia, and the N.C.O's and Men of the Royal Artillery, Royal Scots, 8th. Regiment; 100th. Regiment and the Lincoln Militia who were killed in this battle." ~

This Cairn was unveiled on October 13th., 1928, and occupies a spot where a gun was placed during the War of 1812, and in the Great War a machine gun stood there as part of the frontier forces.

Erected by the Historic Societies of Niagara Falls and Welland, the Speakers on the occasion being, -

General E.A. Cruikshank.

C.P. Duff & E.P. Johnson, Welland.

Rev. Geary of Toronto.

Percival Mayes & John H. Jackson of Niagara Falls.

On October 13th, an American force of 8000 men advanced towards BLACK CREEK, and Sir Gordon Drummond's force was only half that strength, and after passing this creek retreated back to it on October 17th.

Early the next morning Drummond ascertained that a large force of these were marching up Black Creek towards Cook's Mills. The Glengarry Light Infantry and seven companies of the 82nd. Regiment were advancing along the left bank of Lyon's Creek to protect the right flank. However by nightfall the United States forces had occupied the Mills, and the Canadian forces were reinforced by three companies of the 100th. Regiment, and one field gun under Colonel Christopher Myers. Orders were then sent to destroy Brown's Bridge, the only means of crossing the Chippawa above, and a Regiment of Militia was marched towards it to oppose any attempt to force a passage there. Thus the Battle of Cook's Mills was fought on October 21st, and the whole invading army retired to Fort Erie. On November 5th. the Americans evacuated Fort Erie, and blew up the Fort before retiring across the river to Buffalo. Thus the Battle of Cook's Mills was the last battle in the Niagara sector.

In the western sector, on September 16th. Lieutenant Worsley captured the American ships Scorpion and Tigress, and the account of this deed is recorded on another sheet.

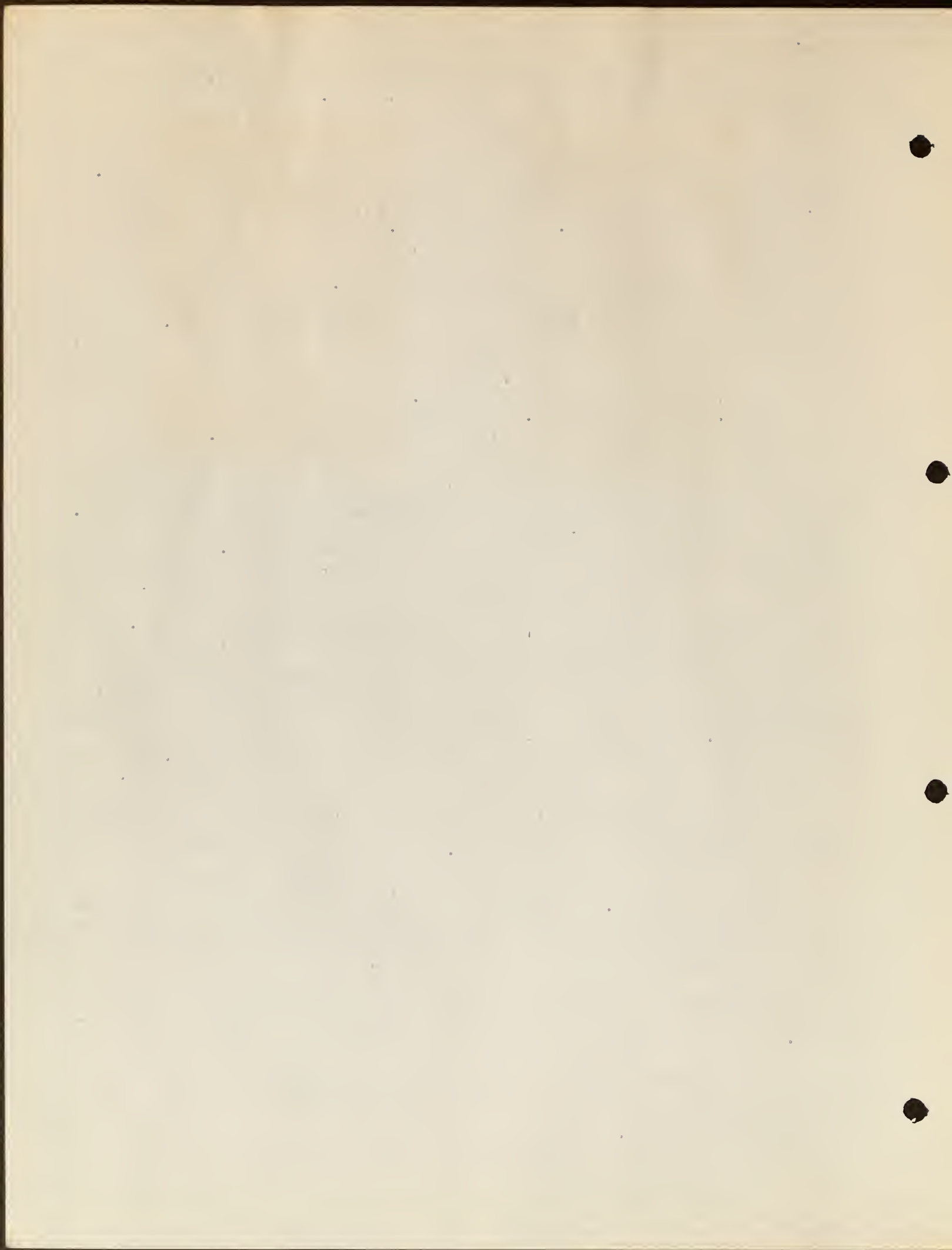
The War being now over with France, Great Britain sent a great fleet over to America. They sailed up Chesapeake Bay, and after defeating the Americans at the Battle of Bladenburg in August, took Washington and set fire to the Capitol Buildings, President's House, and Public Buildings, after which they withdrew.

An invasion by the way of New Orleans in December resulted in a Victory for the Americans, this being known as the Battle of New Orleans.

Negotiations for Peace was started on December 24th., 1814, but it was not until February 18th. Peace was declared by the ratifying of the Treaty of Ghent in which both sides to give up all territory taken during the war.

(Peace was proclaimed in London on February 17th., 1815)

The result was that United States did not gain an inch of terr-



Marks Last Battle Site



At Cook's Mills, near Welland, this cairn marks the last battle of the war of 1812-1814, between Canadian and United States forces.



Cairn at Cook's Mills.

This Cairn, 11 ft. high, facing the Crowland stone road was erected to the Battle of Cook's Mills, fought on October 19th., 1814.

Inscription is as follows,-

"Here was fought the action known as Cook's Mills, 19th. October, 1814. In Memory of the N.C.O's and Men of the 82nd., 100th., and 104th. regiments, and the Glenarry Light Infantry killed in this action."

Embedded in the mortar above the tablet are two bullets and two arrow heads, relics of the war.

Cairn was built by William Justice of Thorold, under the direction of J.H. Byrne, Ottawa Engineer of the National Parks Branch, Department of the Interior and was erected at Cook's Mills on July 25th., 1923 under the direction of the Historical Sites and Monuments Board of Canada.

Unveiled on July 27th., 1923.

COOKS MILLS.

Located in the heart of Welland County, the once thriving hamlet of Cooks Mills is now little more than a milestone to the thousands of motorists who pass through the well cultivated land of that section. The Mills have long since gone, and only a shapeless mound of clay recalls that a dam was once there. Over a century ago the Empire Loyalists hewed out crude homes in the forest clad wilderness of Crowland. Among the stumps grain was grown and carried long distances in rude conveyances to be milled.

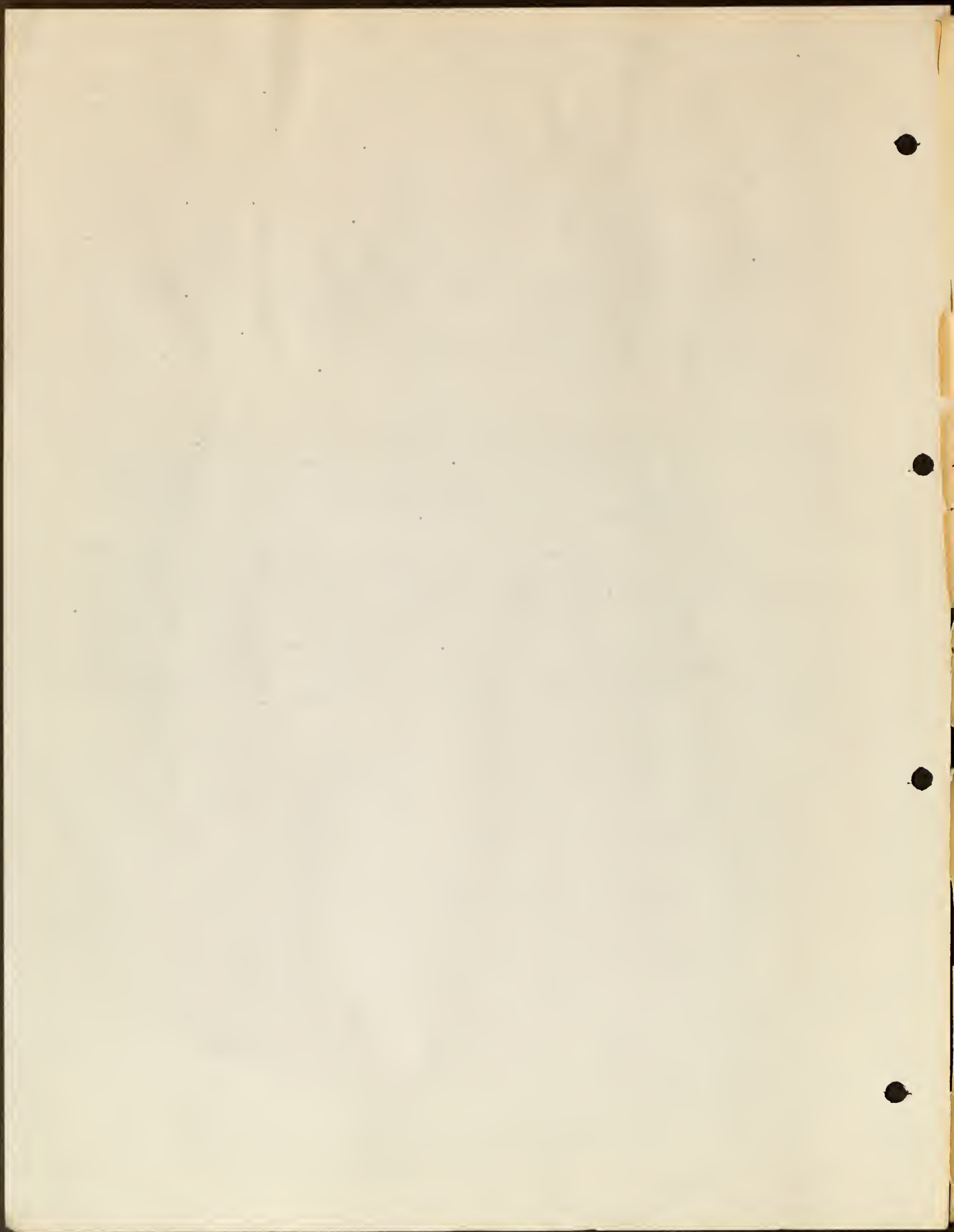
Years passed, and then Noah and Calvin Cook arrived and erected their dam and mill, thus Cook's Mills was born and thrived for many years. With the division of Lincoln County into the two counties of Lincoln and Welland, it was expected that Cooks Mills would be the County town. Even the Court House site had been selected, but a rival village carried off the honors some three miles distant, and as the City of Welland grew, the short life of Cooks Mills was snuffed out.

itory and the ostensible cause of the war undecided. Canadian Independence of Republican control was of course assured and so the promoters of the war could not claim to have gained anything. The losses sustained by the country was enormously astounding. Though at the opening of the war an occasional unexpected victory over some of Britains undermanned and underarmed frigates, the Mistress of the Seas did not take long to assert her unquestionable right to the title. The U.S. Navy was destroyed or imprisoned in its own harbours. 3000 American Merchantmen were captured and the foreign trade of the country practically annihilated. The drain on the financial resources of the Republic had been so severe that direct taxation increased 50%, and her credit had been so impaired that the Government could not negotiate a loan. Americans had had the humiliation of seeing no less than twelve armies destined for the capture of Canada defeated by inferior forces. Their National Capitol had been destroyed, and two states, Maine and Michigan, passed temporarily under the sway of the British flag.

During the War of 1812-15, the British Forces in Canada were 25000 men from England; 14000 from Canada; and 5000 Indians. The American Forces consisted of 70000 regulars. Thus the young weak colony with a total population of 380,000 had been able to preserve their freedom against the assaults of a nation of 8,000,000, which during the war had called out a total of 576,622 men.

After the War ended Great Britain attempted to colonize Canada and issued a proclamation in 1815 promising free passage to Canada of prospective settlers, free provisions during the passage, and for a time subsequently a certain grant of flour to each male of legal age.

A Loan of 12 pounds sterling; a grinstone and cross-cut saw given to a group of four families jointly. Each individual, family to receive an adz, hand-saw, draw knife, shell auger, scythe, and snath, reaping hook, two gimlets, door locks and hinges, two hoes, pitchfork, camp kettle, skillet, and one blanket for each member of the family.



SIR GORDON DRUMMOND.

On October 10th., 1854, there died at London, England, Sir Gordon Drummond, one of Canada's greatest soldiers, but little known to the present generation. Born at Quebec in 1771, son of Colin Drummond, deputy quartermaster general of His Majesty's forces in Canada, he entered the army when 18 and gained such rapid promotion that five years later he was Lieut-Col. of the 8th. Liverpool Regiment, with which he saw service in the Netherlands and the West Indies. In 1798 he became Colonel, and commanded his regiment in Egypt, assisting at the Capture of Cairo and Alexandria. After a brief stay in Jamaica, he was transferred to the Staff in Canada, until 1811, when he went to Ireland. When in 1813, it was evident that Prevost was making a ghastly failure in Canada, Drummond was sent out as second in command. The Duke of York summoned him on August 13th., 1813, and gave him his orders; he sailed for Quebec in a smart frigate, and landed at Quebec November 3rd., at once assuming his duties and putting new vigour into the campaign and enthusiasm into his men.

He came up to the Niagara frontier as rapidly as he could and launched an offensive against the enemy. He attacked Fort Niagara December 19th., leading the stormers in person. The Fort was captured, together with an immense amount of ammunition and stores, naval and military, which were most welcome. His next operation was equally successful. He instructed General Riall to cross the Niagara, two miles below Fort Erie, on the night of December 30th. The force of less than 1000 men and a few Indians, attacked Black Rock at daybreak, put the garrison to flight and so commanded Buffalo.

In the early part of 1814, a combined operation by a military force under Drummond and the squadron under Sir James Yeo on Lake Ontario, set out to destroy the works at Oswego, N.Y. Success was complete. The American troops were routed and the town batteries and stores captured.

Towards the end of July he crossed from Kingston to Niagara and soon after came the victory of Lundy's Lane. Drummond was himself wounded in the neck in the midst of the fighting, but was not dismounted. The Americans retreated, leaving the British victors in the field. Two United States generals were wounded, while Riall, on the British side, shared with his commander the honor of being wounded in action. The concluding months of the war centred around Fort Erie, which Drummond took but had to abandon, though later he forced the enemy also to evacuate, after destroying the Fort.

In April 1815, when acting Governor of Upper Canada, he was called to Quebec to succeed Prevost as commander and later was sworn as administrator but only temporarily as he was anxious to return to the Army. A tablet in the Legislative Building at Toronto pays honor to this great soldier, who would have been at Waterloo had he not been delayed in his journey across the Atlantic. He won the rank of Lieutenant-General in 1825, and was created a Knight of the Grand Cross of the Bath in 1827. His career is worthy of study by the Canadians of today and the future.

TABLET TO SIR GORDON DRUMMOND.

On October 26th., 1838; a tablet was unveiled at the Parliament Buildings, Toronto to Lieut-Gen. Sir Gordon Drummond, administrator of Upper Canada from 1813 to 1815, and of Canada from 1815 to 1816. Mrs. George S. Henry, wife of Ontario's Premier, unveiled the tablet; while members and guests of the Ontario Historical Society attended the ceremony

Butler Set Men to Farm as Border Blazed

By E. ANNE RYAN

ONE lovely summer afternoon three years ago, on our way to Niagara Falls, we stopped to read a sign, near where the highway turns south to Niagara-on-the-Lake. The sign read, "Butler's Rangers Burying Ground." "Butler's Rangers," said someone, "didn't we read about them in our history books?"

We had. We were all of Loyalist descent. We thought we ought to be able to remember all about Butler—was he Captain, or Major, or just plain John? We were ashamed that we knew so little of someone so important to the early settlement of our country.

"Let's drive in and see the burying ground," someone pleaded. Not cemetery, not even graveyard, but burying ground. The old, old name used by our grandparents for their God's Acre. How often I had heard my own grandmother use the word. It took us back in memory a long, long time.

We drove in over half a mile of primitive road, and the little car took many bumps. At the end of the road there was a small wooden bridge over a ditch. We left the car here, and crossed a small field, with a steep little hill behind it. In the side of this hill there is a small cave-like room walled with rock, and having iron gates built like doors. We discovered afterward that this is an old mortuary chamber.

At the top of the hill, in a lovely level place, with tall trees around, there they lie, these people who made history by helping to keep Canada for us, and who mothered and fathered the Niagara Peninsula. The graves are unconfined by fence or hedge, and are cared for by the Niagara Parks Commission.

There is one standing monument, with its inscription still readable, but barely so. In a very few years the inroad of sun and storm will fully erase the poignant tribute on this standing slab. It reads: "1777-1784. Butler's Rangers. In enduring memory of the unfailing loyalty and valiant service of the officers and soldiers of Butler's Corps of Rangers. After striving dauntlessly to maintain the unity of the Empire, and sacrificing all their worldly possessions, they came as exiles into a wilderness, to find new homes in this peninsula, and to be the founders of a new province under the British flag."

The gravestones are flat slabs covering the graves, and the lettering is still harder to decipher than that on the monument. We managed to read and copy two, the first of which brought tears to my eyes. "Here reposes Maria Caroline, the generous-hearted, high-souled, talented and deeply lamented wife of Major Richardson, to the everlasting grief of her faithfully attached husband. After a few days' illness at St. Catharines, on the 16th of August, 1845." One stops to think what a pitiful loss the death of this woman must have been to the little pioneer community.

During the past winter, while in Toronto, I felt a great urge to do some research on Butler's Rangers. At a branch library I found, in an old book, this reference to Colonel Butler. "A striking type of a class of shrewd, pushing, self-reliant men of humble origin, which the Ameri-

can Revolution brought to the fore. In turn, he was stable boy, hostler, tavern-keeper, lawyer, Assembly member, delegate to Congress, and General in the Continental Army, before the Revolution. He was fat, short and active. He spoke quickly and excitedly. His chief characteristics were decision, firmness and courage."

At the library I also found Niagara Country, by Lloyd Graham, a fascinating and valuable book "about the early history of the area surrounding Buffalo in a circle 50 miles deep."

But this book failed to give me any new information about Butler and his Rangers. Then I struck gold—at the Research Library—in the form of a book titled The Story of Butler's Rangers, by E. Cruikshank. It was published at Fort Erie in 1893, is bound in old-fashioned heavy cardboard, and has the price plainly marked—30 cents.

Before Butler comes into the book, one reads of Sir William Johnson, with whom he was closely associated. Sir William was superintendent of Northern Indians, and was said to have a deeper understanding of the Indians than any other man in the country. After the death of his wife, he married Molly Brant, the charming, extraordinary sister of Joseph Brant.

At least, he went through some marriage ceremony that satisfied the Indians. And at his death, he left to her all his property, to be divided between her and their four children. Johnson encouraged marriage between whites and Indians, and is said once to have attended a ceremony when 18 white girls married Indian chiefs.

Johnson's son-in-law (I presume the husband of his first wife's daughter) assisted him in his diplomatic work among the Indians, but was soon surpassed by John Butler, who about this time came into Johnson's ken.

This author says Butler was the son of an Irish subaltern who had come to

America with his regiment while the country was British. John Butler made himself useful to Johnson, who in turn advanced Butler's family. Strangely, in no one of the books which I examined is there any mention of who Butler's wife was, whether she came across the border with him, or if he married her in Canada. But several passages make it plain that he was a family man.

He served under Abercromie at Ticonderoga and with Bradstreet at the capture of Fort Frontenac. He was second-in-command of Indians with Johnson against Fort Niagara. In 1760 he went to Montreal with General Amherst and occupied the fine estate of Butlersburg near Caughnawaga.

In June, 1777, letters were sent from 70 Loyalist families of influence asking to be allowed to enlist as Rangers under Butler's command, to guard the frontier. Butler went to Quebec to settle his affairs, and Sir Guy Carleton gave him "beating orders" for the enlistment of eight companies each with 50 men, two officers and six NCO's.

Two of the non-commissioned officers had to be men who could speak Indian and understood their customs and their ways of making war. These men were to be paid the large sum of four shillings a day, while the privates received two shillings and paid for their own clothes and arms. The uniforms of the Rangers were of rough dark green cloth, with scarlet trim, and low, flat caps with brass plates with GR in the centre, surrounded by the words Butler's Rangers.

In 1780 a settlement was started at Niagara, the chief reason for this being to raise vegetables and fruit for the army, for, in the midst of raiding and fighting, it had begun to dawn upon the officers that this ground was quite fertile.

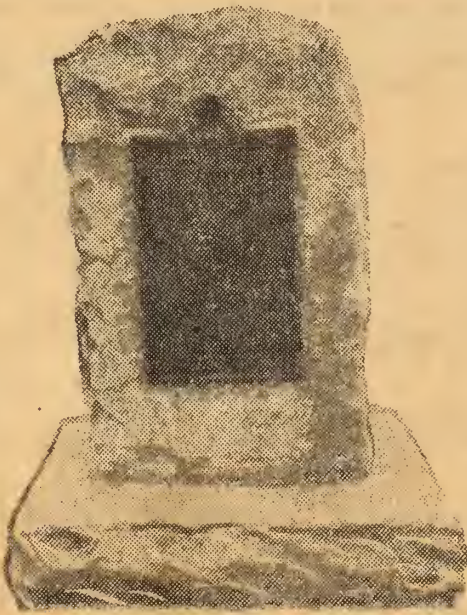
Haldimand said, "Butler informs me that there are some good farmers in his corps who are advanced in years, or have large families, and whom he could spare." The government supplied seed. On Dec. 17 of that year Butler reported, "Four or five families settled. Will want about 60 bushels of spring wheat and oats, 12 bushels buckwheat and one barrel Indian corn."

So began farming on the Niagara Peninsula. In May, he asked for "a forge and blacksmith, iron fit to make axes, hoes, etc." He added, "I can furnish them with a smith from the Rangers, who will be obliged to work for what the King allows!"

And now, in Butler's Rangers Burying Ground rests the mortal remains of the dashing, romantic, patriotic, but ever practical Colonel John Butler, along with some of his family, and some of his men and their families. In the quiet field, with the lake just beyond, they rest peacefully, never having realized the tremendous worth of the heritage they guarded for us, and for the men who tend their graves under the tall trees. In ending, I will quote second inscription which we with difficulty copied from one of the flat tombstones.

"Observe you youth, don't lose no time,
Lest God should take you in your prime.
The pure in heart serve God above,
And on this world fix not your love."

Mrs. Ryan is a Pickering Township writer with an interest in Canadian history.



Monument to Butler's Rangers

The inscription is obliterated.

Col. John Butler of Niagara

May I be permitted space to comment upon Mrs. Ryan's article and letter relating to Colonel John Butler of Niagara.

She states in her article that Butler's mortal remains rest in Butler's Burying Ground with some of his family. This fact has never been established, and many are of the opinion that he was laid to rest in St. Mark's churchyard, of which parish he was the patron. In any event, his burial place is unmarked and unrecorded.

Several writers who have referred to Butler having married Catherine Pollock have given no clue as to the source of their information, notably Miss Janet Carnochan, and Howard Swiggett in his admirable story of Walter Butler—War Out of Niagara. The most trustworthy evidence that I have found so far as to her identity, is contained in an article published by the New York Genealogical & Biographical Society in their magazine of July, 1936—Page 210, in a reprint of the records of Trinity Parish, New York City, as follows:

"Baptized: Walter, son of John Butler and Catalyntje Bratt. (Location) Mohawks (Date) Aug. 26, 1753.

"Queen Anne's Chapel at Fort Hunter on the Mohawk River, which was the Episcopal chapel of the Mohawk Indians, was built in 1711 and was attached to Trinity Parish, New York City, and the records of the chapel were kept at the mother church for many years. The Mohawk chapel was the nearest Episcopal church to the Butler home on Switzer Hill at

this period, and it would seem logical that Butler's eldest son would be baptized there. The Caughnawaga chapel was not built until 1763, and there we find recorded the baptism of two younger children:

"Andreas (Andrew), son of John Butler and Catalyntje Bratt, July 2, 1762.

"Deborah, daughter of Capt. John Butler and Catalyntje Bratt, May 12, 1764."

It is quite possible that Butler may have been married previously, but no evidence of this has so far come to light. The Bratt family had long been in the Mohawk Valley near Rotterdam.

The matter of the naming of the city of St. Catharines has been pretty conclusively settled in favor of Catharine Askin Hamilton, second wife of Hon. Robert Hamilton, founder of Queenston, and original grantee of much of the land upon which the city stands.

There is abundant scattered material relating to John Butler awaiting the student of history to compile a comprehensive story of this great Loyalist hero, and I have long hoped that it would be undertaken by some competent and sympathetic writer. I know of no one more capable of doing this than Mrs. S. C. Tolan of Niagara Falls, Ont., who has made exhaustive research on the subject.

It might be of interest to note that there are still descendants of John Butler living in this area, Mr. Johnson Butler of Niagara Falls, Ont., and Mr. J. G. F. Butler, barrister of Thorold, Ont. Ernest E. Melville.

St. Catharines.

NIAGARA-ON-THE-LAKE, ONT.

QUEENS BARRACKS.

This old Barracks built in 1790 was one of the first built in early occupation days at NIAGARA, and is thought to have first stood on the brow of the hill near St George and moved after the burning of Niagara by the Americans. It was last occupied as a Barracks in 1865, when it housed the QUEENS OWN REGIMENT. In later years it was used as a storeroom for the Ordnance Corps.

On August 17th., 1934 the broken plaster from the ceiling was removed and a number of relics was discovered such as old bank tokens, old coins of the mintage of George II and III; together with old Imperial Regimental Buttons of the 16th., 37th., 66th., 68th., 70th., Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment, and the King's Dragoon Guards. These Regiments of Foot had apparently occupied this Barracks at one time or another.

(The Coins vary in dates from 1744 to 1844.)

Favorite resting place for General Isaac Brock was this stone—known as Brock's Seat—now located in St. Mark's churchyard at Niagara-on-the-Lake. In earlier days stone was situated on top of river bank. Brock, it is said, often sat gazing across river to Fort Niagara and planning defense of his country during War of 1812.



By RT. REV. WILLIAM C. WHITE

THE whole Scout world has its eyes and thoughts fixed on Niagara-on-the-Lake. What better place could be found for the 8th World Jamboree for, apart from the physical setting of the Falls and rapids, the parks and the flowers and fruit, there is the rich background of pioneer history, sentiment and achievement?

The House of Bishops of the Anglican Church in Canada is meeting about the same time, but far away in the Northwest—which is a mistake, for they will miss the opportunity of becoming young in spirit among the teeming youth that will swarm over the land.

I mention the bishops because the first World Scout Jamboree took place in London the summer of 1920, and Lambeth Conference was held at the same time. One day a man from the country applied at the entrance to Lambeth Palace, where the bishops met, inquiring where the "Lambeth Jamboree" was to be found. He was directed to the Scouts Jamboree at the Olympia.

But the Jamboree authorities did give an open invitation to the bishops, and several of them took time off to attend the Jamboree.

I went on the day when all the boys passed by in the grand procession of the nations, following their respective flags, and was greatly touched by the fact that

China was represented by one little lad only, who seemed to have his hands full trying to hold up the flag of the Chinese Republic. I learned afterward that he was the son of Dr. Alfred Szu, Chinese minister plenipotentiary to the Court of St. James's, with whom I was well acquainted. The little lad in time qualified for the medical profession, but where he is practicing now I do not know.

There will be much that will interest this great Scout city of the 8th Jamboree. This Niagara, called Newark when it first became the capital of the newly-created province of Upper Canada, was approximately the Province of present-day Ontario. Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe was the first Governor, and the first Legislature of the province met on Sept. 17, 1792, on a site just across from St. Mark's. This was the first meeting of an elected representative body in the province, and was the first step in the creation of the democratic form of government known in Canada.

At this time the Legislature took steps for the termination of slavery, which was the first time possibly in world history that such action had been taken; and it is interesting to know that among those who sat in council were men who owned negro slaves.

It is a long list of historic sites and events that could be enumerated, but one thing stands out predominantly, and that is, as Katharine Hale has stated in her book *This Is Ontario*, the memory of a hero. "The memory of a hero, Major-

General Isaac Brock, pervades the place. His ghost, in a scarlet uniform, with a cocked hat and a sword fairly leaping from its scabbard, is everywhere to be seen. That he was a noble and spirited hero makes his hold secure; it almost seems as though the village leans upon the drifting aura of his wraith."

There is one very tangible memento of this hero—Brock's Seat—the stone now located in St. Mark's churchyard. At one time this stone was situated on the top of the river bank, and it was a favorite seat for the general. In the quiet of the evening, it is said, he would sit there, and could look across the river to Fort Niagara and brood upon his plans for the defense of his country.

This fact would have been lost to memory were it not for the action taken by William Kirby, the writer and historian of old Niagara. Through his patriotic interest, in November 1893, the stone was moved and placed outside the northeast corner of St. Mark's Church, and Kirby duly composed a poem concerning this historic stone of which the following is an excerpt:

"Yes! Place it in the old churchyard,
this stone
In honored memory of heroic Brock,
Whose seat it was oft pondering on the
shock
Of war to come, while lake and river
shone
With sunset glory. His clear eye alone
Foresaw the way to victory—to unlock
The people's hearts and fill them from
his own.

Yes! Set it fitly in the sacred ground,
And every year with garlands be it
crowned,
Forgetting never, our deliverance stood
At the full price of his devoted blood,
The price he paid, amid the battle roar,
As Queenston Heights bear witness ever-
more."

Some years ago a very dear friend, whom I shall call the Doctor, came to my cottage at Niagara-on-the-Lake. We went forth to see again the historic landmarks of the pioneers of Newark, and of course came to St. Mark's Church. He and I had at different times preached in the church, and on anniversary occasions had preached from the "high pulpit"; but he seemed not to have remembered Brock's

Seat. After the history was outlined he said not a word, but went to the stone and sat on it, looking across the Niagara River towards Fort Niagara on the American side. One could imagine his thoughts, for he quietly pondered over the past, and remembered what Canada owed to the Hero of Niagara.

This doctor was a good friend of the Scout movement. He held the position of president of the Canadian General Council of the Boy Scouts of Canada, and just before his death he was re-elected to that position. His last public function was to read the Prayer of Dedication at the opening of the Boy Scouts Headquarters in Toronto, and at that time he was invested with the highest Scout decoration—

the Silver Wolf—by the Chief Scout for Canada, His Excellency Field Marshal Viscount Alexander of Tunis, KG, Governor-General of Canada.

I have written the above with the feeling that some of the Boy Scouts—those of Canada for instance—might like to sit on Brock's Seat. As it is a very heavy and strong seat I do not think the authorities of the church would mind—that is if the lads are reverent and realize that it is on sacred ground.

Bishop White now lives at Fonthill in the Niagara Peninsula. He is the retired bishop of Honan and keeper emeritus of the Far East Collection in the Royal Ontario Museum.

Horse Helped Save Canada

By LORNE HENRY

THE ride of General Sir Isaac Brock from Fort George to Queenston through the misty dawn of an October morning in 1812 compares, in many respects, in importance with other famous rides in history, such as that of Paul Revere on the eve of the battle of Lexington. The future of a nation was at stake. On the night previous, Brock had written a letter to his brother in which he said: "If I should be beaten, the province is inevitably gone."

Throughout the summer of 1812, there had been a concentration of U.S. troops along the Niagara frontier. As summer passed into autumn, preparations for an attack were speeded, so that by October it became evident to the defenders, under General Brock, that an invasion was imminent. The only point in doubt was where the first blow would be struck. Brock's plan of defense was to keep careful watch of the whole river, from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie, and to concentrate his attention on the two most likely points of attack, the mouth of the river, and seven miles farther up, at Queenston. Sentries patrolled the river bank, and cannons were mounted at strategic positions. The words of a lieutenant patrolling the river suggest the anxiety and strain of the time:

"The lines had been watched with all the care and attention which the extent of our force rendered possible, and such was the fatigue which our men underwent from want of rest—and exposure to the inclement weather—that they welcomed with joy the prospect of a field which they thought would be decisive."

Brock made his headquarters at Fort George, and it is said that he sat until past midnight on Oct. 12 writing dispatches to officers stationed at different points along the river, and perfecting his plans of defense. It was during that night that he wrote to Sir George Prevost, "The vast number of troops which have been this day added to the strong force previously collected on the opposite side convinces me, with other indications, that an attack is not far distant."

Then he retired for what was to be but three or four hours' rest. Well before dawn the roar of cannon up the river caught the ear of a sentry, who conveyed the warning to the general. Brock was up in an instant, and called for his favorite horse, Alfred. Alfred was a gift from Sir James Craig, a former Governor of Canada, who paid him a

high tribute when he wrote: "The whole continent of America could not furnish so safe and excellent a horse." So well did Alfred perform his duties on that eventful morning that he deserves to be immortalized in Canadian history.

For a few minutes Brock deliberated to be sure that the firing up the river was not a feint to draw him and his troops there while the invasion was attempted elsewhere. Just then a dragoon arrived on horseback with the news that the Americans were crossing at Queenston. Brock at once set off up the river at full gallop.

A touch of romance is connected with this last ride. Brock had recently become engaged to Miss Sophia Shaw, and on his way out of Newark he stopped at the home of Captain John Powell, a brother-in-law of Miss Shaw, with whom she was staying, and, without dismounting, received from her a cup of coffee and a tender good-by.

Then setting spur to Alfred, Brock raced for Queenston. Speed was important since the destiny of a country, as well as his own honor, was at stake. The weather had been stormy, and a drizzling rain was falling. A strong, sure-footed horse was essential and Alfred met both these requirements. Soon the general could make out the form of another rider approaching him. It was Lieutenant Jarvis coming from Queenston to bring news of the attack. Brock beckoned the messenger to turn and ride alongside him. As they galloped abreast, Brock got a picture of the situation, and began making his plans. He then sent Jarvis back to Newark with orders for Sheaffe, who had been left in command there, to bring all available men to Queenston.

The main defensive positions between the mouth of the river and the point of attack were at Brown's Point, about two miles from Queenston, and Vrooman's Point, nearer the village, where a projecting point of land provided a sweep of the river. From Brown's Point a detachment of York Volunteers had set out to help repel the invaders.

As Brock galloped past, he tried to cheer them on. "Push on, brave York Volunteers," he called. In another few minutes he reached Vrooman's, paused momentarily to inspect the post, and then spurred Alfred for the dash into Queenston. There he was soon at the head of his regiment. A valiant horse had helped to save Canada.

MR. HENRY, a Toronto teacher and student of history, wrote *Canadians: A Book of Biographies and Pioneer Life in Ontario*.



—Niagara Editorial Bureau.

History comes alive for these children as they view a cannon at Fort George near mouth of Niagara River, key bastion in the battle of Queenston Heights in the War of 1812. But archeologist Fraser Metcalfe contends visitors are being shown incorrect structures.

Niagara-on-the-Lake, Aug. 1 (Staff).—Are the old Canadian forts in the Niagara Peninsula true reproductions of the real thing?

Fraser Metcalfe, 37-year-old archeologist who was a member of the excavation team which dug out Forts George and Erie before the war claims there is little archeological proof that they are authentic.

But to the thousands of Canadian and U.S. tourists who flock through them for 25 cents a head every year, they accurately represent a vital era in North American history.

"A definite misleading impression is created," says Mr. Metcalfe. "At Fort George for example, several buildings such as stables and storerooms which undoubtedly existed throughout the many changes and modifications have been left out entirely."

"At Fort Erie where I watched excavations for several weeks we never found any conclusive indication that much of what is depicted today, such as the long southwest rampart, ever existed."

Reconstruction of the forts, says Mr. Metcalfe, was based mostly on documentary material from Canadian and British archives.

"Whether these forts were in fact ever constructed as the plans indicated is very controversial."

The only original structure of the Niagara Peninsula's defense system contemporary with the war of 1812 is Fort Mississauga, one mile northwest of Fort George, he says.

"There the ruins have been left completely untouched. Fort Mississauga is one of the best survivals of old forts in Canada."

"The authorities seem uninterested in repairing the building which is now falling to pieces. Repairs would be relatively inexpensive compared with what the other forts have cost."

Of the reconstructed Forts George and Erie, Mr. Metcalfe says:

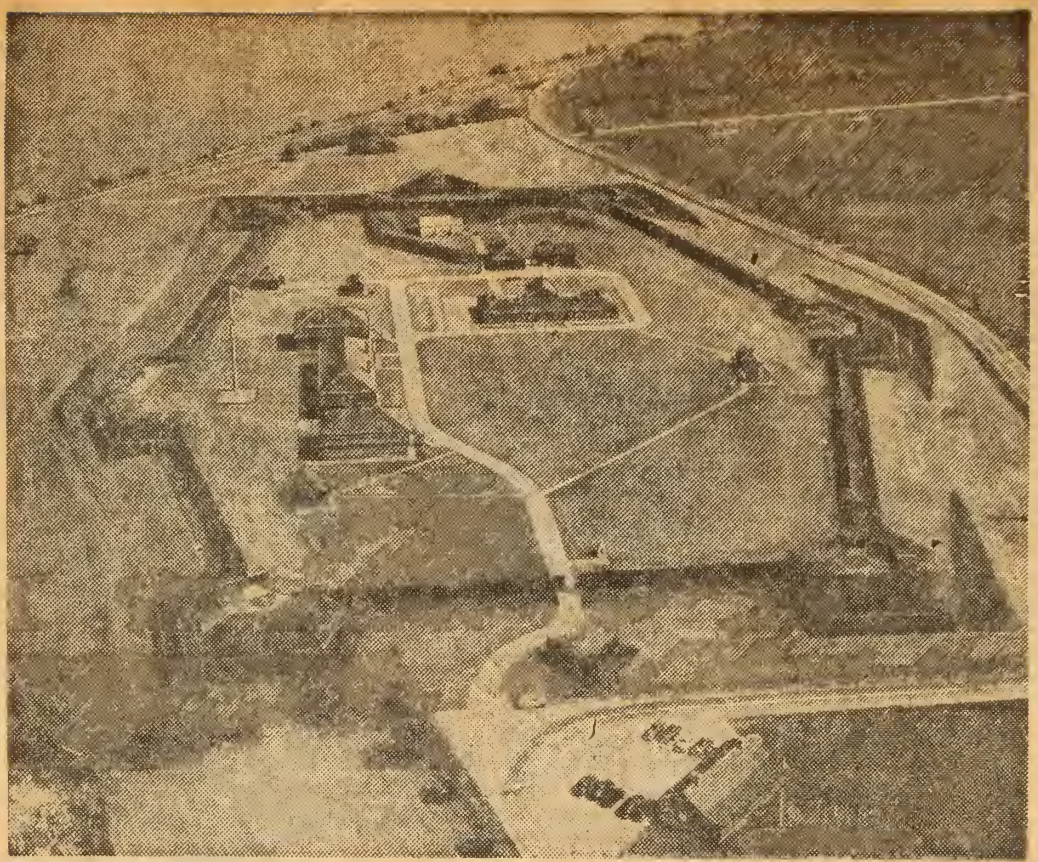
"Both of them lack indication of what they were really like in the old days. At Fort George, for

example, there are no toilets or drains visible.

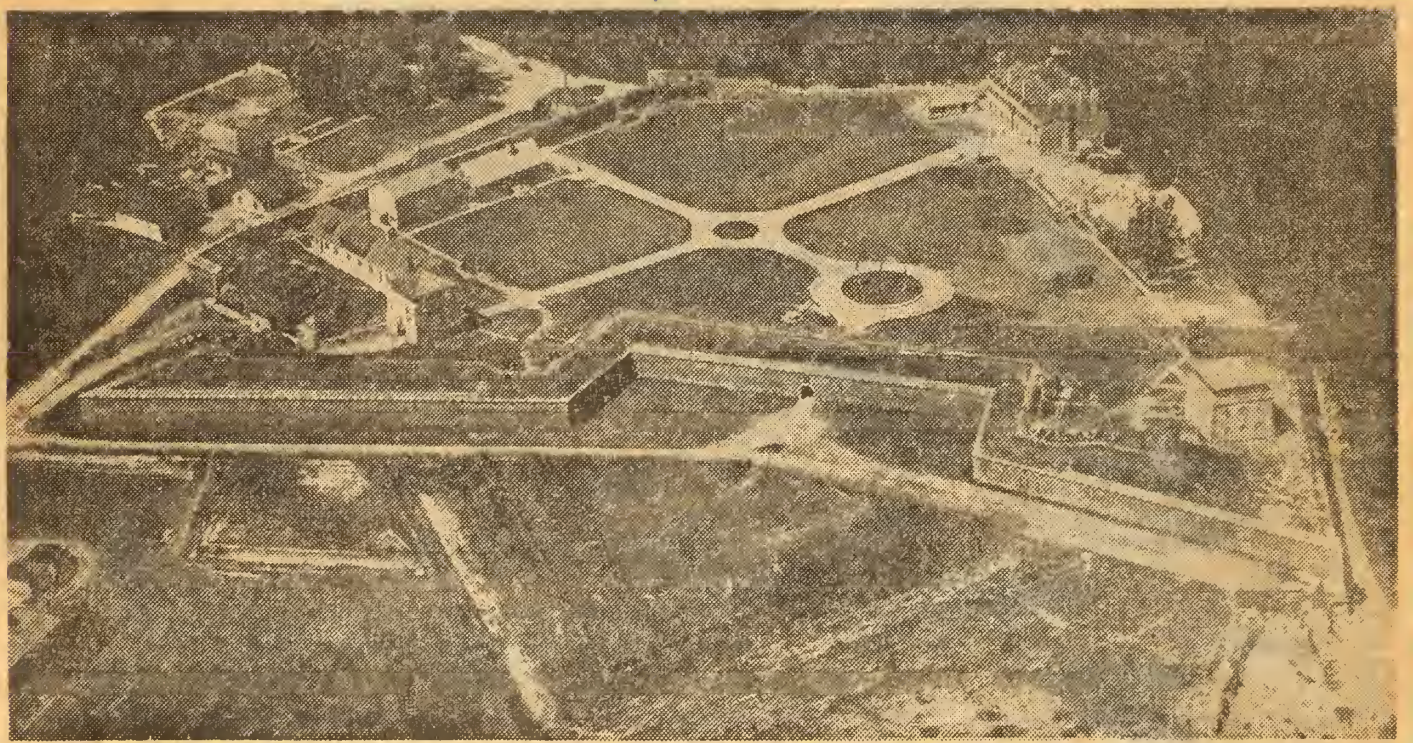
"At Fort Erie there is an elaborate drawbridge. It is in fact very unlikely that the drawbridge ever existed in the original. The fort was only partially built when the Americans took it from the British."

"At both forts there are no signs of hobnailed boots on the floor—and soldiers in those days wore 13 heavy studs in each boot. There are no smoke marks on the ceilings above where thousands of candles were burned."

"Apparent in many of the structures are circular marks on the floorboards where bandsaws were used to cut the timber. Much of the furniture in the



FORT GEORGE, NIAGARA-ON-THE-LAKE, ONT.



FORT NIAGARA, YOUNGSTOWN, N.Y.

(Across the Niagara River from Fort George.)



One of the best survivals of old forts in Canada is Fort Mississauga overlooking the mouth of the Niagara River. Today it is crumbling away into obscurity.

officers' quarters belongs to a much later period than when the fort was in use.

"The rifles locked up in the Fort George guardroom were first used about 30 years after the fort was blown up.

"All of these are small points, but added up they give the impression that a lot is missing. Horse traffic in and out of the forts must have been quite substantial, yet nowhere are there tethering rails or stables."

At Fort Erie, Mr. Metcalfe says, there are clear indications where

old earth mounds were thrown up which are not apparently related to the present restoration.

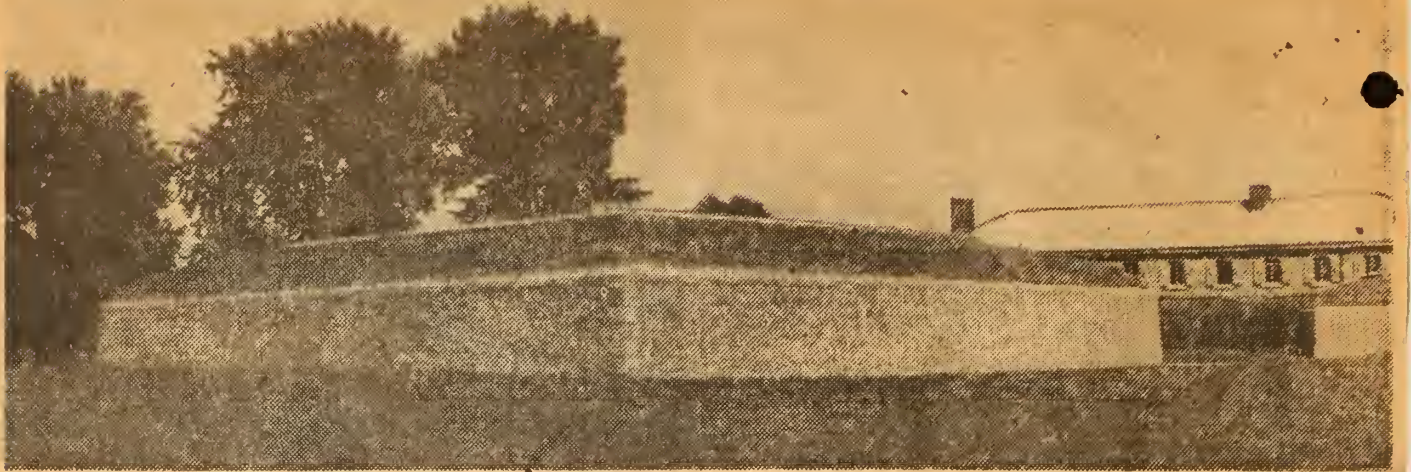
"In reconstructing them, officials went strictly according to available plans and documents. At this particular site there are many indications that what was planned and what was actually constructed during the war differ considerably."

American forts, Mr. Metcalfe contends, particularly at Niagara and Ticonderoga, have been much more carefully researched and reconstructed.



Giant wastepaper basket is the old well next to the powder magazine at Fort George, Niagara-on-the-Lake.

Old Forts Are Phonies, Archeologist Believes



—Globe and Mail.

Did this southwest rampart of Fort Erie ever exist in the old days? "We never found any conclusive indication that it did," says Metcalfe who was a member of the excavating team.



Many cracks are appearing in walls of Fort Erie today. They are on the side that many of the tourists miss. Some have been filled with cement.

Niagara Frontier One of Most Bitterly Contested Areas In North America During Early Days of Settling Country

(This is the first of three articles prepared by the department of national defence dealing with the history of the Niagara area — early development to the War of 1812 and subsequent events, rapid expansion of the camp area, use of the camp in the inter-war period and re-opening in 1953 for the training of the militia).

NIAGARA - ON - THE - LAKE— Militiamen arriving in Niagara-On-the-Lake for the first time are seldom aware of the part the town played in Canada's history, the many skirmishes and engagements on land and water that made the Niagara frontier one of the most bitterly contested areas in North America. Nor are they aware of the conditions under which their ancestors fought in these campaigns; the constant struggle which they valiantly fought to preserve their British heritage.

For about a quarter of a century Niagara was the principal town and commercial capital of Western Canada, and for a brief period was actually the seat of government for the upper province. In 1794 Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe styled the Niagara settlement "the bulwark of Upper Canada". Removal of the provincial offices to York, (now Toronto), in 1796 was necessitated by its exposed position on the Canadian-United States border.

In 1812 the population of the town was probably underestimated at five hundred, exclusive of the regular garrison of Fort George, usually numbering about two hundred men. At this time, as now, an open plain or common of nearly a mile in width separated the town from Fort George. The post was described as an irregular fieldwork consisting of six small bastions faced with framed timber and plank, connected by a line of palisades 12 feet high, and surrounded by a shallow dry ditch. Its situation and construction were alike condemned by visiting army engineers as extremely defective. Although it partially commanded Fort Niagara on the other side of the river it was in turn overlooked and commanded by the high ground opposite near Youngstown. All the works were very much out of repair and reported as scarcely capable of the least defence. The Rangers' Barracks (Butler's Barracks, still standing) and an Indian council house, (the site marked by a tablet in the middle of the camp area), were situated on the further edge of the common.

The flank companies of militia regiments of the counties of Lincoln, Norfolk and York were embodied by General Brock, and drilled six times a month. They numbered about 700 young men belonging to the "best class of settlers." By the recent Militia Act, they were required to arm and clothe themselves, and as many of them had far to travel, Brock begged that they should at least receive an allowance for rations.

The flank companies of militia marched immediately to the frontier, and were distributed along the river in taverns and farm houses. On the second day, General Brock arrived from York, with the intention of making an attack on Fort Niagara. He had then at his disposal, 400 of the 41st Regiment, and nearly 800 militia. Success was all but certain, as the garrison was weak and inefficient. His instructions, however, were to act strictly on the defensive and he abandoned this project in the conviction that the garrison might be driven out at any time by a vigorous cannonade. Rumors of his design seem to have reached General P. B. Porter, who commanded the militia force on the other side, and he made an urgent demand for reinforcements.

The flank companies were armed and equipped and trained regularly once a week by an officer of the standing troops. A volunteer troop of horse had been raised (Merritt's Troop) from York. A company of militia artillery had been raised (St. Catharines Field Battery), who exercised two or three days a week on the plains near Fort George to practise firing.

Brock felt so confident at that moment of his ability to maintain his ground on the Niagara that he actually stripped Fort George of its heaviest guns for the defence of Amherstburg, which he anticipated would be the first point of attack. But the militia who had turned out so cheerfully on the first alarm, after the lapse of a couple of uneventful weeks, became impatient to return to their homes and families. They had

been employed as much as possible in the construction of batteries at the most exposed points, and as they were without tents, blankets, hammocks, kettles or camp equipment of any kind, they had suffered serious dis-

comfort even at that season of the year.

As their prolonged absence from their homes in some cases threatened the total destruction of their crops, many were allowed to return on the 12th of July. Nearly all of them were wretchedly clothed, and a considerable number were without shoes, which could not be obtained in the province at any price.

* * *

Brock began his march to the relief of Amherstburg. Most of the regulars and some of the militia, stationed along the Niagara, proceeded or accompanied him on this expedition, enabled to do so by the inactivity of the enemy on the opposite bank. They returned victorious. The men belonging to the flank companies, who had been allowed to return to their homes to assist in the harvest, were summoned to rejoin.

On the 20th of August the inhabitants were thrown into a frenzy of delight by the almost incredible intelligence that Detroit had been taken with the entire American army.

Meanwhile the Americans concentrated an army of 6,000 men, and five batteries were completed on the bank of the river, between Fort Niagara and Youngstown, two of which were armed with heavy guns, and two with mortars. Brock's men were ordered to sleep in their clothes, fully accoutred and to be ready to turn out at a moment's notice. The regular troops and militia were under arms by the first break of day and were not dismissed until full daylight had fallen.

General Brock was convinced that the Americans were actually crossing the river at Queenston and determined to intercept them at the crossing place. The enemy perceived the columns of troops marching out on the road to Queenston and turned the whole of their artillery upon Fort George and the neighboring village. Troops in the fort at this time composed not more than twenty regular soldiers who composed the main guard for the day and a small detachment of Royal Artillery. A small detachment of militia artillery (St. Catharines Field Battery) manned the guns of the fort and batteries. Three hundred prisoners were confined in the jail and guard-house to complicate matters.

Red hot shot soon had the build-

ings of the fort in flames and the guards and the greater part of the militia were put to work to extinguish the blaze. The batteries were served by the militia artillery men with such energy and success that in the course of an hour American guns were totally silenced. At this time the disheartening news arrived that General Brock and General McDonnell had been killed at Queenston.

* * *

The artillery duel put an end to actual hostilities in the vicinity of Niagara for the remainder of the year, but the privations and sufferings of the militia were not yet terminated. They were retained in service until the middle of December, when winter

set in with unusual severity. By now they were in a very destitute state in respect to clothing, bedding and barrack comforts in general. It was here they best demonstrated the best characteristics of a soldier, the manly constancy under fatigue and privation and determined bravery in the face of the enemy. Strong patrols constantly moved along the river, keeping up the communication between the posts, and owing to the smallness of the force assembled to watch such an extensive line, the same men were frequently placed on guard for several nights in succession. Disease carried off many during the month of December and there was much sickness among those who survived.

All supplies from Montreal were cut off by the American fleet controlling Lake Ontario. Flour and salt were scarcely purchased at any price and the condition of many families soon became almost to wretched to be endured. American strategy was faulty in that they failed to make their attacks simultaneously and in several instances they encountered the same troops successively at different points many miles apart. British commanders repeatedly confronted them with substantial forces and the American generals soon ceased to put much confidence in reports of their spies.

However, York was taken by the Americans without much difficulty on the 27th of April, but it cost the assailants their most promising general and between three and four hundred of their best troops. Following the capture of York the boats and stores

deposited at Burlington were removed to a place of safety.

Later the American fleet came over to Fort Niagara and landed the brigade of troops that had been employed in the reduction of York. Although victorious they were sickly and low spirited. Next day some of these troops were sent in two schooners to Burlington Beach where they destroyed the King's Head tavern. They had intended to march inland and destroy Hatt's Mills, in the township of Ancaster.

Brigadier General John Vincent had lately assumed command of the British forces on the line of the Niagara, consisting of the 49th Regiment, five companies of the 8th, three of the Glengarry Light Infantry, two of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment, and a captain's command of Royal Artillery with five field guns, numbering in all 1,925 officers and men, of whom 1,841 were effective. Besides these, Merritt's troop of provincial cavalry, Runchey's company of negroes, a company of militia artillery and an uncertain and fluctuating number of militiamen belonging to the five Lincoln regiments, were available.

On the 21st of May seventeen armed vessels and upwards of one hundred Durham boats and bateaux were assembled in the shallow but landlocked and commodious haven at the mouth of the Four Mile Creek in rear of Fort Niagara, from which several thousand men were speedily disembarked. Reinforcements continued to arrive daily until it was supposed that about seven thousand soldiers were encamped between Lewiston and Fort Niagara. This force was composed almost wholly of regular troops

that had been in service for some time and included nine of the best regiments of infantry in the United States army. They were accompanied by a strong regiment of heavy artillery, well appointed field train and a battalion of dragoons.

Fort George was still in a ruinous and unfinished condition, al-

though the parapet facing the river had been somewhat strengthened. At this time the fort mounted five guns; one twelve, two twenty-four pounders, and two mortars. All of these works were open in the rear, and could be enfiladed and some of them taken in reverse by an enemy approaching on the lake. Six other batteries had been constructed along the river between Fort George and Queenston, two at Chippawa and three opposite Black Rock, about two miles below Fort Erie.

All these posts required men to occupy them, and there were besides thirty-odd miles of frontier to be constantly patrolled and guarded. Fort George was garrisoned by a company of infantry and a detachment of militia artillery, amounting in the whole to about 130 men. The gunners serving with the field artillery being not more than half the usual complement, additional men were attached from the infantry. The batteries were entirely manned by volunteers from the regulars and militia. The whole force was turned out every morning at two o'clock and remained under arms until daylight.

An attempt by the Americans to cross the river above Fort George under cover of night was beaten off by an artillery battery located in the vicinity of Five Mile Meadows. Meanwhile the artillery pounding of Fort George by the American batteries resulted in dismounting one of the heavier pieces in the Fort and the setting on fire of every building by the shower of shells and red hot shot.

The gunners were driven by the flames from the twenty-four pounder beside the flag-staff, but the unequal contest was still gallantly maintained by a similar gun in the cavalier and a smaller piece in the north-western bastion. The British commander ordered this handful of undaunted men to cease firing and retire under cover. Only a small picquet was stationed in the fort during the night, and the remainder of the garrison lay upon their arms on the common, about half a mile

in the rear, approximately in the spot where the main camp area is now located, in hourly expectation of an alarm.

Shortly after reveille had sounded next morning a signal rocket was seen to rise in the air above Fort Niagara. This was the signal for all the American batteries to resume the cannonade, which was not returned, and ceased at the end of half an hour. Long after the sun had risen a dense fog hung over the river and lake, effectually concealing all objects on the opposite side except the dim outline of Fort Niagara. Nothing could be seen of their troops, most of whom had been embarked soon after midnight at the mouth of the Four Mile Creek. Hours passed away and the entire armada remained almost motionless, waiting for the rising of the fog.

When the fog banks rolled away the large fleet tacked and stood towards the Canadian shore, the small boats wheeling by brigades and carefully preserving their alignment. The united broadside of the American fleet amounted to fifty-one guns, many of them being heavy long-range pieces mounted upon pivots which could fire in any direction. The whole of the artillery in Fort Niagara and the batteries on that bank of the river had also opened fire. Two sides of the British position were thus simultaneously assailed by the fire of more than seventy guns and mortars, which swept the roads and fields in every direction, scarcely receiving a shot in reply.

The entire American fleet continued to fire over the heads of the men in the boats and effectually screened their advance until they reached the shore and formed on the beach under shelter of the steep clay bank (just to the west of the present location of Fort Mississauga). So far they had not met with the slightest opposition, but when they began to ascend the bank the artillery fire from the ships slackened and they were briskly counter-attacked by the British regular and Canadian militia infantry.

The effect of this counter-attack was sufficient to cause the American advance guard to retire under cover of the bank once more and the fleet recommenced its fire. The American troops twice attempted to ascend the bank and were twice driven back by this determined handful of men, who charged repeatedly and actually inflicted some loss with the bayonet. The two lines exchanged a rapid and destructive fire at a distance of only six to ten yards. The two forces at this time were 2,300 Americans opposed to 567.

Every field officer and most of the officers were soon killed or disabled on the British side and at the end of twenty minutes close fighting the survivors gave way, leaving nearly three hundred dead and wounded on the field. They were rallied some distance in the rear where they awaited another attack. The guns were retired hurriedly to the Presbyterian Church where they took up position.

* * *

General Vincent now dispatched an order to evacuate Fort George and retreat upon St. Davids, the infantry retiring through the woods and the artillery and baggage by road. The movement was successful and the British were able to reform their line in the area of St. Davids. When the Americans entered the fort they found the garrison had disappeared with the exception of a few soldiers who were still engaged in dismantling the works. Some of these men were actually surprised in the act of cutting down the flag staff to save the garrison flag. Others were taken prisoners as they attempted to escape through the main gate.

Vincent continued his retreat to Grimsby and finally to Burlington Heights (where the High Level Bridge on the approach to Hamilton is now located). He arrived on the 2nd of June with 11 field guns and 1,800 season soldiers who in spite of their recent reverse were in high spirits. The brilliant result of the action at Stoney Creek three days later amply atoned for defeated by which they had lost no credit.

Gallant Defence of Niagara Area by Canadian Militiamen Is Credited as Giving Birth to Canada as a Nation — 1812

(This is the second of three articles prepared by the department of national defence dealing with the history of the Niagara area — early development to the War of 1812 and subsequent events, rapid expansion of the camp area, use of the camp in the inter-war period and reopening in 1953 for the training of the militia.)

NIAGARA-ON-THE-LAKE — By all accounts the battle of Queenston on 13 October, 1812 was a decisive one. Losses were slight, but the resultant moral effect of the victory to the Canadian cause was considerable.

Planned as a night operation, the American landing called for a force of 3,600 men to be transported across the river in 30 boats. It was estimated that the 250 foot wide river could be crossed in fifteen minutes by experienced rivermen. As things turned out, however, only 12 boats were provided and eight round trips were required to gain sufficient buildup of the American forces on the Canadian side. Once across the river the almost perpendicular rock walls of the 275 foot high gorge would be a formidable obstacle to climb for inexperienced troops. Modern day tacticians consider the American commander-in-chief violated nearly every one of the commonly accepted principles of war in attempting the operation.

The night of the crossing was extremely dark and it was raining heavily. The roar of the river effectively covered the noise of the American assault force as it made its initial crossing, but an alert British sentry gave the alarm and the lead boat with the American commander, Maj.-Gen. Van Rensselaer in the van was fired upon heavily. Van Rensselaer was wounded four times and had to be returned to the American shore for medical attention. The attack continued, but this time a British battery consisting of a six-pounder gun mounted on a promontory a half-mile below, was engaging the American crossing area. Another battery mounted in redan half-way up the escarpment also engaged the boats in the river. This latter battery was positioned and commanded by Gen. Brock, who had at his command a few artillerymen and regular infantry. American troops, meanwhile, had scaled the almost sheer precipice above Brock's position by making use of an unguarded fishmen's path, and moved into position where they



BRITISH REGULAR — period of the war of 1812 — Invariably uniformed in scarlet, white pipe-clayed cross belts and white breeches, the British regular made a wonderfully impressive sight, but also a very conspicuous target, as this picture would indicate. The muskets in 1812 were the dependable "Brown Bess", smooth bored and muzzle loaders. When a platoon fired a volley the first rank only fired—the man behind him stepped forward and fired, and so on until all four ranks had fired. This allowed a continuous fire if necessary and allowed each rank to reload, a process that took about two minutes usually. (Canadian Army Photo)

took the British outpost in rear. The redan was abandoned and Brock and an aide hurried to Queenston where they sought to gather enough troops to recapture the battery. It was during this second attack on the heights to capture the redan that Brock was mortally wounded.

General Brock's 2nd in command, Lt.-Col. John Macdonnell,

re-organized the scattered British forces and made a second attack on the redan battery, but he too was killed as he led his men towards the heights. By now the Americans held undisputed possession of the crest and a force of 7,300 men had been built up. General Sheaffe at Fort George, receiving word that Brock and Macdonnell had been killed, realized

the gravity of the situation and immediately led all available British forces in an attack on the heights. They ascended considerably west of the American position and mounted a concerted attack with the aid of the Chippawa garrison, who had moved up from the south, and 200 Indian allies. The American forces were driven back towards the precipice and many of them were thrust over. Others fell to the Indians whose ferocity had been aroused by the death of Brock. To make matters worse, the boats did not turn up to evacuate the retreating American Army and many soldiers drowned attempting to swim the river. Although the forces were approximately equal, American losses were 60 killed, 170 wounded and 994 prisoners of war, to 14 killed, 72 wounded and 21 missing on the British side.

The victory boosted the morale of the British regulars and Canadian Militiamen who had turned near defeat into a triumph. Discipline, training and leadership won the day. American troops, on the other hand, were dispirited and their leaders discouraged. Control of the Niagara portage at Queenston was all important. All trade on the Great Lakes at that time passed through the town.

One interesting sidelight on the battle of Queenston was the emergence of the maple leaf as an emblem of the Lincoln Militia. These troops were so hurriedly gathered that few were in uniform height the men camouflaged themselves with the reddening leaves of the maple tree. The maple leaf was adopted as the centre piece of the Lincoln regimental badge until Canada herself took the Maple Leaf as a national emblem. The present Lincoln & Welland Regiment badge displays General Brock's shell or herald scallop as its centrepiece in honor of the Lincolns' participation in the battle.

INSIDE MONDAY WITH CUT

It is also accepted that the reason for the West Point cadets of today wearing grey uniforms came as a result of General Winfield Scott's brigade being dressed in grey during that battle,

there being no blue cloth available at the time when their uniforms were made. Scott's brigade distinguished themselves during the initial crossing and were in the heat of the battle on the heights.

Queenston Heights has been likened to the battle of Lexington in 1776 during the American Revolutionary War. Both engagements captured the imagination of their people. Brock's courageous example at the head of his troops so fired patriotic fervor in Canada that the country was successful in beating off superior American forces to retain its national identity. Population of Canada in 1812 was only 1/16th of America's eight million. "If Canada had any birthplace as a nation, undoubtedly Queenston was that place", says Bruce Hutchinson in his book "Struggle for the Border".

The fall of Fort George on 27th May, 1813 resulted in the British forces being driven from their positions on the Niagara with severe loss in men and munitions. Loss of the naval base at Havy Hall was a serious blow to British shipping on Lake Ontario and as the troops could not be supplied and maintained except by over the beaches, the decision was made by Brig.-Gen. Vincent to retreat to the head of the lake at Burlington and take up the natural defensive position afforded by Burlington Heights. (The earthworks thrown up at this time are still easily seen in the Hamilton cemetery near the high level bridge on the approaches to Hamilton).

Vincent feared that his opponent might re-embark the American troops and cut his line of communications by taking possession of Burlington before he could arrive with the marching troops. The Governor General of Canada, at Kingston, however had acted promptly on receiving word of the fall of Fort George and immediately issued orders for the greater part of the garrison to board all available ships and to put to sea. Their destination was the American base of operations at Sackett's Harbor, (now Oswego), where all naval stores were held and a new American ship of war lay ready for launching. This counterstroke put an end to the American expedition against Burlington and gave Vincent time to refresh his weary men and prepare for the next move.

The position at Burlington was flanked on the east by Hamilton Bay and on the west by the Dundas marsh, thus it could be approached only along a narrow neck of land, and this was blocked by a field work backed by artillery. Held by an efficient and compact body of eighteen hundred men with eleven field guns, Vincent felt quite confident that he could hold this commanding position. Already calmly preparing to resume the offensive, he readied his men for the next battle. They were suffering greatly from want of shoes, stockings, blankets, tents and shirts — in fact everything that could contribute to their comfort in the field.



AMERICAN ARMY invasion bridgehead 1812 — In the early stages of the Battle of Queenston Heights, American forces crossed near this point. They were engaged by two British batteries, one of which was sited and commanded by General Brock on the height at far left. Determined American regulars succeed-

ed in scaling the heights by means of a fisherman's path (approximately at this spot) and attacked the rear of the redan battery, driving Brock and the British outpost back to Queenston. In a subsequent attack to recapture this position Brock was killed. (Canadian Army Photo)

An American deserter came into the British lines and furnished a very accurate description of the American camp, its strength and proposed movements. The American plan called for an enveloping attack from three directions: on the left skirting the mountain and marsh; a direct assault on the centre and on the right by Burlington Beach. American forces prepared for the attack and had their supper, after which they lay down upon their arms for the night. The light infantry and 25th American Regiment were stationed in a meadow about 150 yards in front of the main position and the remainder was stationed on a high ridge in rear and to the left of the road, (where the Stoney Creek monument now stands). About 800 men took up a position on the right near the mouth of Stoney Creek for the protection of the flotilla of boats conveying baggage and supplies. It was nearly midnight when the encampment was in order. The men in front were instructed to leave their fires burning while the fires in rear in the area of the main body were extinguished.

The ground selected for the men to lie on was a piece of level upland, protected in front by a

steep descent to the creek bed, along the brow of which ran a stout fence of logs and rails. Six field guns were sited on the brow of the upland to command the main road to Burlington, (now No. 8 Highway). The 25th Regiment was posted on the right of the artillery, with the infantry in rear. A squadron of dragoons took up position on the road behind the main camp while the 9th Infantry assumed the rear-guard position nearly a mile away. A strong main guard was mounted almost a half mile in advance, with an outlying picket on the right of the meadow near the swamp, (near the present Queen Elizabeth Highway), and another on the left close to the mountain. The American Army slightly exceeded 3000 men.

The British attacking force left their Burlington Heights position at midnight and marched the seven miles to the area of the American encampment. Weather was as favorable as could be desired. A cloudy sky and a light mist covered the advance and the mud underfoot muffled the sound of their footsteps.

At 0300 hrs. the first American outposts were encountered. The

sentries were half asleep and were easily captured without noise. Nothing could then be seen of the main guard who were reported to be in the church. They too had gone to sleep, were surrounded and captured to a man. The remaining sentries were approached and bayoneted in the quietest manner. The British then dashed forward with their main body and were surprised to find the fires burning but no one in sight. In the glare of the fires they hurriedly began to fix their flints and were immediately fired upon.

American General Winder ordered his men to the brow of the height and caught the British 49th Regiment deploying, inflicting severe casualties. At this critical moment Major Plenderleath, assisted by Sergeant-Major Alexander Fraser, hastily assembled fifteen to twenty men and rushed the guns, whose position was disclosed by a sheet of flame. Two discharges swept harmlessly over their heads as they climbed the banks of the creek and before they could reload a third time the gunners were bayoneted or flying for their lives. Without hesitation this gallant little band plunged into the midst of the American infantry, who instantly dispersed, leaving the artillery horses and ammunition wagons.

This small action was decisive. The remainder of the 49th Regiment came to the rescue, the American line was cut in two, four of the guns taken and the others silenced. The American right was then driven back and their left on the heights soon collapsed.

Both American commanders, General Winder and General

Chandler, were captured in the confusion. Without their leaders the American troops made several creditable attempts to rally, but wherever they did succeed in concentrating they were immediately charged and dispersed. The British forces were not without their own troubles. A night attack at any time is a gamble, and direction difficult to maintain. Officers lost their commands, sections became separated from their platoons and leaders at all levels wandered about blindly in the midst of the battle. In the end the British commander found himself in possession of the battlefield, but with his forces diminished and dispersed. Losses had been severe, particularly among the officers. Large escorts were needed to guard the prisoners and captured stores and it was deemed prudent to retreat before the American commanders who were left could discern the weakness of their assailants.

The American Army leaderless, determined to retire to the Forty Mile Creek (now Grimsby), without waiting for orders from headquarters. British gunboats meanwhile shadowed the retiring force and pursued the American supply boats who were close inshore. A party of Indians harried the retreating army from the brow of the heights (above Grimsby), causing some confusion. Militia in the vicinity had been hurriedly recalled and they too assisted in harassing the American retreat. The supply boats eventually were run on shore and abandoned by their crews. Twenty large bateaux with hospital stores, provisions and baggage were taken or destroyed. The advance which had taken a

leisurely four days to reach Burlington managed to return to Niagara in 24 hours. Total American loss in the battle and during the retreat was estimated at 500 men.

In June of that year the audacious small British force pulled off an amazing coup. It had maintained the initiative and held its ground at DeCew's. Under command of Lt. James Fitzgibbon, the imaginative and enterprising young Adjutant of the 49th Regiment, a small force of fifty picked men were moved forward beyond the Ten Mile Creek (near the present site of the City of St.

Catharines), with orders to scout the enemy and if possible to interfere with their movements. The success of their activities so annoyed the American commander at Fort George that he dispatched a force of nearly 600 men with two guns, under the command of Lt.-Col. Boerstler, to deal with this troublesome British post. Fitzgibbon and his scouts assisted by some Indian allies, surprised the American column and by threat and convincing language succeeded in forcing the entire force to surrender.

The following month the British and Canadian forces laid siege to Fort George and by constant pressure and attacks on foraging parties drove in the outlying picquets. The fort was now strongly fortified with many mannon mounted and an estimated 3000 men under arms. It was obviously impossible for an attack to be made in these circumstances. Provisions were scarce and of poor quality. Much of the bread was unfit to be eaten. The weather was extremely hot by day and cold and damp by night, and as the troops had little or no shelter from the elements the ravages by disease were considerable.

The American garrison, however, was worse off. This large body of men had been shut up

for almost three months. Hygiene and sanitation arrangements were virtually non-existent. There can be little doubt that the distressed state of the blockading British army was perfectly well known to the enemy, and it is astonishing that they would have abstained from an attack when success would have been almost certain.

Meanwhile, the British stoically prepared for the winter. In October, however, they were forced to abandon their blockade of Fort George when British naval forces on Lake Erie were defeated and the New York Militia became bold enough to raid the Canadian front-

ier between Fort Erie and the Falls. Large bodies of Militia were also assembling at Fort Niagara and Lewiston and the British position became desperate. A retreat was ordered to Burlington once more.

The success of this effort was all the more remarkable when one considers the size of the opposing armies. From the 14th of July until the beginning of October the main American army of invasion had not only been penned in Fort George and held in check, but kept in a constant terror of attack. The British commander, Brig.-Gen. Vincent, by artful deceptions and judicious management, was apparently able to forestall and check any offensive operations against him, and when the time came for him to retire made his orderly retreat, unmolested.

Popular Base for Militiamen and First War Soldiers, Camp Niagara Is Seen as Permanent Army Installation

(Editor's Note: This is the third in a series of articles dealing with historic Niagara district.)

The original title covering the acquisition of the land by the Crown dates back to 1764 when Sir William Johnson purchased a strip of land some six miles long bordering Lake Ontario and the Niagara River. Although much of this original tract has been sold to private individuals, there still remains some four square miles, including the camp area proper and the training area. Other sections are leased but available for re-possession should they be required.

Camp Niagara is the site of many historic buildings. Butler's Barracks, the two QM stores buildings and General Brock's headquarters are still standing and in good state of repair although they were built in 1776-1780. The barracks and QM

stores are still used; by the local militia infantry company of the Lincoln and Welland Regt. during the winter months, and by the regular army camp staff during camp.

* * *

The barracks today is sheathed with corrugated iron, although it is log construction underneath. Hand made long bricks of a pattern not commonly seen in this country suggest they must have been brought in as ballast, in the holds of sailing vessels. Of particular interest is the ratcheted windlass once used to raised the hinged stairway from the ground floor to the second floor in case of an enemy attack. Long narrow windows on both floors fill the space once used for musket slits, while the two fireplaces are still operable and in good condition. Over the years the army's engineers have kept a close watch on the historic barracks and QM stores and maintained them when necessary.

Butler's Barracks was constructed in 1780 to house the famous Butler's Rangers, irregular riflemen who employed "commando" tactics in an age when the set-piece battle was the usual method of waging war. Clothed in green buckskin, and blending in with the forest, they struck deep into New York State and Pennsylvania during the American Revolutionary War. On some raids, with their Indian Mohawk allies, they actually penetrated as far south as Kentucky.

Upon the disbanding of Butler's Rangers in the spring of 1784, Lt.-Col. John Butler was instrumental in securing adjacent land grants for nearly 500 of his rangers. Many prominent families in the Niagara peninsula are still in possession of the land granted to their United Empire Loyalists ancestor.

Nearby the camp is famous Fort George, Fort Mississauga, Navy Hall and other historic structures that form the link with those stirring days in Canadian history.

Many Canadian army units proudly trace their early beginnings to those ill-equipped irregular militia troops who were hastily organized to defend their homeland in 1812. Among these regiments are the Queens York Rangers (25 Armd) of Toronto, then the Queens Rangers, the Lincoln and Welland Regt (descendents of Butler's Rangers) and the Lincoln Militia and others.

* * *

During the Fenian Raids in 1866 the Canadian Militia were quickly mobilized and moved to the Niagara frontier, where they patrolled the 20 miles of river line and prevented major crossings being made by the Fenians.

The Fenians of Irish extraction 1,500,000 men strong were unemployed and hardbitten veterans of the American Civil War. They were disgruntled with events in Ireland and were determined to invade Canada and overthrow the Canadian government while Britain was heavily engaged with the Irish Republican Army in Ireland. Quick mobilization of the Canadian Militia and poor leadership on the part of the Fenians led to the failure of the venture. The Battle of Ridgway, near Fort Erie, was the only action of any consequence during this emergency. Canadian Militia units met the invaders in some strength and a short confused battle resulted, the Fenians retiring back across the river.

The militia over the years continued to train sometimes irregularly. They still had to provide their own rifles and equipment, sometimes their own food. The home counties rallied around to help the units train, sometimes assisting by money, grants, other times by providing billeting during annual camp training which invariably took place at their unit locations. There were no annual camps as we know them until the turn of the century.

The South African War in 1900 showed the necessity of having trained reserve manpower available in an emergency. The Canadian government instituted annual brigade camps of militia across the country.

These were successful to a great degree and a high standard of training was achieved prior to the outbreak of the Great War in 1914. The rapid mobilization of the Canadian Army in the early days of the war can be attributed to this far-sighted decision.

During the Great War, Camp Niagara played an important part in the initial training of many Canadian Expeditionary

Force units. As many as 18,000 troops were quartered there at one time under canvas. Troop movements were almost continuous, the railway spur and the docks being extensively used for incoming and outgoing troop trains and troop ships. A route march to Queenston was a routine morning march by the troops. Some battalions marched from Niagara-on-the-Lake to Toronto in 1916.

At that time the training areas as presently used and the Fort Mississauga common were tented camps.

The opening of Camp Borden in 1915 with its huge training areas caused Camp Niagara to become a lesser camp in importance.

In 1916 the Polish National Army was raised and trained in Camp Niagara. Financial backing of the army was given by France and great numbers of Americans of Polish descent joined eagerly.

Following the reorganization of the army in 1921, Camp Niagara again became the training ground of the militia or non-permanent militia as they were

then called. Units drew their own rations for summer camp, hired their own cooks, and carried out all administrative and quartering functions themselves. There were no centralized kitchens and no army cooks, and rations were meagre and of poor quality. As many as nine men to a bell tent was not uncommon, for tentage was in short supply. At this time the permanent force units came to camp in the summer to organize and run qualification courses for the militia. The Royal Canadian Dragoons and Royal Canadian Regt. were represented here by sub-units. In 1935 they were provided with a permanent kitchen and sewers, water pipes were installed for ablution huts and other conveniences. During the summer of 1937 all com-

panies of the Royal Canadian Regt. were concentrated in Camp Niagara, the first time the unit had been together since the Great War. Early indications of the modernization of the Canadian Army became evident in 1937 when the first carrier and a few Bren light machine guns were adopted for training by permanent force units. A few suits of battledress were also available for demonstration purposes.

During the Second World War the camp sprang to life again, with up to 13,000 troops in camp at one time the top figure recorded. Several active service force units began their regimental training here. The Dufferin and Haldimand Regt., the Lincoln and Welland Regt., the Roal Hamilton Light Infantry, the Victoria Rifles, the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Canada, the British Columbia Regt., and the 8th Light Anti-aircraft Regt. and others.

Later in the war, permanent type barracks were built to quarter a full battalion. A 100-bed hospital was built, sewers and water mains installed, roads paved and trees planted. Again the railroad spur was used extensively for moving troops. The steamship "Cayuga" and her running mate, the "SS Northumberland" were often chartered to shuttle whole boatloads of troops to Toronto.

One of the largest camp figures recorded was in 1941 when militia units were nearly at full strength due to service required under the National Registration Act. Three CASF battalions were based in the camp while doing guard along the Welland Canal.

At the end of the war the Canadian government decided to close the camp and dispose of the property. All the wartime buildings were torn down, water mains and sewers ripped up and the camp area levelled, with

the exception of the RCE compound, Butler's barracks, the QM stores, and the old commandant's house.

Fortunately for the militia and the Canadian Army, historic old Camp Niagara was somehow saved from its fate. A major reason for the decision to reopen the camp was the popularity of the camp and the surrounding region to the militia. During the first years after the war infantry battalions and other units from all over Ontario were attending summer camp at Petawawa and the time spent travelling to and from the camp was considerable. Many militia units, veterans, and the municipality of Niagara-on-the-Lake itself, urged the government to reopen Camp Niagara.

The decision was a popular one. 1953 was the first camp for infantry units and the strength of the units has increased noticeably with every year. Early in 1957, new modern equipment was installed, new kitchens built, and with every year improvements made. The camp is still a tented camp and tent life is popular with the visiting militiamen. Average weekly attendance is around the 1000 mark.

The Canadian Women's Army Corps, the Royal Canadian Army Chaplain Corps and the Royal Canadian Dental Corps have attended Camp Niagara. All agree on its popularity. It is unlikely that the Canadian government will ever again consider disposing of Camp Niagara. The camp is too fondly remembered by generations of militiamen and wartime soldiers. Its present popularity will continue as future generations of young Canadians come to camp for their annual training. Once under the spell of this historic, beautiful and pleasant area they will return again and again.

This schooner was launched at Detroit by John Richardson, a great Montreal merchant, on November 24th., 1789; and had the unusual combination of a white oak lower hull and red cedar upworks. She made her maiden voyage in the spring of 1790 from Detroit to Fort Erie, whence she sailed upwards in June with a full cargo for the grand portage at Sault Ste Marie. In 1793, she had become the property of the George Leith Co.; but sometime before the end of the century she passed into the possession of the North West Co., by whom she was employed on Lakes Huron, Erie, and Michigan.; and where she won the reputation of being one of the smartest and quickest sailing vessel on the upper lakes.

When the war broke out in 1812, she was at anchor at Moy opposite Detroit, and was taken down under the protection of Fort Amherstburg; being there impressed as a transport for men, arms, and provisions, and was not a combatant.

After the Battle of Put-in-Bay, in Lake Erie on September 10th., 1813; when the American Commodore Perry, with his fleet of nine vessels and 54 guns, defeated the British Commodore, Captain Barclay, and his fleet of six vessels and 63 guns; the NANCY fought her way out of the St Clair River, and though she was full of bullet holes, her sails and cables in rags and tatters, her planking being in such a condition that she needed a complete refit, after a tempestuous voyage was nearly cast away on the lightless shores of Lake Huron but finally limped into the port of the North West Co. at Sault Ste Marie just before the St Mary's River froze over. As it was snowdrifts had to be shoveled from her decks, and her stone ballast thrown overboard before she could get up the Neebish channel.

Here, Alexander Mackintosh, Master, moored the vessel in a small bay, which was completely sheltered by a small island upon which the company had warehouses. The NANCY was still manned by lake sailors, her fur trading crew of nine, and they lived aboard until frozen in when they moved to a log structure ashore, where they remained for the rest of the winter.

The Captain drew provisions for all from the Company's stores on the Government Commissary's order, each man being allowed one pound of meat, half a pound of flour, half a pint of peas, and a gill of rum daily, with an addition of a half a bushel of potatoes weekly. (Evan Richards, a Welshman, cooked for all of them).

Wages for seamen in the Provincial Marine on the Great Lakes, to which the NANCY belonged, were \$8 a month, payable at the end of two months, Commercial owners paying a little more.

During the winter everybody was kept busy, work being carried on on the boat and in the bush. They stripped the NANCY of everything but her two, lower masts, and even bared these of their heavy strouds and stays and the 30 ft. bowsprit was lifted out to make repairs forward. This repair work was under the direction of Jonas Butler Parker and his Carpenters Mate--Joseph Lamotte.

In the bush, six men were at work cutting and squaring new midship rails, knees and rails for the head, chocks for the longboat carried on deck, hatch coamings, top sail sheet bits, partners for the foremast, which had been damaged in a gale, which had almost tore the windlass out of her. They built a saw-pit in the woods, and after felling the trees they made boards for re-planking the vessels deck and quarters. They also made new yards, booms, and topmasts, casks and oars. When the weather was bad they patched sails, picked oakum, made sennet, wove plait, and overhauled running and standing rigging.

They also did a bit of salvaging on the companys schooner MINK, which had sunk near the rapids after striking a reef. They were successful in getting two skids under her and in the spring they got her up, and thus there were two schooners afloat; the NANCY before this being the only vessel to fly the British flag west of Niagara.



H.M.S. NANCY.

The name of the NANCY about which so much has been written of late, leads all the road. This is the furtrader which the Hon. John Richardson built at Detroit in 1789 for Forsyth Richardson and Co. of Montreal. George Smith and Co. appear to have been her owners 10 years later. Soon afterwards the North West Company, in which both the firms mentioned may have been included, were her owners. The Provincial Marine took her for the War of 1812. She was burned in the mouth of the Notawasaga River in 1814.

Of these vessels, two are known to have had honorable war service, the Nancy and the Governor Simcoe. The Nancy had been armed from the first, against violence in the fur trade for which she was built, but possibly not with both swivels and carriage guns. Her normal crew of nine all told could not work twelve guns and look after the nine sails she carried.

Tonnage 67.
Armament.
 6-4 Pdr.
 6-Swivels.

When spring came the NANCY was again put into commission of transporting supplies from Nottawasaga to Michilimackinac; the supplies being teamed and portaged to Nottawasaga from York Mills. In the summer Lieutenant Millar Worsley, R.N. was two other officers and 21 blue-jackets marched from York to Nottawasaga, and there manned the NANCY,

This reinforcement to the NANCY's crew was no doubt a result of an American squadron which had sailed north to try and recapture Fort Mackinac. This attacking party consisted of six vessels, and failed in their attempt, but on their return to Detroit rubbed out the schooner PERSEVERANCE at the Soo; the schooner MINK below it; the British post at St Josephs and the burning of the NANCY.

As mentioned before this vessel was an army supply boat and was on her way under the command of Lieutenant Worsley to the relief of the British garrison at Fort Mackinac. As the ship was proceeding westward, Worsley found out that his small ship with her six pounder cannon was being hunted by three United States ships carrying 12 and 24 Pdr. guns. He made the mouth of the Nottawasaga River, and there took his ship up into some ten foot of water, and thence proceeded to the block-house on the shore, then called Fort Nottawasaga. The NANCY with her armament of three guns was discovered by the enemy and Worsley with his crew, (23 all told) was attacked by the Americans, 500 strong, on August 14th., 1814. The uneven fight which followed, found the NANCY battered by the heavy balls of the enemy, and it is now believed by the appearance of the hull that a shot must have penetrated her powder magazine in the bow, and the explosion of this was the actual cause of the sinking. The upper-works was set on fire in the fight, and the ship apparently burned to the waters edge. Worsley and his crew escaped.

After the burning of the NANCY four of the vessels set sail for Detroit leaving the TIGRESS and SCORPION to blockade the mouth of the river so that no supplies could be sent to Fort Mackinac.

Worsley made a march of 36 miles to get his wounded to a place of safety where they could be cared for. Then back he came, and with the boats that had been saved, and the remnants of the stores that had been taken ashore, eluded the blockade and started the trip of three hundred miles or more to supply the garrison at Fort Mackinac.

In the meantime both of the American vessels had been prowling for a convoy of fur canoes with a \$20,000 freight instead of maintaining their blockade and this was the cause of their downfall. Though Worsley had lost his vessel he did not give up hope, and as he was going back to Nottawasaga, he discovered the TIGRESS lying at anchor in the detour passage to the Soo, and decided to try and capture her. His plans were carefully laid, and in the midnight blackness of the 3rd. of September four boats with padded oarlocks surrounded the schooner. Muffled oars brought the boats within ten yards of the doomed craft ere the sentry's challenge aroused the crew, who were sleeping on deck for comfort thinking themselves secure in the wilderness, as they had destroyed every enemy ship.

Her great 24 Pdr. swivel gun roared blindly. Its flash showed two boats on either side and a swarm of Canadian Voyageurs, British bluejackets, Royal Newfoundlanders, and Glengarry Fencibles poured over port and starboard bulwarks.

The surprised defenders fought with desperation back to back. There was so little room to fight that the dead were hurled overboard, and the wounded were only saved from following by being pinned to the rail and plank by bayonets. Around the swivel-gun amidships the fight was the fiercest. A negro giant rammed the cannon with a bag of slugs and swung the piece around to clear the deck at a blast. A flash of a pistol showed him in the very act of pulling the lanyard. With the leap of a mountain cat, Alexander Mackintosh, sprang from the rail, whirling his cutlass as he came. The blade made a complete circle and the gunners head spun bubb-



American schooners "SCORPION" and "TIGRESS" thrashing into Mackinac, with British colors above the Stars and Stripes, after destroying the "NANCY," Aug. 14, 1814, and being captured by the Nancy's commander, Lieut. Miller Worsley, R.N., Sept. 6, 1814.

TING-DING! TING-DING!" the bell on the fore-castle head of the U.S.S. Scorpion struck, at 6 a.m. on the morning of Sept. 6th, 1813, as she lay secure at anchor in the Detour Passage, in northern Lake Huron.

"Four bells!" roared the Scorpion's gunner, in charge of the morning watch. "Buckets and brooms! Sand and holystones! Stand by to wash down!"

From the corner of his eye he saw the man-of-war's consort, the U.S.S. Tigress steering towards them from her night's anchorage.

"Pass the word Tigress standing down!" the gunner shouted to the boatswain as the wash buckets began to splash.

"Pass the word less row about washing down or the watch's grog will be stopped!" was the acknowledgment from the cabin companion-way. The commander of the Scorpion did not relish his breakfast if called too early.

He did not relish this one.

Ship's bells strike every thirty minutes. Before the Scorpion's could strike the next half hour she had changed hands. And flags. Her consort, unknown to have been captured two nights before in a bloody boarding battle by British rowboats, ran her aboard as she came alongside through the early morning mist, drove her whole crew below with banging of muskets and clash of cutlasses, bayonets and boarding pikes, and sent the good three-crossed flag of St. George, St. Andrew and St. Patrick aloft to greet the rising sun.

So the U.S.S. Scorpion became H.M.S. Confiance in almost the twinkling of an eye—and the flagship of the resuscitated British fleet of the Upper Lakes. Two nights ago there had been none. Now, with the captured Tigress, renamed better H.M.S. Surprise, there was a two-ship navy under the British ensign for the protection of our heritage.

-----3-----

ing overside. Mackintosh's leap brought him full tilt against the falling trunk. "Follow yir head, mon" he roared and hurled the huge body too over the bulwarks into the crimsoned water.

The schooner's commander was cut down, two other officers fell, and her seamen were driven into the hold. They killed one of the boarders by firing through the bulkheads, but fearing to be bullet riddled they surrendered.

The Sailing-Master of the TIGRESS was Stephen Champlin, who had been wounded but not fatally. The victors found three dead bodies on board, and four wounded men. How many had been hurled overboard besides the gunner they could not tell. They made twenty prisoners, the compliment of the TIGRESS was thirty one men.

They left the American pendant still flying and decided to try and capture the other schooner SCORPION.

Worseley's scout friend Lieutenant Robert Livingstone, in a scouting canoe, discovered this other schooner miles off among the islands slowly beating back in the almost calm to join her consort. In haste the four boats, strongly manned, were started off for Mackinac with the wounded and prisoners. All day long the TIGRESS's pendant continued to wave a fatal welcome in the faint air, while her anchor gripped the bottom.

The consort could not have heard the firing, for when she did come in sight at sunset she appeared indifferent. She anchored two miles away when the wind failed utterly without an attempt at exchanging flag signals or firing a gun.

With the dawn wind the TIGRESS stood down towards her under easy sail, the bluejackets or red and green tunics and white cross-belts of her new crew concealed under greatcoats, as all but the helmsman lay flat on the deck.

The gunner of the consort was washing down the decks with the anchor watch as the sun peeped over the islands. "Pass the word that the TIGRESS is standing down" he called to the boatswain. The Lieutenant Commander in his beauty sleep below made no comment.

"Sheer off, or you'll foul us, first thing you know" hailed the gunner as the TIGRESS drew near.

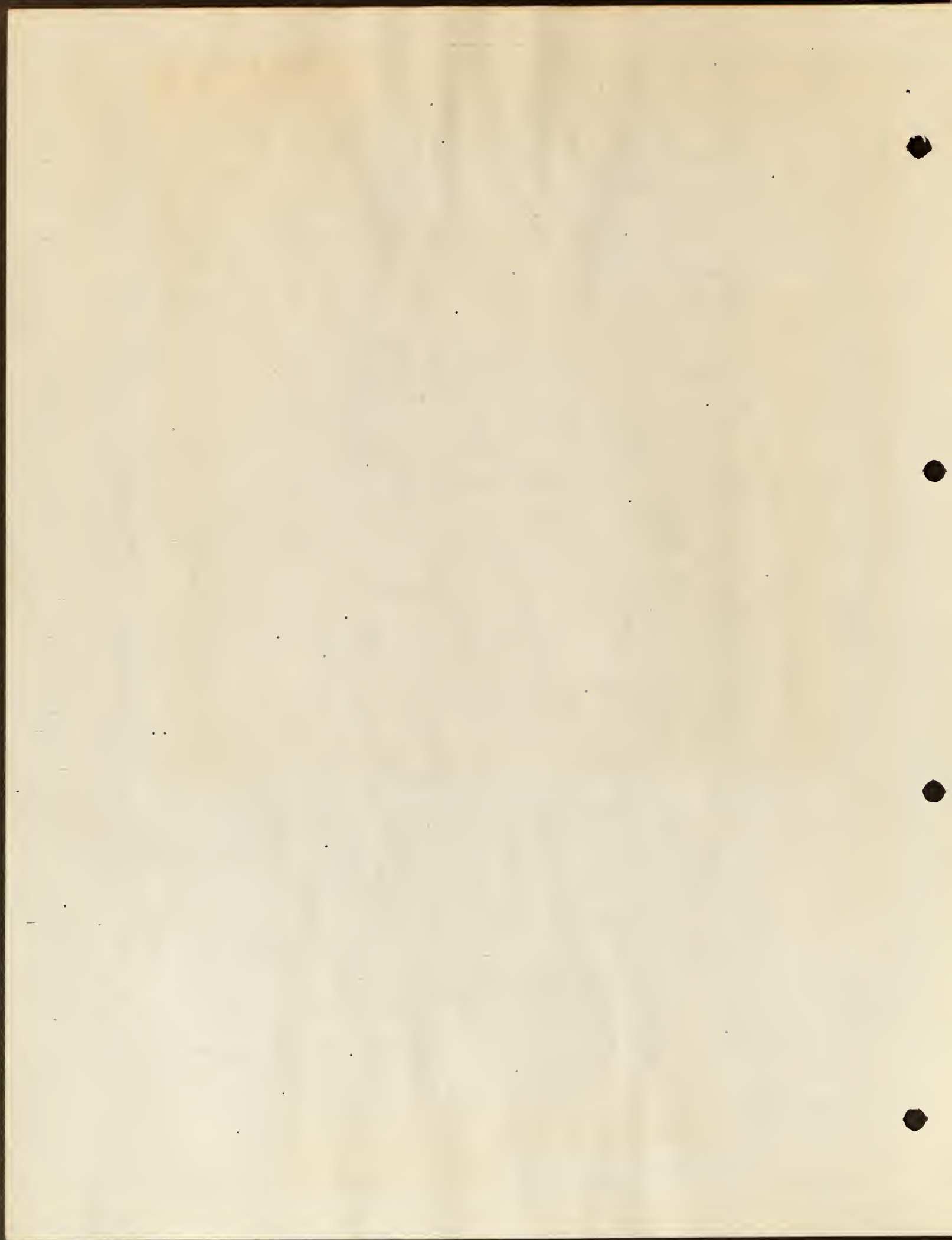
But the TIGRESS suddenly hauled down her American colors, and suddenly fired her swivel gun into the consort and ran her aboard. The greatcoats on deck had come to life like a boiling cauldron and seathed over the consort's deck in a flood bayoneting the barefooted swabbers and penning thirty soldiers and sailors including the commander under the hatches.

It was much easier than taking the TIGRESS, Worseley having only one man hurt, he having three seamen killed, and six soldiers, a gunner, and one of their Lieutenants wounded in the first fight. Only two or three of the enemy were killed or hurt in taking this prize, and before the sun was his own breadth above the horizon the flag of England was up to meet him at the mast heads of both vessels that had flown the Stars and Stripes.

This prize was the SCORPION, Lieutenant Daniel Turner, Commander. Champlin had commanded her in the Battle on Lake Erie, when she fired the first gun at the advancing British flag-ship DETROIT, and the last of all at the fugitive little CHIPPEWAY, and brought her to.

The SCORPION was a faster vessel than the TIGRESS, and more heavily armed. She had been lengthened ten feet in building, and carried a 32 Pdr. and a 12 Pdr. She had been particularly obnoxious in the attack on the NANCY and in the looting of St Josephs and St Marys. Her commander had worked a poor captive drayhorse all day without drink or rest, loading looted goods, and shut him in a stable and set the stable on fire. Many articles of private property, plunder stolen from St Joseph's and the "Soo", were found in the SCORPION'S hold and were restored to their owners.

With the capture of these two American vessels, they were turned into a new British fleet, the TIGRESS becoming His Majesty's schooner SURPRISE, in memory of what had befallen her; and the SCORPION was named His Majesty's



schooner CONFIA'CE. The two prizes were sent to the river mouth of the Nottawasaga River with their original crews in their holds as prisoners of war. On their return trip to Mackinac they brought enough supplies for a twelvemonth; and so the Gibraltar of the North was held for Britain as long as the warflags flew.

When the war was over these two war-ships with eight others were sunk in Penetanguishene Harbour, then a naval and military post, to comply with the terms of the Rush-Bagot Treaty; which allowed only two armed vessels from each of the two nations on the Great Lakes.

To return to the NANCY, the owners did not suffer financially for they were paid £2200 compensation for her loss, as well as £1243 for her services from 1812 to her destruction.

In the years since then, the NANCY has built her own tomb by collecting river silt around her charred hull. In 1925, through the persistence of Dr. F. J. Conboy and W. C. Freeman, the historical hull was dug up, and now reposes high and dry on a small island, called Nancy Island, at the mouth of the Nottawasaga River near Wasaga Beach. As shown by the accompanying



picture, this old hull is covered by a substantial metal housing furnished by the Canadian Government.

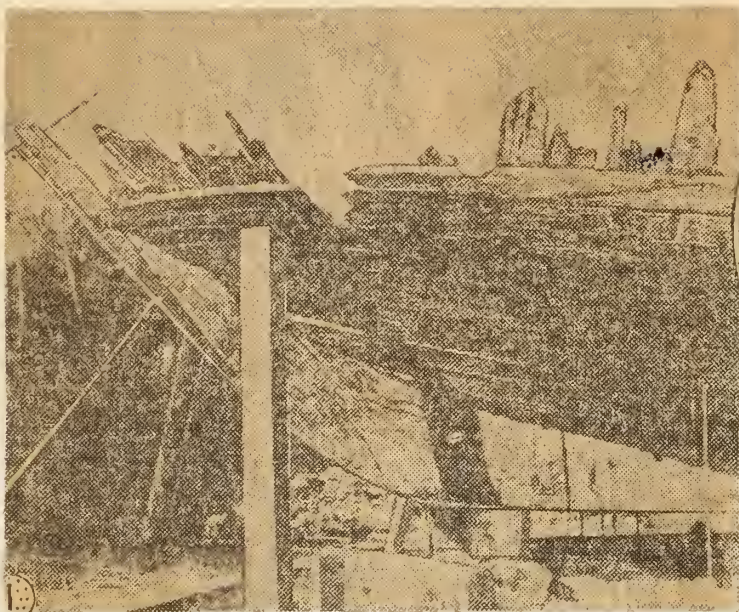
On display with the NANCY are 24 Pdr. and six Pdr. cannon balls found in the hull, presumably the ones helped sink her, as well as a collection of relics loaned by W. C. Freeman of Meaford.

One piece of wood from the bow was made into a gavel for the original Canadian club at Hamilton.

In 1949, the remains of a British soldier found in the river bank, where Fort Nottawasaga stood in 1814 was re-interred on Nancy Island,



The above picture is a view of the hull of the schooner NANCY after it was dug out of the silt in 1925. It is a front view showing how the great oak timbers had been blown away from the stern, and is thought to have happened by the explosion of the ships magazine.



The above view is a side view of the hull of the NANCY after she had been dug up in 1925.



UNDER WEIGH—This photograph of H.M.S. NANCY was taken by A. VAN, Telegram staff photographer.

The above is a picture of the accurate reproduction of the H.M.S. NANCY made to scale including her six guns and figurehead. The Figurehead which went down with her in battle was not burned but was recovered from the wreck, and this with her sound white oak keel provided a foundation for the model, which was placed in the Council Chamber of Toronto's City Hall in 1949.

In the fall of 1812, the NANCY assisted General Brock by transporting his troops from the head of the Niagara River to a spot opposite Detroit, and besides carrying troops she was also vital to the support of the garrison of the captured Fort Mackinac.

Her original armament was two guns, and which was increased to six when the Red ensign was changed to the white, and Lieutenant Worsley, R.N.

with his 21 blue-jackets took charge of her in 1814, reinforcing her Canadian skipper, Alexander Mackintosh, and his crew of eight.

When burned the NANCY was loaded with pork, flour, and winter equipment for the garrison at Fort Mackinac. These goods had been forwarded by Noah Freer, from the Commissary at York, by portaging up Yonge St by the old military road to Holland Landing, and across to Barrie, then over the old willow trail to Nottawasaga.

When Worsley found out that a number of American vessels were looking for him he ran the schooner up in the river and took refuge in the Blockhouse built upon the high bank above which she was moored. He had the NANCY's six guns removed to the Blockhouse, and there awaited the attack of the American vessels. Three American vessels were active in the attack on the NANCY, - the brig NIAGARA of 20 guns, the Schooners TIGRESS and SCORPION with four heavy guns between them. Lieutenant Worsley fought all day until his blockhouse was blown up and the NANCY burned and sunk. He then with his men escaped to redeem himself later on by capturing both the TIGRESS and the SCORPION.

Island Formed by Schooner Recalls History of Canada

WASAGA BEACH, Ont. (CP)—Every summer some 6,000 Canadian and American tourists walk over a little bridge on the Nottawasaga River to something unique — an island formed by a schooner.

There are differences of opinion but most historians agree that Nancy Island, little more than a speck two miles up the river from Georgian Bay, wouldn't be there if it wasn't for the good ship Nancy.

The visitors see the hull of the Nancy, housed now on the island, a chunk of greenery 1,000 feet long by 400 feet wide near the summer resort of Wasaga Beach, 20 miles northwest of Barrie and 59 miles north of Toronto.

They also see evidence of a bloody chapter in Canadian history and reflect on the cunning of the ship's captain who later captured two of the three American ships that sank the Nancy near the end of the War of 1812-14.

* * *

Silt and muck covered up and piled around the Nancy to form the land. Now with the vessel salvaged, river currents are gnawing away at the island.

Today, 170 years after the launching of the schooner, its future is uncertain.

A recent survey showed that it will cost \$5,000 to drive piles around the island to preserve it from the Nottawasaga currents. Another \$5,000 is needed for other work on the island, cared for for years by a committee of Simcoe county council.

The committee is pressing the Ontario government to take over the area as a provincial park. If this is not done the federal government reportedly is willing to help run the island as a national museum.

Twelve years ago, H. R. Scott, the provincial minister of lands and forests, offered to sell the 2¼-acre island for \$45 an acre. The offer hasn't been accepted as yet by the village of Wasaga Beach.

* * *

It all began on Sept. 24, 1789, when the Nancy, an 80-foot fur-trading schooner was launched at the then British port of Detroit. For more than 20 years she plied the upper Great Lakes with goods of her owner, the Northwest Fur Company.

When the War of 1812 began the schooner became HMS Nancy. She was the sole survivor of the Battle of Lake Erie in 1813 when the British fleet was taken. Later that year she was trapped in the St. Clair River and escaped through continuous

fire from a body of Michigan militiamen to Sault Ste. Marie where she wintered.

The next year the Nancy met her fate, Aug. 13, 1814.

Captained by Lieutenant Miller Worsley, she drew the job of supplying Michilimackinac, a trading post on Mackinac Island commanding the Straits of Mackinac which link Lake Michigan and Lake Huron.

The Nancy was on the Nottawasaga, where she received supplies from Toronto, when she was attacked and sunk. Her attackers were three American ships, the Tigress, Niagara and Scorpion.

Just how the Nancy met her end is in doubt. Former Ontario premier E. C. Drury, 81, a keen student of Simcoe County history, says she was fired by red-hot cannon balls blasted by the American ships. Others believe she was scuttled by Worsley so she wouldn't fall into the hands of the enemy.

At any rate Worsley and his crew escaped and travelled the 300 miles to Michilimackinac in a 36-foot birch-bark canoe and a bateau, a flat-bottomed craft about the same length and pointed at both ends. When they arrived Nancy's attackers were patrolling off Mackinac.

Worsley assembled more men and at night stole up on one of the American ships, capturing it and its crew. Two nights later, still flying the American flag, he used the captured vessel to take the second of Nancy's killers. Thus the Scorpion and the Tigress joined the Royal Navy in one of the more colorful coups of the war.

Meanwhile the Nancy settled into its grave and, as Worsley went through the war and later made his home near Barrie, silt piled against the hull. Worsley became mastling commissioner for the Royal Navy in Canada, trudging through woods selecting trees suitable for navy masts.

The island had taken shape nearly 100 years later when C. H. J. Snider, a young newspaper reporter, was waiting in the Toronto Telegram newsroom in 1898 for the Spanish-American war to break. To pass the time he read an article in an historical review about the Nancy. Mr. Snider, a lover of ships, became determined to find her remains.

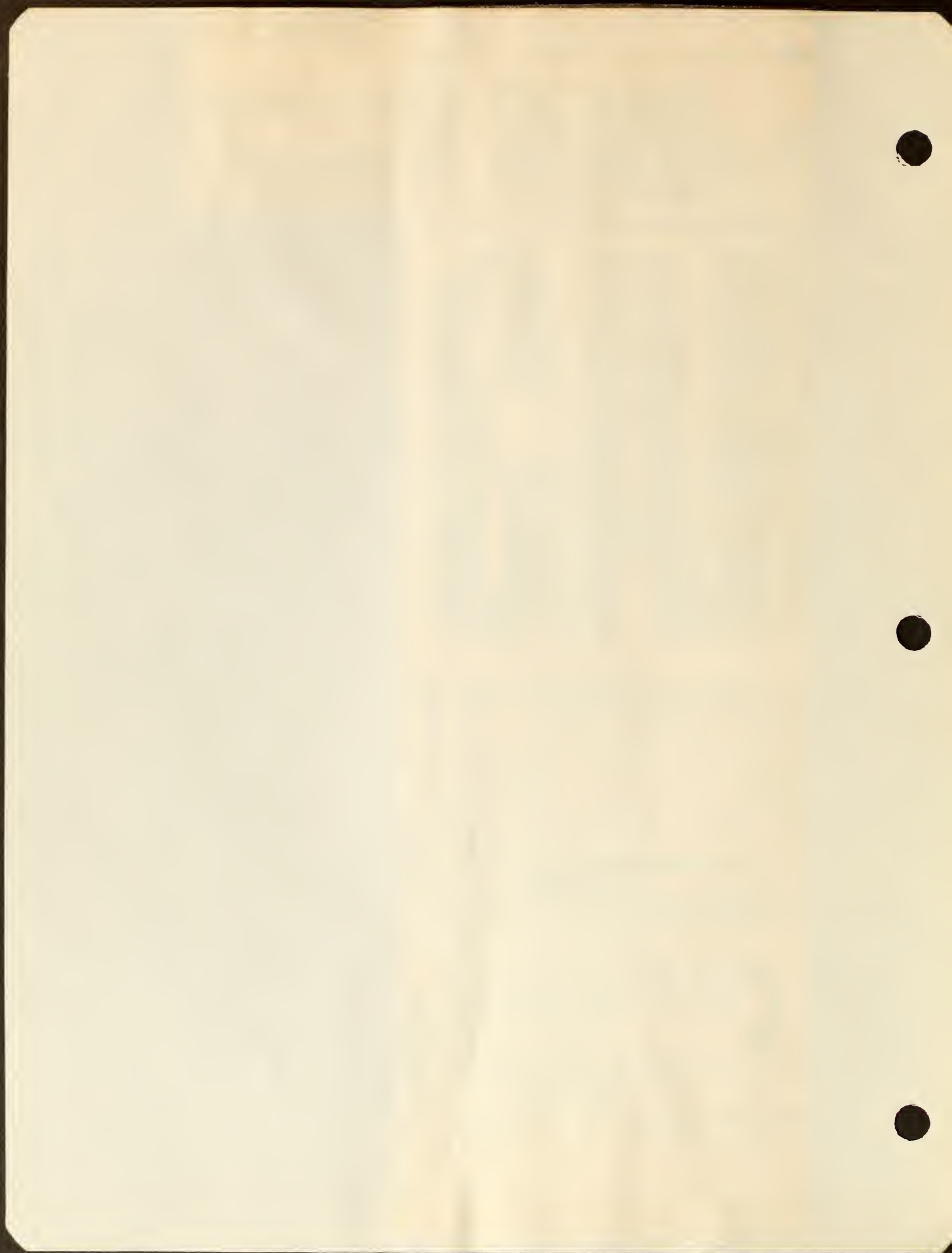
The young writer, later to become news director of The Telegram and an authority on sailing ships, found the hull of the Nancy in 1911. Parts of it were visible as it lay by the island it had formed.

But Mr. Snider, who later wrote

a book about the ship, couldn't interest anybody else in salvaging the wreck until 14 years afterward when Dr. F. G. Conboy, later a mayor of Toronto, found a cannon ball in the area. It was identified as one likely fired by Nancy's attackers.

In 1927 the Nancy was finally returned to the surface.

"We found cannon balls and all sorts of relics of her past," recalls Mr. Snider, now 80.



Perry Memorial.

Inscription,-

Description. This Memorial is at Put-in-Bay near Erie. It is an ambitious structure, and includes a plaza 12' high, sloping from the waters edge, and crowned with a Doric Column 335' high made of massive granite. The diameter at the base is 45', and at the top is 35'. It was erected in 1913, and dedicated on the anniversary of the battle September 10, 1813.

Erie. was formerly called Presqu'isle when a fort was built there in 1753 by the Frenchman Marin, under the orders of Duquesne. Another Fort was built inland on French Creek, near Erie, and was called Fort Leboeuf.

Gibraltar Island.

The Battle of Put-in-Bay was a naval engagement on Lake Erie. It was fought on September 10, 1813 between the American fleet under Commodore Perry with nine ships, and the British fleet of six ships under Captain Barclay. After a two hours stiff engagement Perry completely defeated the British fleet, and Barclay retired.

Gibraltar Island, the nine acre island at the entrance of Put-in-Bay harbour was used by the Americans during the War of 1812, for it was from the highest point of this Island that Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry observed the approach of the British fleet, he having hid his fleet in Put-in-Bay harbor. In 1861 Jay Cooke, a great financier of the civil war period, bought the island for a summer home, and held conferences at Cooke's Castle, his great stone residence there, with many notable figures of the time. Julius F. Stone bought the island from Cooke's descendants in 1925, and presented it to the Ohio University, and it has become the Franz Theodore Stone laboratories of this State University, for use in summer courses in biological research. Permanent laboratories are being built, and the students are housed in Cooke's Castle.

100

PENETANGUISHENE

When the War of 1812-14 was over the U.S.S. SCORPION, (Later H.M.S. CONFiance) had been sunk in Penetanguishene Harbour, then a naval and military post, to comply with the terms of the Rush-Bagot Treaty, which allowed only two armed vessels from each of the two nations on the Great Lakes. In 1953, while exploring this old naval basin to find the wreck of this ship the SCORPION, Professor Wilfred Jury of Western University on August 29th. located the sites of more than 30 buildings, the wharf, skidways, sawpit, forge and equipment of a naval shipyard aspiring to frigates. He also placed the powder magazine and ordnance stores, the loop-holed stone-built officers quarters, the foundations of barracks, hospital, and administrative buildings of a forgotten outpost of the empire.

This old Canadian Naval and Military establishment was also an Indian depot, and was in its prime in 1830, it having been used as a springboard for high adventure for it was from here in 1927 that John Galt fared forth to found Galt, Guelph, and Goderich; for it was on the BEE that sailed him to the Maitland River on Lake Huron, and Goderich resulted. Sir John Franklin came there on his Northwest Passage expeditions of 1825-27; Lord Morpeth, Lord Prudhoe, and Sir Henry Harte Captains of the Royal Navy used it to reach the Great Manitoulin; and Rear Admiral Ross passed through the establishment to seek the North Pole,

During its day, the Royal Navy based upon Penetang numbered twelve vessels. It began with H.M.S. CONFiance, and H.M.S. SURPRISE, (two captured American prizes, the ex-SCORPION and TIGRESS). H.M.S. NEWASH, brigantine; and H.M.S. TECUMSEH, was added; then the smaller schooners MOSQUITO, 31 tons; BEE and WASP, 41 tons; each; FIREFLY, unknown tonnage; lugger galleys, TROUGHTON, used by Lieutenant Bayfield; and RAMSDEN, used by Mr. Collins, Bayfield Assistant in Admiral Owen's Great Lake survey.

There were also two iron paddle wheel gunboats of 60 horsepower, the "steam sloops" MINOS, 1843, and MOHAWK, 1847, and the steamer EXPERIMENT, possibly the one built for Lake Ontario in 1837.

A military force was needed for the protection of the arsenal and because of Indians. Two thousand Potawatomi, driven out of American territory, and many native Hurons and Ottawams annually flocked to Penetang for their treaty "presents" and for medical treatment and rations.

In 1828 troops from Drummond Island, a detachment of the 71st, Lieut. Ingall; 79th, Lieutenant James; and 15th, Lieutenant Ingall were withdrawn to Penetang.

Besides the bluejackets of the fleet thirty Royal Marines were attached to the establishment. The following British Regiments from time to time had detachments there,-

34th. Regiment, Lieut. Hutton. (1838).

93rd. Highlanders, Lieut. Hay. (1840).

84th. Regiment. Lieut. West. (1844).

Royal Canadian Regiment, Lieut. Black, (1846).

Lieut. Fitzgerald. (1850).

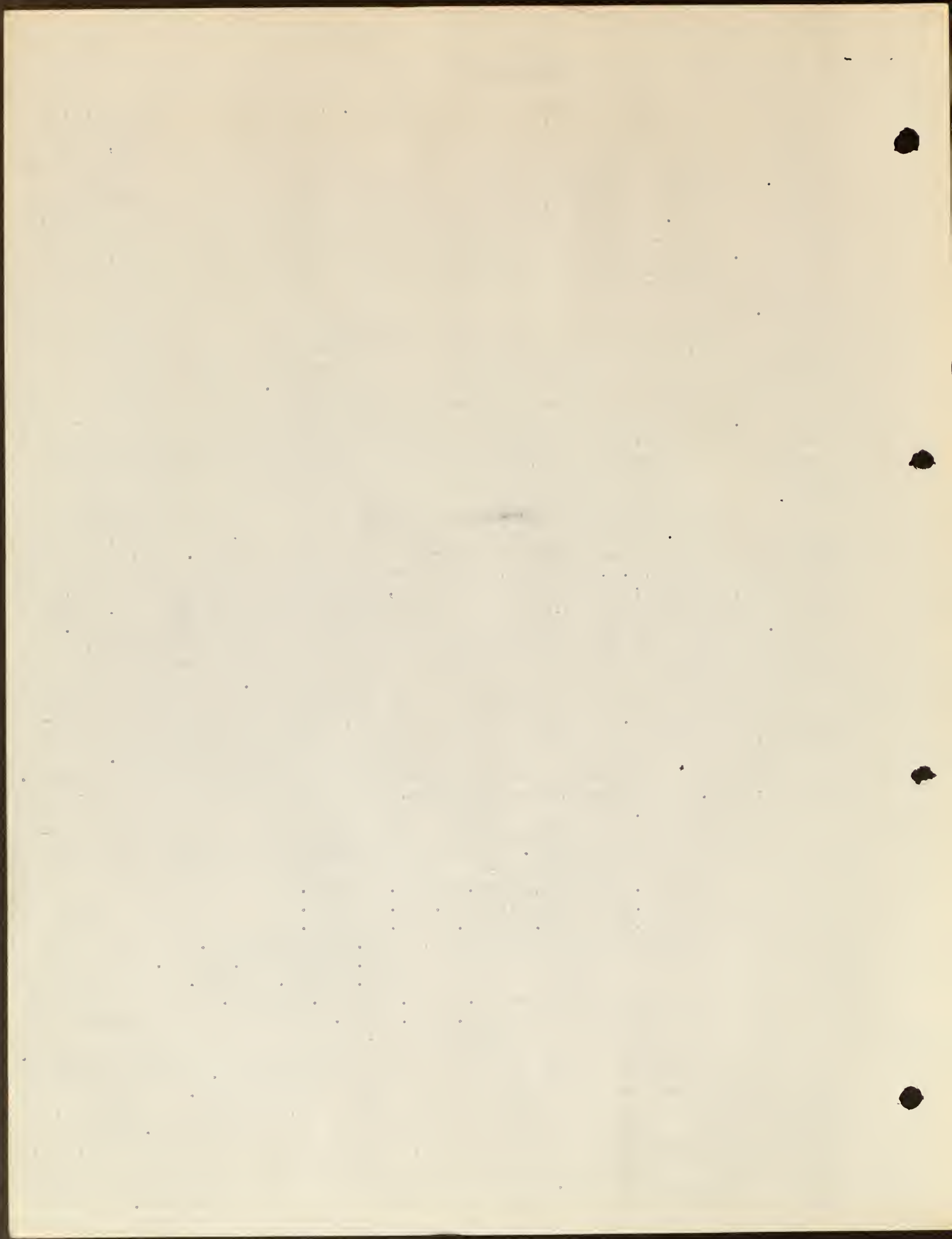
Lieut. Moffat. (1851).

Enrolled Pensioners. Capt. Hodgett. (1851).

Incorporated Militia. Col. Davis. also there in Rebellion times of 1838.

One of the attractions there is possibly the oldest gun in America.

The town paid for it and is well advised to retain it. It was bought from a Christian Island Indian, who found it there in 1929. It is a crude piece of metal work--the chamber of bronze, octagonal in section, and the barrel of fifteen iron bands or rings fitted together. On the butt of the chamber is a fleur-de-ly, crown, with the initials "Le G.C.", a dozen Roman numerals and the figures "1630" or "1650", (the top of the third figure is missing). It is identified as the gun known to have held the Iroquois off Fort Ste Marie at Midland, three centuries ago.



The hulk raised from Colbourne Basin at Penetang on Aug. 29th., 1953; was supposed to have been the U.S.S. SCORPION, (1813-14); later H.M.S. CONFIDANCE, 1814-33; and was to have been taken to Memorial Park and mounted beside her consort the U.S.S. TIGRESS, later H.M.S. SURPRISE,

Upon being raised however, it was found that the hulk was over twice the tonnage of the SCORPION and was of different construction. It has been definitely established by Admiralty plans to be that of one of the pair of ships built at the Navy Yards at Street's Farm, Chippawa * U.C. towards the end of the War of 1812. These two pocket battleships H.M.S. NEWASH, and H.M.S. TECUMSEH, (named after Indian Chiefs) were built under difficulties and after serving their turn were taken to Penetang for burial having been scuppered by the Rush-Bagot Treaty signed in 1817. By this Treaty five men-of-war were kept in Penetang Harbor. They were put up for sale in 1832, and as there was no buyers, the ships were allowed to sink at their moorings in 1833.

* CHIPPAWA, U.C.

A Town on the Niagara River, situated between Fort Erie and Niagara Falls was originally known as FORT WELLAND and then called BLACK ROCK. Its next name was UPPER LANDING before finally becoming CHIPPAWA. (a name derived from the Indian language meaning "people without mocassins"). Became a town in 1850.

FORT MICHILIMACKINAC

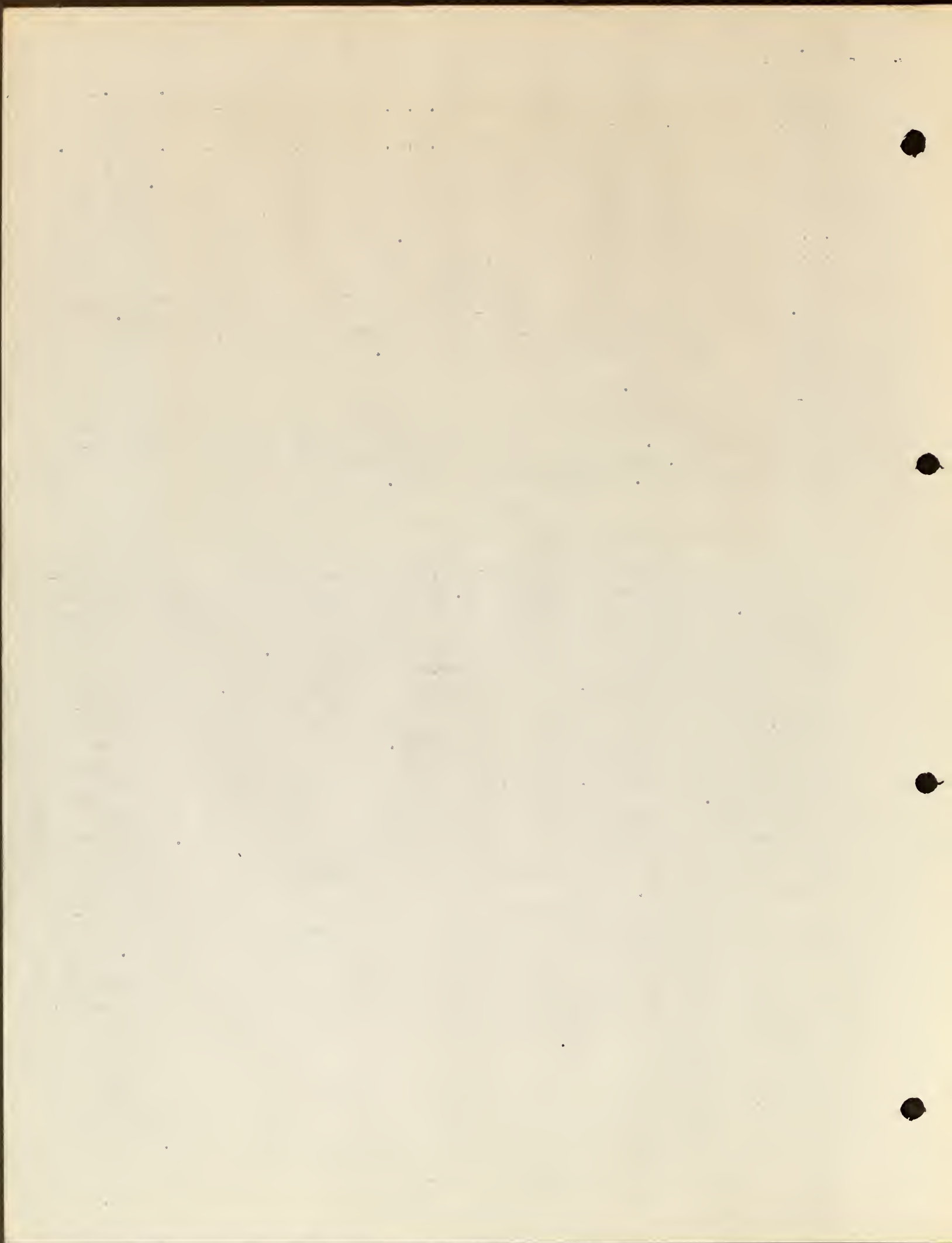
This Fort dates back to 1712, when the Jesuits founded a mission there and called it ST IGNACE. One of its early commanders was La Durantaya. During the American War of Independence, the British was massacred there as well as at other places; but was held by the British until 1796, when it was handed over to the Americans. When the War of 1812 broke out, it was one of the posts captured early by the British being taken on July 7th., 1812; and held for the duration. The Americans tried to capture it again in the latter part of 1813 but were unsuccessful. It received its supplies by way of Nottawasaga, as a Naval and Military post had been established there. This post was connected to York by a route along which Blockhouses had been erected; there being ones at Holland Landing, Barrie, (site of the present music hall), and Willow Creek. Reinforcements were dispatched from Kingston in the spring of 1814, (February); this force marched overland via York to Holland Landing, and thence over the ice ~~to~~ of Lake Simcoe to Barrie. From there they cut a road to Willow Creek, built batteaux, and in the spring floated down this creek to the Nottawasaga River, and then to Fort Mackinac, as it was then called.

This post at Nottawasaga was transferred in 1818 to Penetanguishene, and a post on Drummond Island was added; and Crown Hill owed its origin to the existence of the old naval station on Georgian Bay. This garrison was maintained until about 1850; part of which was made up of Wellington's veterans, and these men having seen service in Spain gave some of the surrounding places Spanish names: ORILLIA, Spanish for Coast; and ORO, Spanish for Gold, being called thus from the gold like sand on the shores of Lake Simcoe.

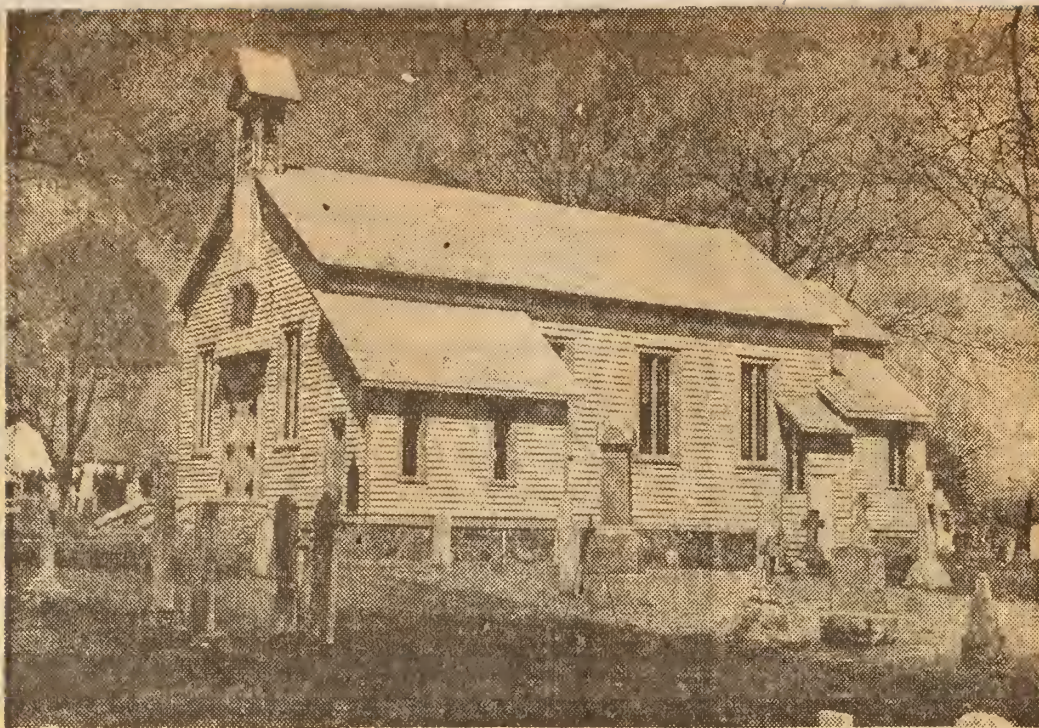
The American war schooners--SCORPION & TIGRESS renamed after their capture the CONFIDANCE & SURPRISE respectively were built at Erie, Pa in 1812-13. They were dismantled in 1826. Their bells were given to the Anglican Church of St James on the Lines, and to St Annes Jesuit Memorial Church about 1836; but which is which is unknown as the bells of both were cast by a New England firm in Massachusetts, and only proves they were a trophy from an American prize.

PENETANGUISHENE an Indian name for "place of white rolling sands".

~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~



PENETANGUISHENE, ONT.



A Garrison Church which never saw a battle, the historic St. James'-on-the-lines at Penetanguishene is 120 years old this week.

The 120th anniversary service of historic St James-on-the-lines Anglican Church, Penetanguishene was held on July 29th., 1956.

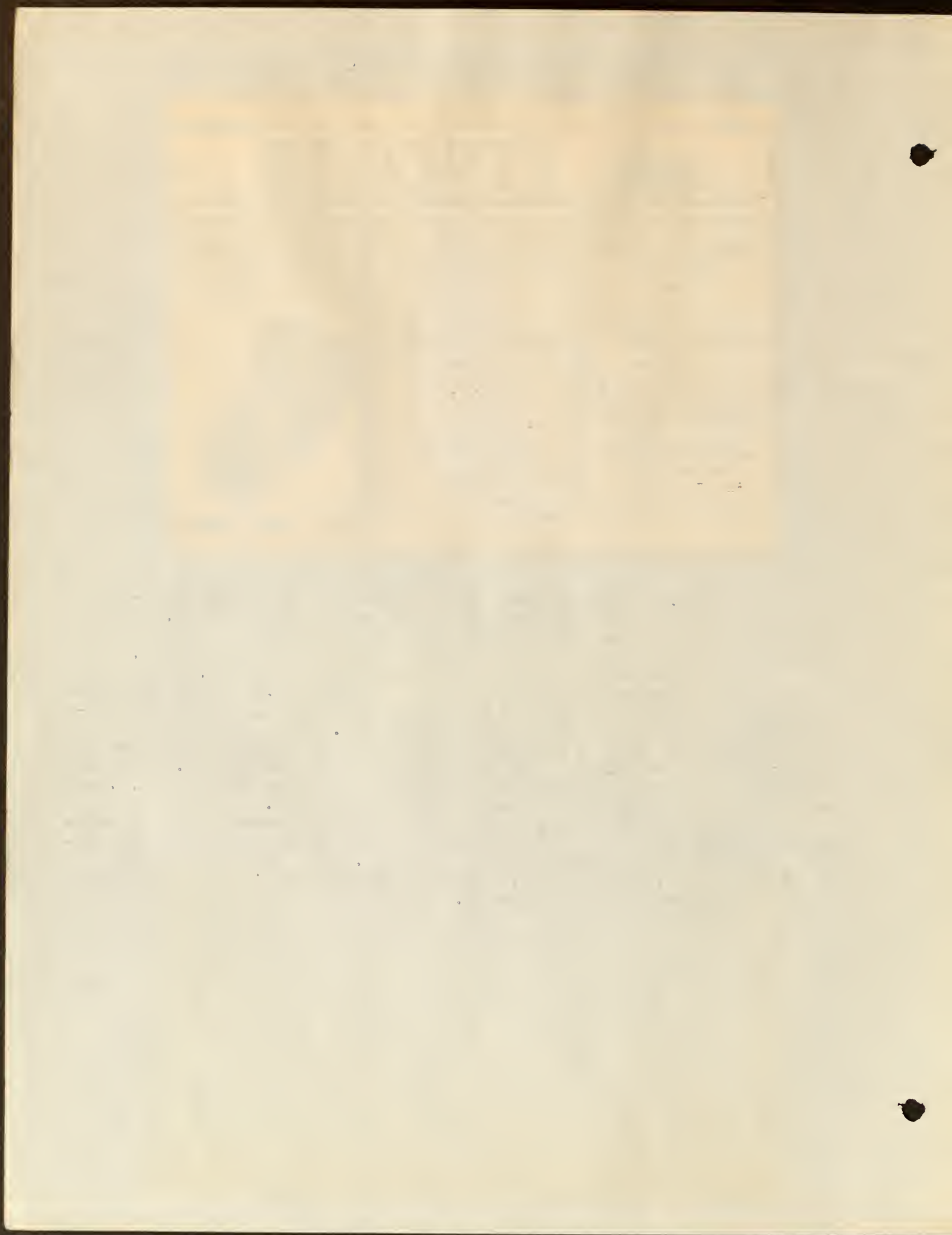
Originally known as the old Garrison Church, it was built for the Fort Penetanguishene army and navy base after the war of 1812.

Captain John Moberly, naval commandant, and Colonel J. Keating, army adjutant, were largely responsible for the building. The pews were made by men of the garrison, and the centre aisle is unusually wide to allow the soldiers to march in columns of four.

The unique reredos consists of 11 hand carved panels painted in the regimental colours of red and blue with gold trimmings. The bell in the steeple was taken either from the Tigress or Scorpion, U.S. ships sunk in the Penetanguishene harbour during the war.

Famous Regiments associated with the church were the Royal Berkshire Regiment (which later won renown at the Kyber Pass), the Hindooistan Regiment and the Warwickshire Regiment.

Venerable G.O. Lightbourn, Archdeacon of Simcoe was the special preacher at the evening's service.



On May 15th., 1813, Captain Sir James Lucas Yeo, R.N. arrived in Kingston to take over the command of the Fleet on Lake Ontario, and thus as Commodore had several distinguished naval officers under him.

He was accompanied by 400 or 500 seamen, as fine looking fellows as ever was beheld. When he arrived the fleet was not very extensive being composed of the GENERAL WOLFE, 32 guns; ROYAL GEORGE, 22 guns; EARL OF MOIRA, 16 guns; PRINCE REGENT, 14 guns; SIMCOE, 12 guns; SENECA, 4 guns; HAMILTON, 5 guns; & CONFIDANCE, 3 guns. Of the above the EARL OF MOIRA was a Brig, the SIMCOE had been a transport; and the PRINCE REGENT had been built and had just made her maiden voyage just before War had been declared. The ROYAL GEORGE, had been completed in the fall of 1812; with the WOLFE only finished that spring.

Commodore Yeo, though only 31 years old proved an admirable Commander of the Great Lakes Fleet, and those on Lake Champlain and the St Lawrence. He began at once to strengthen the St Lawrence flotilla and five gunboats were stationed at Cornwall, River Raisin, and Lacine for convoy service. Others were already stationed at Coteau du Lac and Prescott. The Commodore was ably assisted by Captain Richard Conors, R.N., who had come with him as naval commissioner in charge of all shore establishments, crew, and building operations.

In July, 1813, Captain Yeo deemed it absolutely essential to further strengthen defences along the St Lawrence. Soon eleven more gunboats were completed and sent down the river taking posts at Prescott and Gananoque, the latter having just recently come into being a station. Each of these gunboats were armed either with a single long gun or a carronade. The following arrangement was carried out--At Coteau du Lac, the schooner QUEBEC; and Luggers KINGSTON & BLACK SNAKE; at Cornwall, the sloops GLENGARRY & RETALIATION; and at Prescott the luggers, CORNWALL, SPITFIRE, CHRYSLER, ERNESTOWN, & BUFFALO. At River Raisin was the lugger THUNDER.

There were, as well, a number of unnamed luggers on these various stations, raising the entire flotilla to the number of seventeen.

Durham boats and barges used for transport work were under strictest orders not to attempt passage either up or down the river without escort.

As regards the enemy, Chauncey had not been idle, and had raided the town of York again on July 31st. and stripped her of her flour. He and Yeo were playing tag as it were by chasing each other about the Lake, the latter playing for time until his fleet became more formidable. On September 28th., 1813 Chauncey chased Yeo's small fleet into Burlington Bay (sometimes known as the Burlington Races) where he expected to do battle. Yeo, however, eluded him and disappeared by sailing his fleet across the Bar at the Bay. Chauncey did not know where he had disappeared too, and eventually sailed away to his own port to be followed by Yeo and his fleet.

As has been mentioned before, the Americans had started from Sacketts Harbour on an expedition against Montreal, being prepared to pick up more troops on the route down the river. There was an estimated 4000 troops assembled at French Creek, (Clayton) and Yeo decided to send some small boats to attack them there, the result being that Chauncey would bring his large brigs, the MADISON and PIKE out of the deep water of Lake Ontario and tie them up in the islands and currents of the St Lawrence, where they were too big to fight or convoy or convey the troops. This small fleet to whom the task was assigned had been kept busy harrying the rear-guard of the American force on its way down the river consisted of the MELVILLE and the MOIRA, two of His Majesty's sloops, accompanied by four gun-boats, were under the command of Captain Mulcaster, and on encountering two other schooners the SIR SIDNEY SMITH and the BERESFORD made arrangements with the commanders of these vessels to attack the enemy's position at French Creek

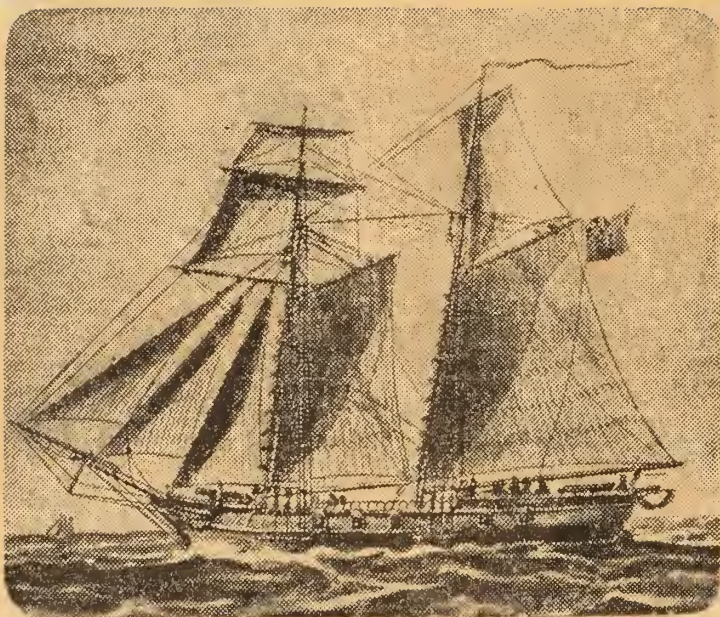
FRENCH CREEK.

The origin of this name is unknown but it is thought it might have come from a Frenchman, who owned the land in this vicinity as stated by a plate on the bridge crossing the so called Creek, the inscription being as follows,-

"Penet square, northwest corner of a tract of land ten miles square ceded to Peter Penet by the Oneida Indians, September 22nd., 1788."

The name of the settlement which grew up at the mouth of the Creek was afterwards changed to CLAYTON, and this creek enters the Bay of the present Clayton Harbour between Clayton town and Bartlett Point.

WILLIAM HOWE MULCASTER, (later Sir), a Captain in the Royal Navy and then Junior to Commodore Sir James Lucas Yeo, was in charge of the light vessels of the British Fleet on Lake Ontario, had under him at this engagement four of the famous "Slippery Six", which played tag with the superior American all through 1813.



Smaller of the war schooners at French Creek was the GEN. BERESFORD, built in Toronto, and first christened PRINCE REGENT, later NETLEY and VINCENT. Picture in John Ross Robertson collection, Toronto Public Library.

GENERAL BERESFORD.

This War schooner, 79 feet long was under the command of Lieutenant Radcliffe in this Battle at French Creek,

as soon as they could see through the snow. The squadron weighed anchor and sailed. The enemy had posted a strong detachment of infantry ~~on~~ the bluff at the entrance to the creek to pour musketry on the vessels decks. The bluff was passed by His Majesty's squadron within hail, receiving the fire of the enemy and returning discharges of grape and canister. They were compelled to abandon their posts with precipitation, ~~now~~ was it again occupied during the stay of the fleet.

On rounding the bluff the enemy appeared in great force drawn up in three columns with a battery of two brass 18 pdr's in front and a numerous train of artillery on their flanks. The MELVILLE, MOIRA, & SIR SIDNEY SMITH were anchored in order of battle (There not being room for the BERESFORD owing to the narrow entrance to the creek). A sharp cannonading now commenced from the ships, which was well returned from the shore for nearly an hour.

On a preconcerted signal being made the gun-boats under Captain Spilsbury put off and pulled along the eastern bank keeping up an animated fire. As the day was closing fast the enemy's troops could no longer be descried from the thickness of the trees so as to fire at them with precision, and the squadron having received several shot in their hulls and a few between wind and water Mulcaster hauled off for the night.

The wind was too strong for the gunboats to pull in to annoy the enemy in the middle of the night as had been intended, but at daylight as the wind had abated the squadron again passed in and engaged fire with the batteries. The enemy had mounted several guns in the night and some hot shot came on board the squadron.

The scows and batteaux of the enemy were hauled up on the shore, and to have destroyed them would have cost an immense number of men, considering the fine position of the enemy so they were left alone. One merchant schooner without a soul on board was afloat, but a boat came out and cut her cables as the attacking flotilla rounded the bluff, and she drifted on the rocks. The small fleet pulled off with a loss in the engagement of one seaman killed, (Walter Leslie, Master's Mate) and four seamen wounded.

This engagement took place on November 1st. & 2nd., 1813.

(Maj-Gen. Brown of the U.S. Forces reported 10 killed and wounded).

Chauncey fell into the trap, and Yeo now had his two large ships the ROYAL GEORGE and WOLFE free to menace Sacketts Harbour and keep the invaders away from his base on Navy Bay, Kingston.

The shipyard was kept busy at Kingston and throughout the winter of 1813-14, the waters of Navy Bay splashed more and more frequently under the launching of new keels.



BOTH PEGGIES were like the little vessels shown in this picture of Kingston Harbor in 1813 by Lieut. Francis Hall, R.N.—The original is in the Public Archives of Canada.



The brig MELVILLE, like the MOIRA in the above picture in the John Ross Robertson collection, Toronto Public Library, was built at Kingston and also later bore the name STAR in the War of 1812.

Brig-of-War MELVILLE.

This Brig-of-War was two masted with square sails and mounted seven guns. It was less than 100 ft. long and had been launched at Kingston in August 1813 and called after Lord Melville, then First Lord of the Admiralty. It was called a Brig-of-War because it was commanded by a Captain. (Captain Mulcaster).

(A Brig-of-War could be any ship even a catboat if it was commanded by a Captain. The rig did not count, the Commanders rank was everything). Later called the STAR.

The SIR SIDNEY SMITH was a schooner that had been built at Kingston, and was commanded by Lieutenant Owen in this engagement.

Captain Spilbury's gunboats were row boats carrying a small gun apiece.

Across the lake at Sackett's Harbour, the scene hummed with an equal fervor of activity, A boat building race had begun the winning of which eventually figured largely in the ending of the war.

At this time Commander Yeo renamed his entire fleet in an effort to confuse enemy spies and informers. By the summer of 1814 the great race was on in earnest. Yeo, recognizing this started on a new and highly significant line of battleship to be launched that season. This vessel was designed to carry one hundred and two guns. In addition the frames of two new frigates were rushed out from England to be completed at Kingston. The two frigates were set up on the arrival at Kingston. Of one we hear nothing further, but, the other was H.M.S. PSYCHE, a frigate of 32 guns, which was launched in Navy Bay on Christmas day 1814. By this time peace was again hovering over Canada, and the need was receding for that time for ships of War in Navy Bay.

In the spring of 1814, Yeo raked and clawed the south shore of Lake Ontario from Niagara to Sacketts Harbour, and on May 9th. he made a successful attack on Oswego. and again on May 16th. made a successful raid on the town of Pultneyville, this infant port being located about twenty miles east of Rochester, as is shown by a bronze tablet at the foot of Jay St, Pultneyville, which bears the following inscription:-

"From the nearby ravine the militia and volunteers hastily gathered under General Swift bravely defended the northern frontier, their kindred, and homes from the attack of the British at Pultneyville, May 16th., 1814"

"Placed by the United States Daughters of 1812, General John Swift Chapter, Wayne County, N.Y. 1929".

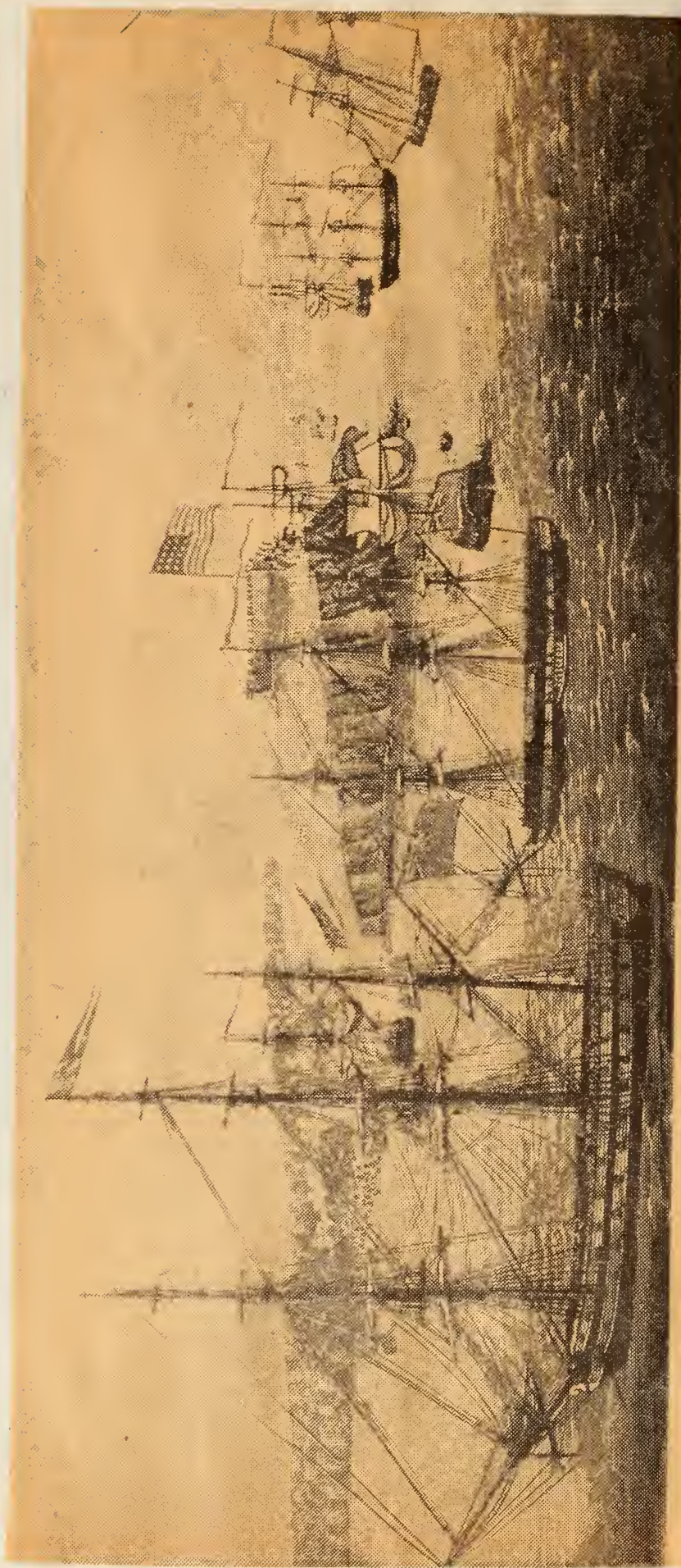
It was on a mild May Sunday in 1814, that Sir James Lucas Yeo, K.C.B.; Knight of St Benito d'Avis, captor of Cayenne, and most recently of Oswego, N.Y. Commander in chief of His Majesty's Navy and Provincial Marine on Lake Ontario paid his respects to this infant port. The place had been named by the dashing Captain Williamson, land agent in America for Sir William Pulteney, Baron of Bath, and accumulator of real estate.

After the invading British fleet left Oswego, northern New York buzzed like an angry hive. John Swift, then a militia colonel marched into Pultneyville one Saturday evening with 130 men. On Sunday morning he was drilling them on the village street when the thinning fog revealed five British men-of-war calmly at anchor within gunshot of the parade. They were probably the schooners MAGNET and BERESFORD, the brigs CHARWELL and STAR and the ship-sloop ROYAL GEORGE, renamed the NIAGARA.

These were now the lighter draught vessels of Yeo's fleet, and he would not be likely to venture the bigger ones closer in.

Colonel Swift's men did not wait to learn the British vessels names; they got out of range as fast as their legs would take them. This was not cowardice but common sense for you cannot fight 32 pounders with musket balls. They all knew what Yeo was after--Flour--as important to the Army and Navy as gunpowder. Pultneyville in the heart of the orchard company, was already a great grain depot, Swift realized that if the flour in the place could be run back to safety there was little to worry about, as the British seldom took ~~prisoners~~ the militia prisoners and they could not take the port away with them. Prisoners were usually paroled so he concentrated on salvage.

Russell Whipple, the tavern keeper and vessel owner, whose schooner ENTERPRISE vainly hidden in Olcott Creek with her cargo of stores was captured by Yeo in his south shore sweep of the year before, hung out a white sheet on a limb with the assistance of Andrew Cornwall and Sam Ledyard. Boats from the British fleet grounded on the beach before many minutes. Whipple, Cornwall, and Ledyard came forward waving their willow branch and a British officer whipped a white flag from the bows of his boat and advanced to negotiate with them. He demanded all the contents of the warehouse on the wharf and all public property.



Prince Regent
Charwell

Princess Charlotte
Julia
(American vessels)
Star

Montreal
Royal George
Magnet

SIR JAMES LUCAS YEO'S FLEET AT THE BATTLE OF OSWEGO, WHICH PRECEDED THE PULTNEYVILLE AFFAIR BY A WEEK.
From an old print through the courtesy of his Worship J. T. McCaffrey, present mayor of Oswego, N.Y.

Colonel Swift, with one ear cocked perhaps for the rumble of disappearing wagons, said he was prepared to negotiate the surrender of the place if private property was respected but could not give up any Government stores. Whipple, Ledyard, and Edward Phelps, as substantial citizens and respectable inhabitants, were picked as commissioners to present these terms of surrender to Commodore Yeo and get them signed.

The British landing party agreed to confine themselves to the wharf and warehouse area in the meantime. The reluctant commissioners were bundled into a boat and rowed out to the anchored flagship. Samuel & Ledyard wrote out the draft of the capitulation as the boat pulled for the ship, using the top of his hat for a writing desk.

Commodore Yeo had his clerk make out a fair copy of the capitulation terms, and the commissioners were such a long time on board that their townsfolk thought that they were held as hostages. In the meantime the landing party became restless because they found out the warehouse contained only about one hundred barrels of musty flour. The officer in charge ghatted with Andrew Cornwall, with one eye on Captain Roger's company of Militia in the lee of the bank and the other on Colonel Swift's recruits sheltered in the ravine; such as were not by this time on the Ridge road with the three hundred barrels of good flour that had been in Pultneyville when the lifting fog revealed the fleet.

The British tars and marines fidgetted and complained of thirst and extended their area of patrol without orders, about the time the three commissioners returned to the shore. While they were explaining the terms of surrender a shot rang out. "The boys are after pigeons" said Cornwall, but a red-coated marine pitched forward on his face by the well at Whipple's tavern. "I think the boys mean to have some fun" said the officer quietly as a second bullet zipped through his own sleeve. "Take care of yourself, sir, there is going to be some lively work."

He walked to his men "Boat tenders, stand by. Marines, look to your flints and priming. Bluejackets loose pistols and cutlasses."

Presenting loaded muskets, the British seized Prescott Fairbanks, Sam Ledyard's clerk; Richard White, Whipple's bartender; and Russell Cole, Captain of the schooner CAROLINE, and dragged them towards the boats.

Cole broke away and swam across the creek to Appleboom Point. A Militiaman named Brockway fired on one of the boats near the foot of Jay Street. The boat had a swivel gun and replied. Its third shot back-fired and wounded a British soldier. The Blue Peter recall signalling was flying from the flagships foretruck and the grounded boats pushed off methodically, taking with them their prisoners, and two dead and two wounded. James Seely had shot another red-coat through the arm near Whipple's well.

When the first boats reached the anchored ships the fleet opened fire with musketry from their tops, and thus was killed another marine, (British) who had been left behind and was in the act of breaking into a chest on the second floor of Whipple's tavern.

A large landing batteau at the warehouse wharf remained to the end loading the mouldy flour under the whine of two-way bullets till the last barrel was rolled aboard. When the fleet began to fire broadsides of cannon shot she departed in such haste that she left behind the long line which held her too the shore. This was promptly made a prize by the Pultneyvillians, and it served the Throop family for many years as a well rope.

The fleet opened fire at maximum range, their guns lobbing cannonballs, fanwise as far inland as they could, to cut off reinforcements or exit from the area. With a maximum range of three miles they dropped the balls a mile and a half behind the village. Then, systematically shortening the range and closing the fan, they penned the remnants of the Militia—such as were not flogging flour-laden teams towards the Ridge road

When Yeo was making his raids on the south shore of Lake Ontario the Americans claimed that British sympathizers were "blue lighters" and signalled when stores were transported to the Sacketts Harbour arsenal.

The Lake Road, west of Sodus Point, near Pultneyville, was particularly under suspicion. Yeo was of no great need of blue lights to steer by, for, when he had raided the Genesee the year before, he had captured a sailor by the name of William Howard, employed by Captain Eddes of Oswego, and he kept the man on board his flagship and made him pilot the fleet.

The worst terms of abuse of a political opponent in the 1830's was "Your grandfather was a Tory, your father a Blue Light Federalist and you're a Copperhead Democrat and heir of the Blue Lighters".

(The "Blue Light" name began in Boston, when Federalists, who opposed the War of 1812, were accused of signalling prowling British cruisers with lanterns masked in blue).

by this time--into the ravine at the foot of Jay Street and the shelter under the lake bank. Here, Swift made his stand, determined to sell his life and what would be left of the port flour dearly.

Commodore Yeo had no intention of massacring the American Militia, and he realized by the smell of the flour being hoisted aboard, that they had really won the Battle of Pultneyville, for they had somehow got the best of the provisions he wanted out of gunshot. So he broke out "the Cease Fire" signal from the masthead, hove up his six anchors, and departed. Prescott Fairbanks and Dick White, the innocent clerk and bartender, had been hoisted aboard as prisoners of war, and prisoners they remained. They were carried to Kingston, and then sent to Halifax, so they did not get home until the next spring when the war was over.



MARINE CAIRN.

This Naval Cairn is placed at the head of Navy Bay, the site of the Dockyards during the War of 1812-14, and is located on Highway #2, at the entrance of the road leading to Fort Henry. Inscription on it being as follows,-

"PRO PATRIA".

"In Memory of the officers and seamen of the Royal Navy and Provincial Marine; and the officers and soldiers of the Royal Marines, Royal Newfoundland; King's 8th., and 100th Regiment, who served on Lake Ontario in Defence of Canada in 1812-14."

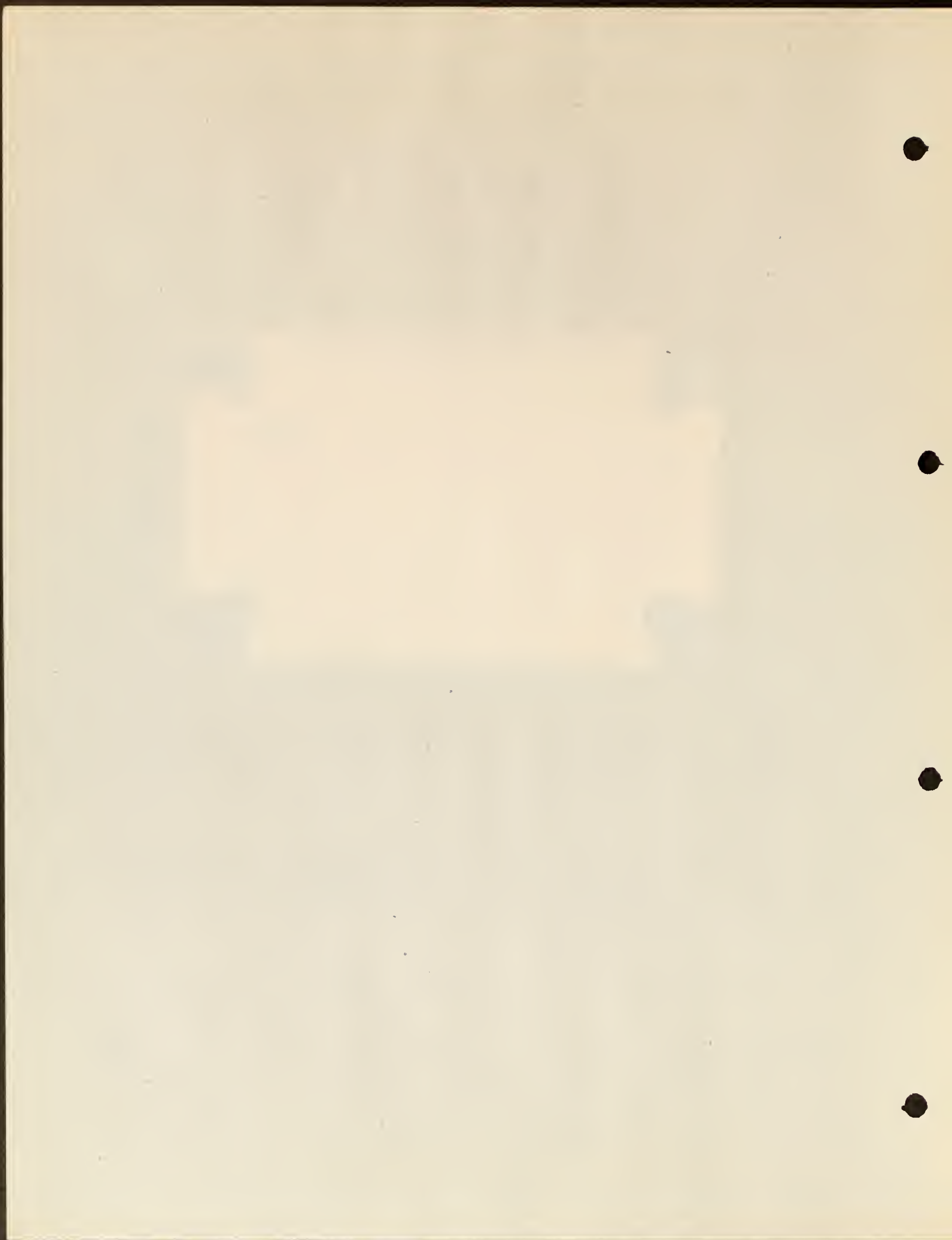
"Erected 1937".

(For a description of the unveiling see enclosed article)

There is another Plaque of the Kingston Navy Yard, one of the 2 standard plaques of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada placed on the side of the old "Stone Frigate" in the grounds of the Royal Military College, which bears the following inscription,-

"KINGSTON NAVY YARD."

"THE BRITISH NAVAL STATION FOR LAKE ONTARIO, 1788-1818".



"Here were built the King's ships,--SPEEDY, SWIFT, DUKE OF KENT, EARL OF MOIRA, DUKE OF GLOUCESTER, ROYAL GEORGE, WOLFE, MELVILLE, SIR SIDNEY SMITH, GENERAL BERESFORD, PRINCE REGENT, PRINCESS CHARLOTTE, ST LAWRENCE, and CANADA."

"In the War of 1812-14, this force enabled the army to ~~retain~~ control of Upper Canada."

"Erected 1935".

Kingston Navy Yard.

On Tuesday, November 5th, 1935, in the presence of Brig-Gen. E.A. Cruikshank, Chairman of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada; Brigadier H.H. Matthews, Commandant of the Royal Military College, members of the Staff and gentlemen cadets of the College; Mrs. H.H. Matthews unveiled this memorial tablet on the Stone Frigate, one of the dormitory buildings of the Royal Military College, marking the site of the Kingston Navy Yard, which was the British Naval Station on Lake Ontario from 1788 to 1818.

The Cadets, under the command of Captain T.E. Snow, were drawn up in front of the tablet, which was covered by a Union Jack. Following a brief speech by Brig-Gen. Matthews, Mrs. Matthews unveiled the tablet; and a short dedicatory prayer was read by Dr. the Rev. D.J. Mackenzie-Naughton, rector of St James Anglican Church.

(NOTE- There is a discrepancy there on the plaque as the DUKE OF GLOUCESTER was supposed to be built at York, and was first christened the PRINCE REGENT.)

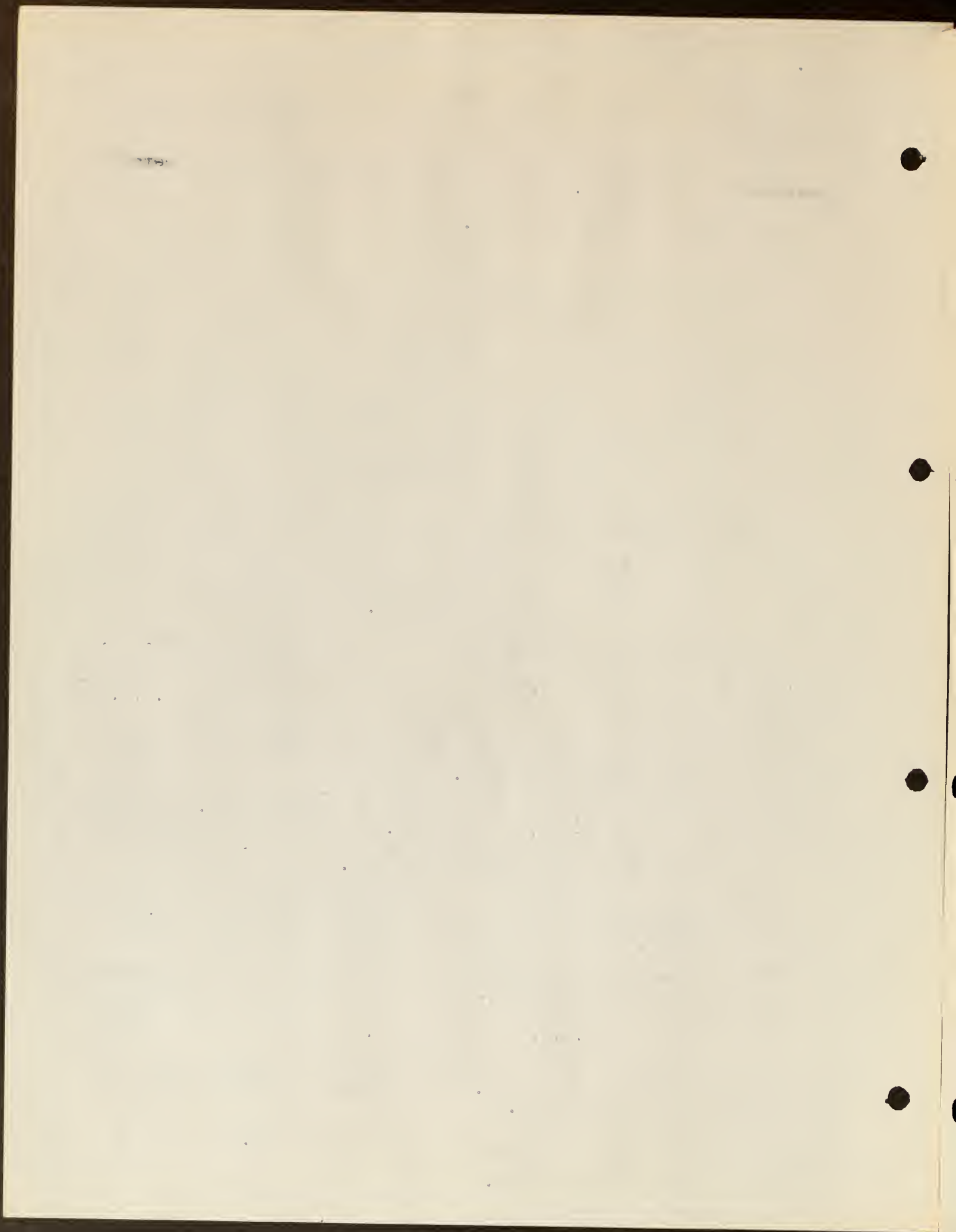
There is another small bronze plaque on the same building, which bears the following inscription,-

" H.M.S. STONE FRIGATE".

"Built 1789, for Naval Barracks, and used as a Headquarters for the British Navy in Upper Canada. The Royal Military College of Canada started in this building, 1870."

"Erected by the Kingston Historical Society."

"1923".



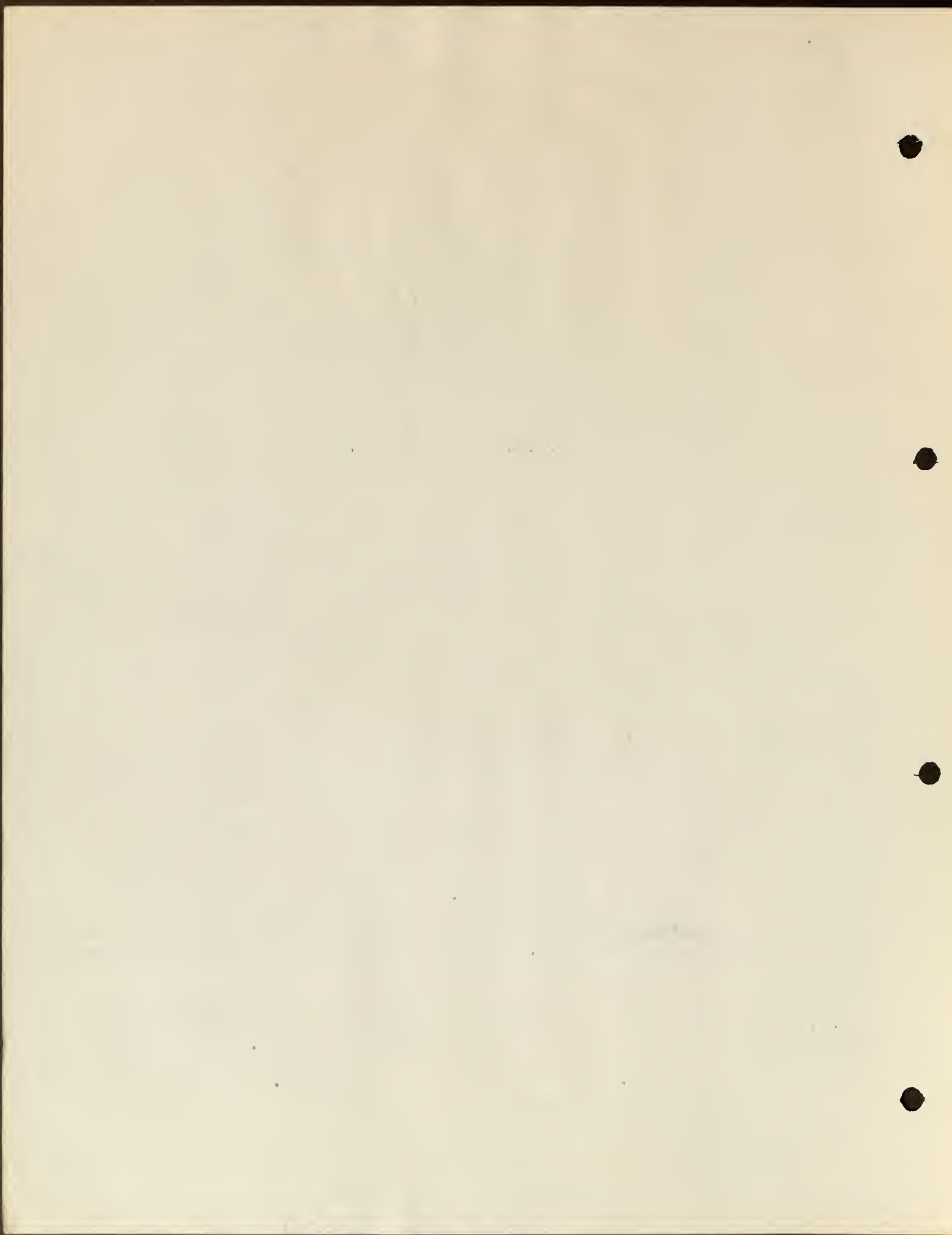
H.M.S.STONE FRIGATE.OLD BOLLARD.

This old bollard is located in the Royal Military College grounds, beside the old Stone Frigate. It has a plate with the following inscription on it,-

"This oak bollard was used as a hauling block for the ships of H.M.Navy in the year of 1812, at the time when the site of the present Royal Military College was in use as a Naval Dockyard."

"1812".

"1916".



During the summer of 1814, Commodore Yeo remained in Kingston, awaiting the completion of the St Lawrence, which, though not greatly in advance of the PSYCHE, in point of time, filled an important if more or less inactive part. Across the water at Sackett's Harbour American shipwrights toiled furiously at a rival ship, the authorities having got rumour of the new and mighty Canadian ship. This vessel, which they called the NEW ORLEONS, was to be in the usual tradition "still larger" than the ST LAWRENCE. So through uneasy summer days, the furious race went on. But the ST LAWRENCE won and in so doing gained final British supremacy of the lakes for Canada.

There is in the Provincial Papers (Marine) at the Dominion Archives, the following letter:

Saturday September 10th., 1814.

My Dear Sir,-

I have the heartfelt satisfaction to acquaint Your Excellency that the new ship (named the ST LAWRENCE) was launched in safety about an hour ago. Every exertion shall be made to get her ready for service.

I have the honor to be,

Dear Sir
Your Excellency's
Most Devoted and
Humble Servant.
James Lucas Yeo.

To
His Excellency
Sir George Prevost.

Between the lines of this restrainedly jubilant letter, a picture of the battleship, mighty for her day, sliding into the waters of Navy Bay amid cheers from the throng of workers, sailors, officers, soldiers, and citizens crowding the docks.

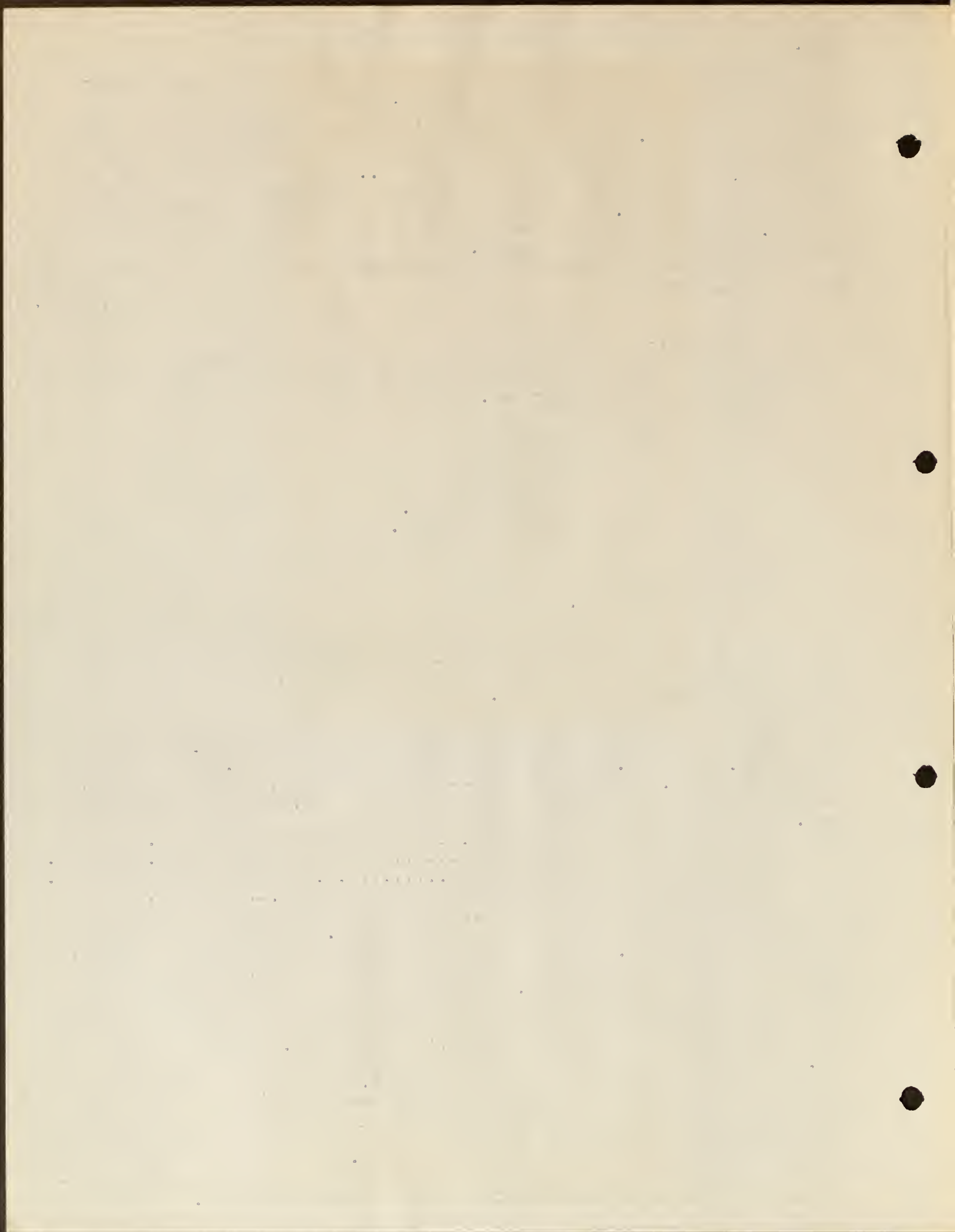
This Ship, the ST LAWRENCE was designed after the plan of all first rate vessels of the Royal Navy, as a first class battleship. Her gundeck was 194 ft. (191' 2"). Her Keel, 171 feet 6 inches, (174'). Her Beam 52 feet 5 inches (52' 7"). Depth of her hold--11 feet 6 inches. Tonnage was 2305. A forward draft of 12 feet with a 15 foot draft aft. Draft fully loaded 20 feet. Other particulars were;

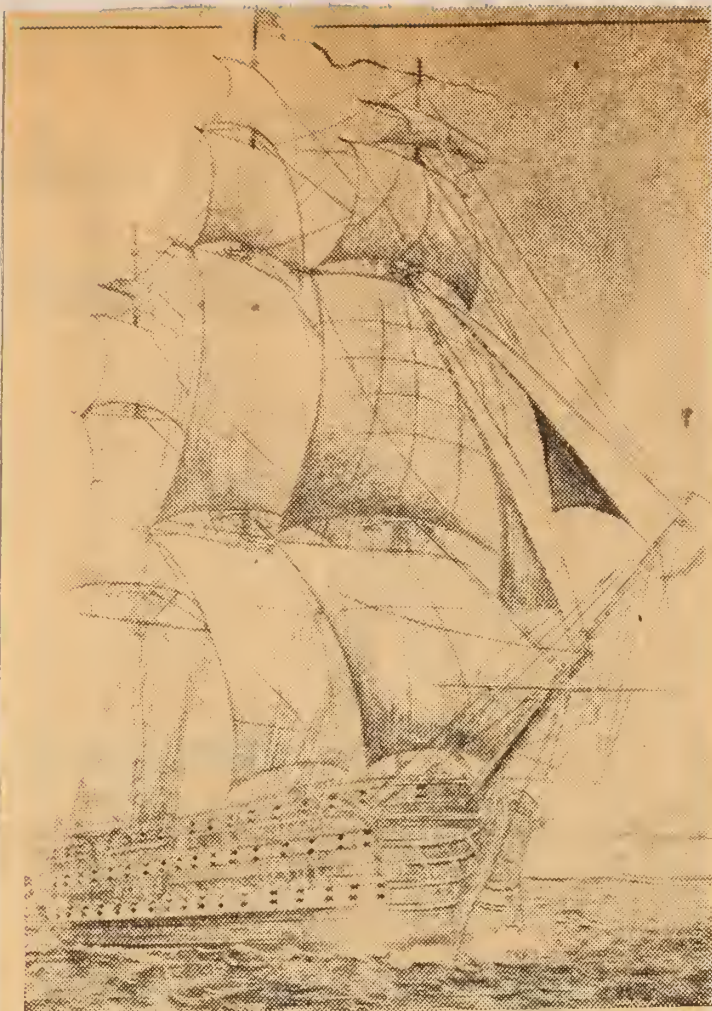
From figurehead to Taffrail.....221 feet.
Keel for tonnage measurement.....157 feet. 8 inches.
Depth of hold from lower deck.....18 feet 6 inches.
Height from bottom of the keel to upper rail... 45 feet.

The plans were signed by F. Strickland, Admiralty Naval Architect and shows her as having the above measurements. (Numbers in italics, and the last four items). The ribs were oak timbers 14 to 16 inches square, spaced close with the intervals spaced with soft wood. Deckbeams were cedar 12 and 14 inches square. Planking 6 inch oak inside and out, and thicker in the wales, bilges, and garboards. Pierced for 112 guns in all, in three long tiers; 17 to a side on each deck with ten more in the bridges and stern ports and these were 24, 32, ' 34 pounders. Was to carry 1000 men.

The pride and glory of her was her guns. She carried on her main deck 34--24 pdr. long guns. On her gun-deck were 34--32 pdr'x carronades for short range, and she had 34 long --32 pounders on her upper deck. With this long-desired gun range array, the St Lawrence could almost hope to blow the entire American fleet off the lakes.

The St Lawrence carried a crew of 640 ranks and ratings, outnumbered the total of the American fleet. No wonder Yeo was jubilant.





St. Lawrence was a three-decker vessel launched in the naval dockyard, Point Frederick, Sept. 10, 1814. She was armed with 122 guns. From a painting by C. H. J. Snider.

ST LAWRENCE.

So, while American shipwrights bent nerve and sinew to finish their great NEW ORLEANS, the ST LAWRENCE sailed with the rest of the British fleet for Niagara on October 15th., 1814. Beneath the shelter of her formidable armament she carried stores and supplies greatly needed by Drummond's forces at Fort George.

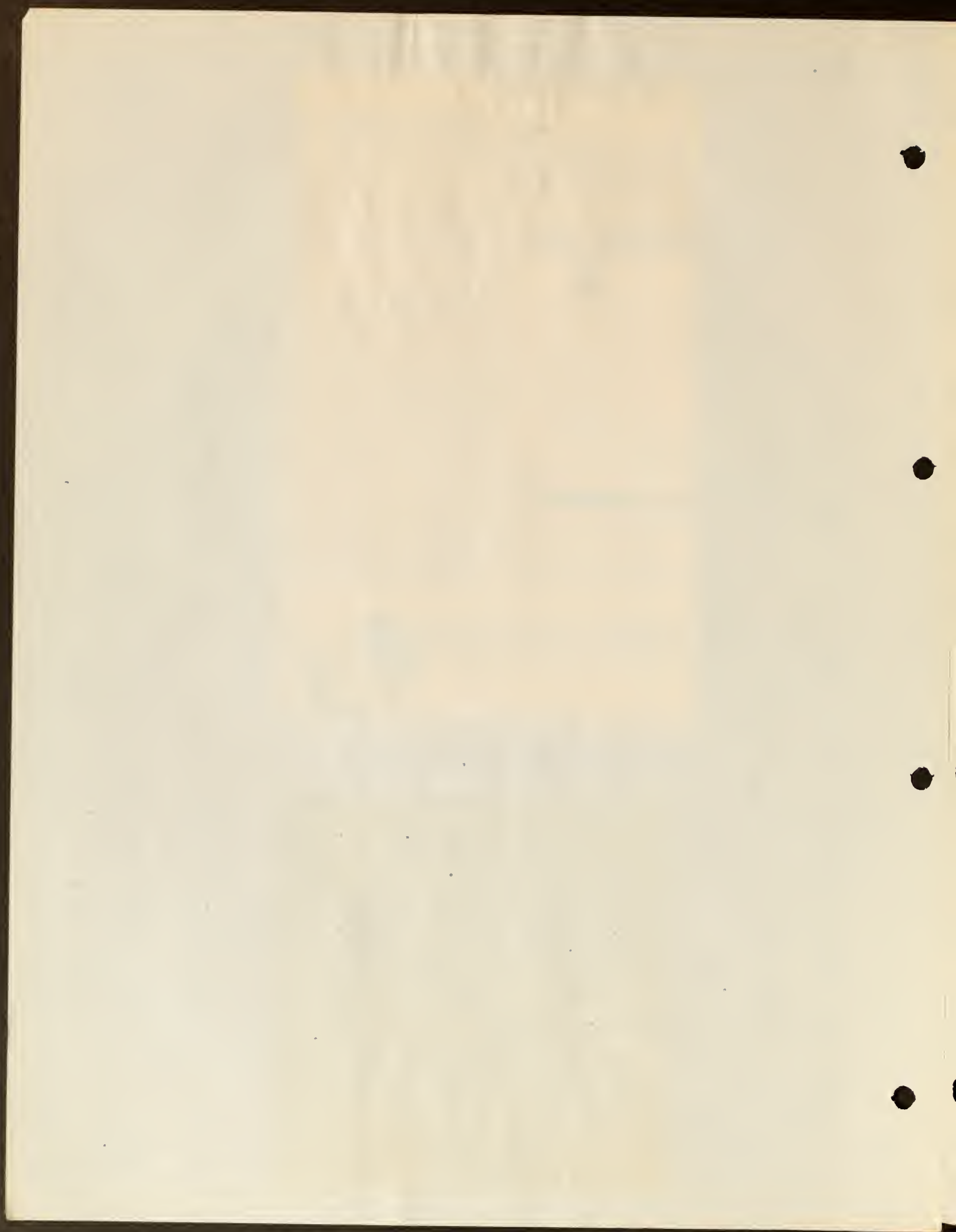
Thus in the boat-building race between Sackett's Harbour and Kingston, the battleship ST LAWRENCE emerged the easy winner. Here, however, her glory rested, not, indeed, through any inefficiency on her part but because of circumstances, fortunate in themselves, she, and her sister ship the PSYCHE were doomed to end their careers almost before their beginnings.

After the war, although for many years a feeling of watchfulness and distrust prevailed. in Canada, and doubtless in the United States, both countries felt the need for better defence,

In 1815 Commodore Yeo was recalled to England and was succeeded by Commodore Owen who had served under him; and a letter dated at Kingston on June 16th., 1815 sent from Commodore Owen to General Drummond, reads as follows,-

"I have lost no time on return to this place in proceeding with the arrangements for the Naval Peace Establishments upon the Lakes."

Regarding the ships then being built he wrote,-



"Your Excellency is aware that I had before given instructions that the new ships should be put in as forward a state as possible, and left in that state....everything which would be requisite to furnish them being prepared and kept as much in readiness as possible...it has been reported that the American ships at Sackett's are to be completed in consequence of the rise of water on the lake having softened the ground on which they have been built and endangered them; whatever be the cause they assign it will be incumbent on us, if they complete their ships, to do the same, and finish one of least of ours; for which I will take care to leave conditional instructions."

This paragraph demonstrates the spirit of distrust prevailing in the post-war period.

As for the ST LAWRENCE and The PSYCHE, the above quoted letter reported them to be in good position and promised to lay them up immediately. Subsequent communications show that until 1818, attempts were made to keep these ships, especially the ST LAWRENCE in some state of repair. But with the RUSH*BAGOT agreement in 1818 even these feeble efforts ended. Kingston still remained as a British base on Lake Ontario, under Admiralty direction, yet it was almost a nominal one. The ST LAWRENCE and the PSYCHE with other sister ships lay quietly in the shelter of Navy Bay for many years, and the former being sold, the latter's hull was no doubtless sunk in the waters of Navy Bay.

As regards the fate of the ST LAWRENCE the following is the facts. In 1828, a scotsman, Robert Drummond came to Kingston in connection with the building of the Rideau Canal, he being one of the contractors who built some of the Locks. Besides this contracting job he became one of the largest landowners and shipbuilders there, and had two large shipyards on the Kingston waterfront. Towards the close of 1831, he bought the ST LAWRENCE with the idea of transforming her into a wharf at one of the shipyards. Accordingly on a cold day in December, the battleship was towed across the bay to her new and inglorious duty.

But such was not her fate for a winter storm blew across Navy Bay that night and in the morning the old ST LAWRENCE was lying at rest beneath the gray waters of Kingston harbor.

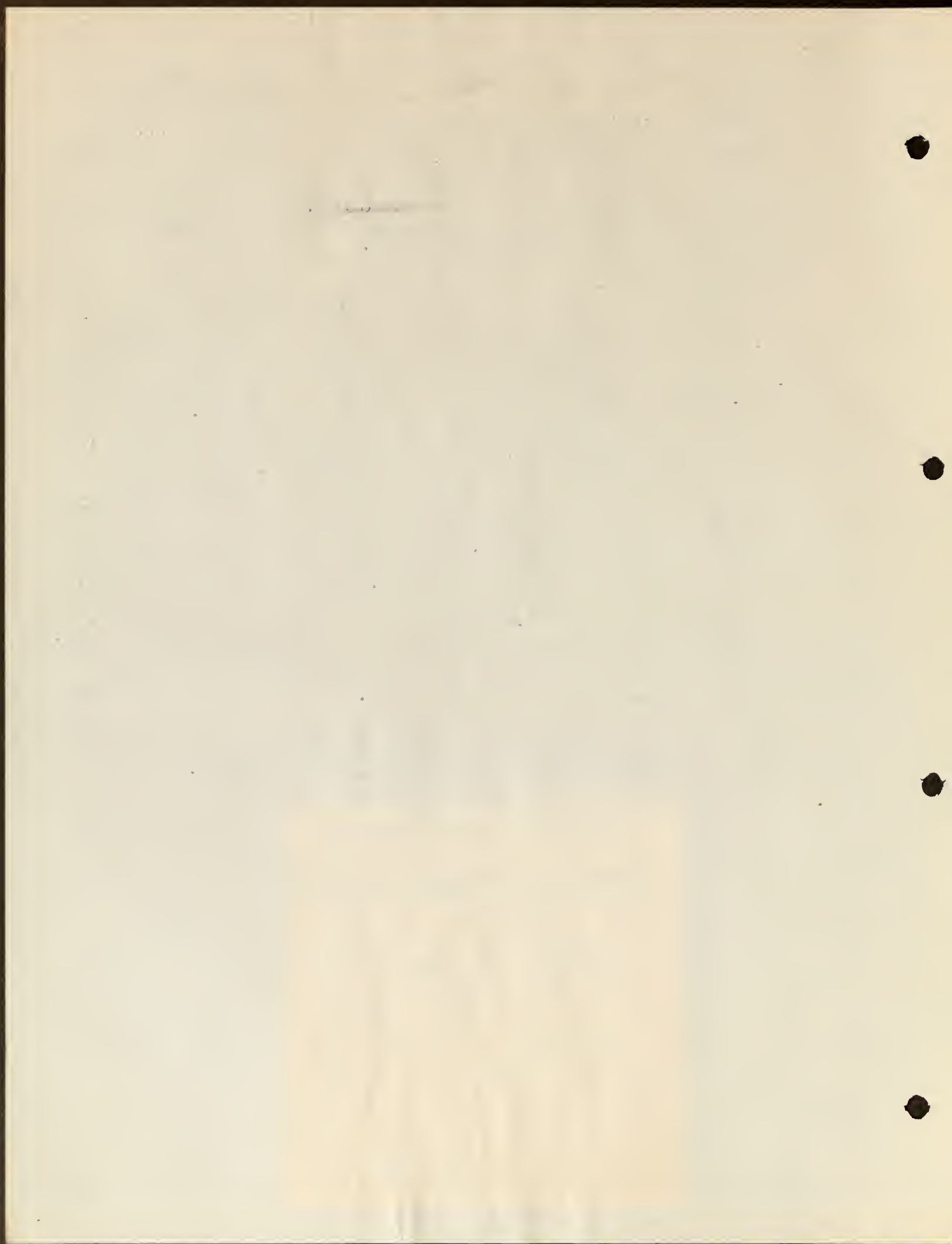
(Drummond received from Col. By, a silver cup, inscribed with the date August 21st., 1831 at the formal opening of the Rideau Canal for his satisfactory performance of his contracts in that project).

"1832

May 23—Kingston

"British colours flying on the fort—the King's Arms, the Queen's Head, and the Crown and Anchor greeted the eye. Chief attraction at Kingston are the docks, now encumbered with the mouldering hulks of those threatened Leviathans of the lake, the St. Lawrence and Psyche, each pierced for 120 guns. The latter is especially memorable for the unprecedented outlay upon her; she was first cut out in the rough, then sent to England to be shaped and finally returned to Kingston, to be finished at a total cost to the nation of one million sterling. The lakes she was intended to navigate are, it is well known, fresh water; and yet, by a truly Irish oversight, she was fitted with an apparatus for reducing salt water into fresh, in addition to a vast number of water casks. Happily these monuments of national extravagance are gradually perishing."

Extract from a Pamphlet in
The Dominion Archives



This gigantic Battleship built at Kingston, Ont. and launched in September 1814: has to do with a tale, one of Bill Johnston's exploits.

The Americans tried to blow her up in October 1814, before she reached the lake, so they hired "Bill" Johnston, and he and his light skiff carried into Kingston Harbour at dead of night an American Midshipman with a torpedo. This was perhaps the forefather of the torpedo of to-day but was very crude. To put it to use, the boat had to creep up unobserved to within a few yards of its victim. Then an iron harpoon had to be fired, point blank, at a ship's waterline, from a blunderbuss or musket in the small boats bow. The harpoon had a loop near the head, to which was attached a short light line, the other end of this line being fastened to a powder keg, which had a copper cylinder to buoy it up. The torpedo man had to light a slow fuse in the cylinder, fire the harpoon into the ship, heave the line, key, cylinder, and lighted fuse overboard and row away, if they could, before the sentries riddled them with bullets, or the exploding power keg blew them to pieces.

Bill Johnston rowed Midshipman McGowan, U.S. Navy, around Navy Bay until the first streaks of dawn began to show, but could not find a single ship; the fleet seemed to have vanished, so they pulled for the shadow of the islands. The reason, they soon discovered, was that the whole British fleet had taken to the lake and was on its way to relieve Niagara.

She had been launched a few weeks before; so that Johnston had arrived too late.

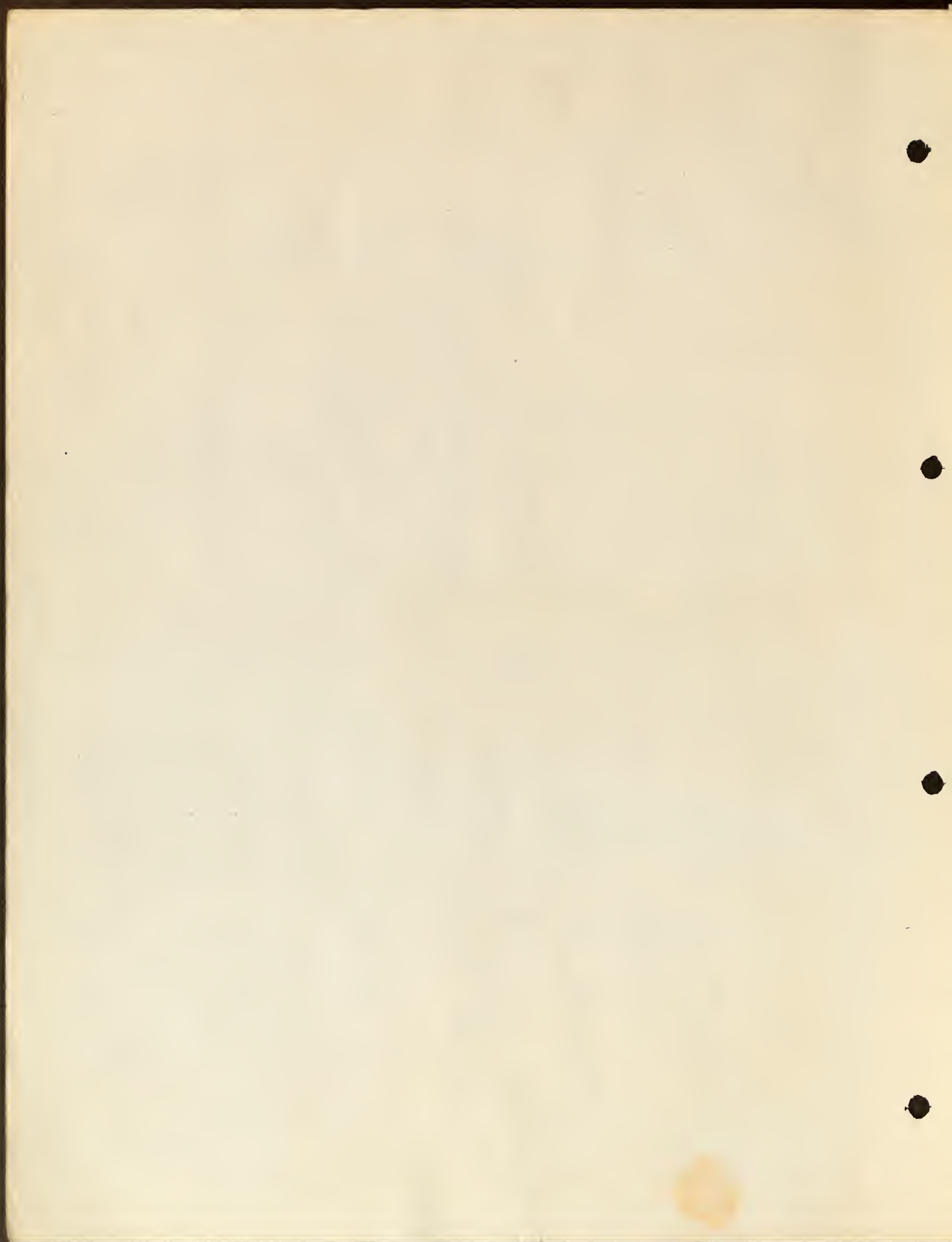
Who conceived this monster of a Battleship is not known: some say Sir James Lucas Yeo; R.N. Commodore of the British fleet on Lake Ontario; some say John Denis, U.E.L. Master Builder; some the First Lord of the Admiralty; while others claim Lem, the Builder; or Brother Lem of the Children of Peace as this blue-eyed giant of Kingston was known among the obscure set. It was said that at the launching of the St Lawrence, Lem, the Dreamer, the hardest worker of all the shipwrights died of his exertions and that his last words were--"Her shotted guns will never speak. Without a word she ends this strife, and there shall be no more War."

It remains a fact that the St Lawrence never fired a shot, and though she was the deadliest fighting devised on fresh water and accomplished more than the remainder of the navies of both nations combined.

Nicknamed the "silent St Lawrence" it was through her appearance that Great Britain and the United States arrived at a "one gun Navy" policy; each agreeing to have no heavy armament than one 18 pdr. gun.

After sinking a wharf was built to her just east of the Distillery piers, and for years she served as a cordwood dock and fuel depot for the lake steamers, fueling up for the westward passage with maple, beech, and pine.

(Dr. H. C. Connell has the ship-axe which cut the rope holding the dog-shores the day the ST LAWRENCE was launched.)



YEO'S MEMORIAL.

113

MEMORIAL.

This Stone was erected in the week of October 9th., 1939 on the playing field, opposite the parade ground at the Royal Military College Kingston, Ont; but was later removed to the entrance of Fort Henry. (about 1948).

It bears one of the Standard Plaques of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada, and has the following inscription,-

"SIR JAMES LUCAS YEO, 1782-1818."

"Commemorating the distinguished services of Sir James Lucas Yeo, as Commander-in-Chief of the naval forces on the lakes in the Defence of Upper Canada, and the line of communications between Montreal and Kingston in 1813-14."

"A.D. 1939".

A great naval figure was honored on Tuesday, afternoon, (Oct. 10th.?) with the unveiling of a tablet to Sir James Lucas Yeo on the parade grounds at the Royal Military College.

Erected by the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada, the tablet is a tribute to a man whose name ranks high among the naval heroes of history.

The actual unveiling ceremony was performed by Lt-Col. Courtlandt Strange, President of the Kingston Historical Society. Presiding was Judge F.W. Howay of New Westminster, B.C., Senior Member of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board.

Gratification at the board placing the tablet on the grounds of the R.M.C. was expressed by Maj-Gen. H.F.H. Hertzberg, commandant. He said that the tablet would help preserve a great tradition.

The Life of Sir James Yeo was reviewed by Prof. Fred Landon of the University of Western Ontario, who is the Ontario representative on the Historic Sites and Monuments Board. Prayers were given by Canon Frederick George Scott, who was senior Chaplain with the C.E.F. in the Great War. 1914-18.

In Prof. Landon's remarks he said it was most fitting that a Memorial Tablet to Sir James Lucas Yeo should be erected in the City of Kingston which was so closely associated with two years of his illustrious career, and divided this career into three divisions first in training of the youth in the ways of the sea and his activities as a junior and later as a commanding officer, then his career in Canada, and finally his later life.

The Admiralty began the training of its officers at an early age when James Lucas Yeo first trod the deck. Born at Southampton on October 7th., 1782, he was but little more than ten years old when he went to the Mediterranean on the Windsor Castle, the flagship of Rear-Admiral ~~XXX~~ Phillips Cosby. By 1797, when he was not yet fifteen years of age, he had become a Lieutenant and was soon being entrusted with commands that called for skill and daring. In 1800, he was present at the siege of Genoa and later in the year he commanded the boats of the brig El Corso, when they forced their way into the harbour of Cesenatico, burnt or sank thirteen merchant ships whose wrecks choked the harbor and also burnt the piers. In February, 1805, he was appointed to the Loire under Captain Frederick Lewis Maitland, where he distinguished himself on several different occasions, which later gave him his command. After further distinguishing himself his promotion was fast, the Capture of Cayenne being the pick of his exploits, and after becoming a Knight of St Benito d'Avis he was appointed in 1813 Commander-in-Chief of the naval forces on the lakes in the Defence of Upper Canada. Here he assumed heavy responsibilities and acquitted himself honorably. Recalled to England in 1815 ~~xxx~~ finally the last few years of his life being spent on West African and Jamaica Stations. Died in 1818, his body was laid to rest in the little garrison chapel at Portsmouth, where there is a tablet commemorating his career.

114

NAVAL CAIRN.

In a ceremony attended by military, naval, and civic units of the local garrison, and a huge number of citizens, the Naval Cairn at Barriefield, situated at the entrance to the roadway leading to Fort Henry was unveiled on Friday afternoon, May 6th., 1938 by Brigadier F.H. Hertzberg, C.M.G.; D.S.O.; M.C. in the absence of Brig-Gen. E.A. Cruikshanks, (who was sick) Chairman of the Historic Sites and Monuments Board of Canada which had the Cairn erected.

The scene was an impressive one as the program, presided over by Dr. R.G. Trotter, President of the Kingston Historic Society, was carried out. The Cadets of the Royal Military College formed a Guard of Honor, and in attendance was the Royal Canadian Horse Artillery Brigade with the R.C.H.A. Band, and the Royal Canadian Corps of Signals. The parade was under the command of Major J.A. Roberts.

A platform erected for the occasion by the Frid Construction Co, faced the cairn, and a loud speaker system provided by the Royal Canadian Corps of Signals, was used to convey the addresses audibly to the large audience, many of whom remained in their cars.

The program was not a lengthy one but was very interesting and impressive, recalling to mind the exploits of the officers and men of the Royal Navy and Provincial Marine, and the officers and men of the Royal Marines, Royal Newfoundland regiment, King's 8th. and 100th. Regiments who served on Lake Ontario in the Defence of Canada during the War of 1812-14, and took part in the historic capture of Oswego, N.Y.



R.M.C. Cadets.

(Guard of Honor)



R.C.C.S.

Dr. Trotter opened the ceremony following a selection of the band of the R.C.H.A. under the direction of Capt. F.W. Coleman, and introduced the Chief Speaker of the afternoon—C.H.J. Snider, one of the publishers of the EVENING TELEGRAM at Toronto, and a noted Naval Historian, who gave a most comprehensive account of the troublous days of 1812-14 with particular reference to those men in whose memory this cairn was being unveiled.

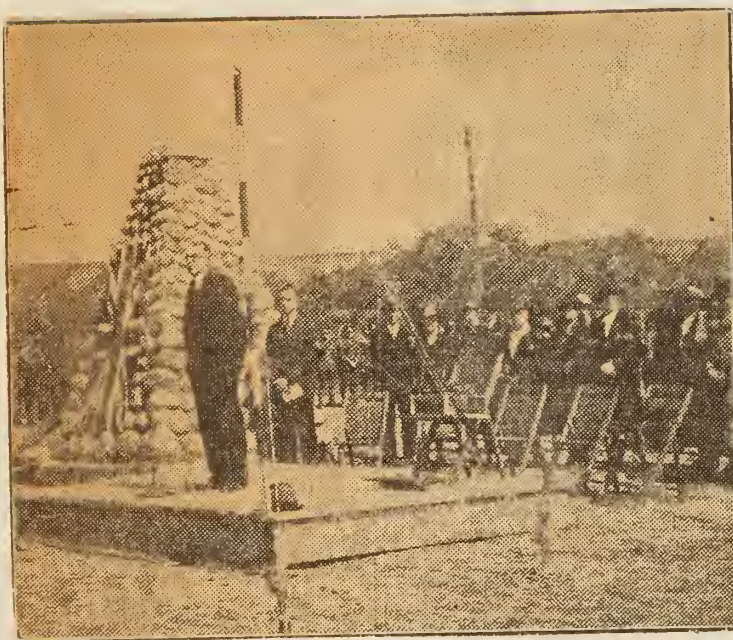
He stressed the fact that the observance of such acts of courage as these men performed in their line of duty was most fitting. He spoke of the unbroken peace of those days between the United States and Canada, and expressed the hope that the peace would always continue. He advocated during his remarks, that the ST LAWRENCE, largest warship to ply Lake Ontario should be recovered from its resting place at the bottom of Lake Ontario and restored as an historic monument.

Following a selection of the R.C.H.A. band, Brig-Gen Hertzberg in

the absence of Brig-Gen. Cruikshank, unveiled the plaque. During the ceremonies regimental numbers of the King's 8th. & 100th Regiments were played by the R.C.H.A. Band, namely "Come back to Erin" (100th.), and "Here's to the Maiden" (8th.)

Members of other Historical Societies present were Dr. H.C. Burlingame, Bath; & Andrew Edwards, Gananoque--Presidents of the Bath and Historical Societies respectively.

At the conclusion of the ceremony wreaths were placed on the Cairn by the Historical Society, and the Kingston Yacht Club.



Mr. Snider at the Mike giving his address.



Act of unveiling by Brig-Gen. Hertzberg.



Cairn showing the two wreaths at the Base.

C.H.J. Snider's Address.

"Why should we erect cairns and unveil memorial plates, on anniversary days of forgotten victories, in memory of men whose names and whose deeds have been forgotten with the ships and regiments in which they served?"

"Not to gloat with the false patriotism which is a bellows for the flame of national hatreds. Yet we do well to mark publicity sites like this and anniversaries like this. So by doing we acknowledge that we owe to those who went before. By keeping their memory green we win something of their bone and fibre for our generation."

"It gives us a thrill, more of gratitude and reverence than of pride, but of pride also, to stand here, under the muzzles of old caronnades and long guns, brought out from England or captured from the French and Americans more than a century ago; and to look down this unmenaced stretch of water where were launched the keels that carried our country through the storms of war to an honourable and enduring peace. Nor do we fear for our precious traffic, when we speak of captured flags, or rear memorials to the service which saved us. Our visitors are so well equipped of noble memorials and memories of their own, and with trophy flags they captured from us that they will have all the more admiration for our country when they see that we ourselves thus reverence its roots."

"Canada was nursed by the British Navy, and the spot we stand on might be likened to a plank in the floor, worn hollow by the cradle's rockers. A few hundred yards across the water of Navy Bay, at the head of yonder sandspit, we can see the bleaching bones of one of the old wooden walls of 1812. A few hundred yards farther along Point Frederick we can find the launching ways down which H.M.S. ST LAWRENCE ship-of-the-line thundered to triumph 124 years ago. Her mastodonic remnants, timbers 16 inches square, lie west of the harbour, visible whenever the water is calm and clear. The noblest memorial that could be erected to the marine of the War of 1812 in Canada, (and the greatest of tourist attractions) would be a restoration of this bloodless peacemaker, incorporating all that could be salvaged of the Canadian maple, rock-elm, oak, and pine of her 200 foot hull."

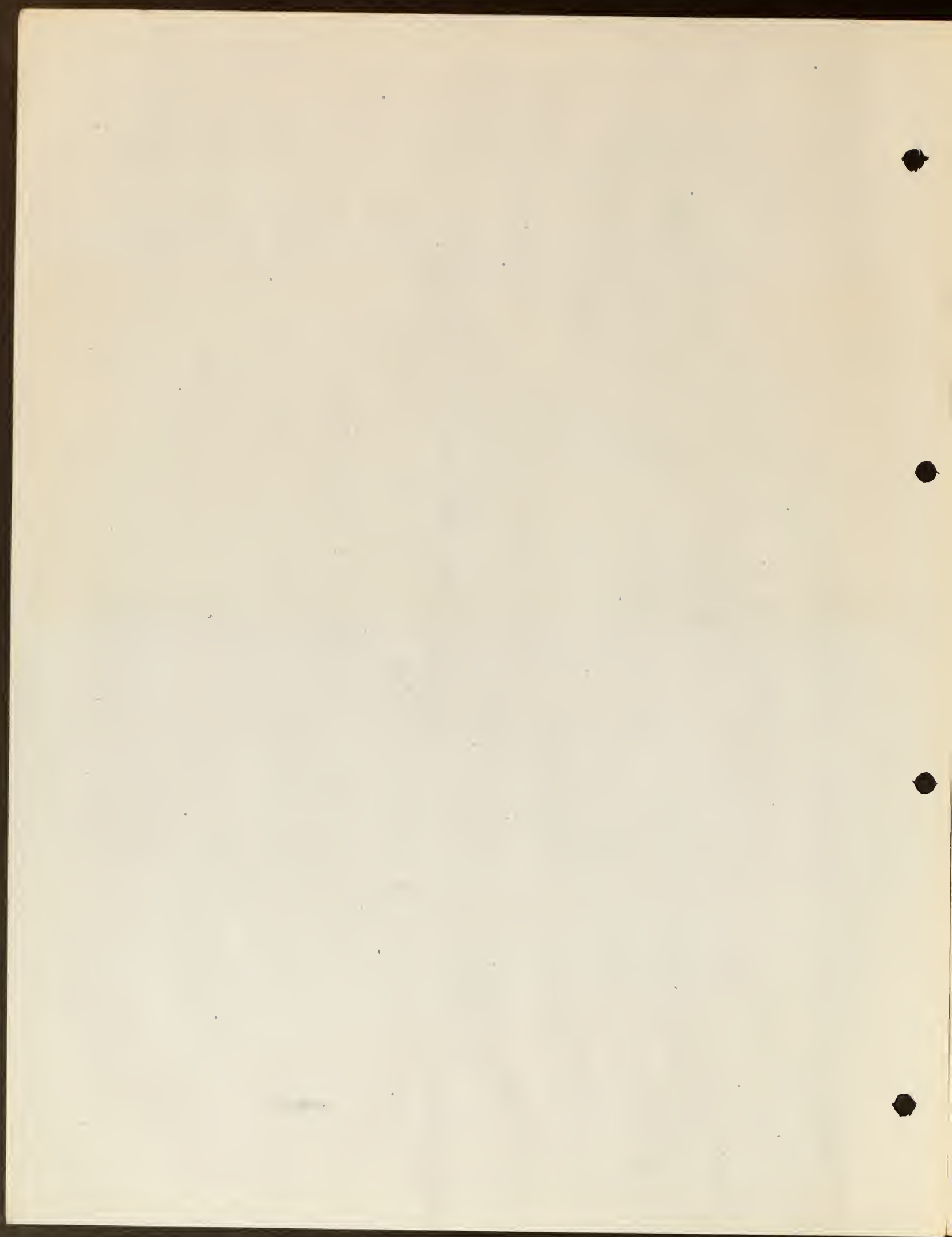
"She was the super-hood of her time, mounting 102 broadside guns with ten chase guns besides; as large as Nelson's VICTORY and as successful. She cleared the lake of the hostile fleet and the land of the invaders without firing a shot. Opposition to her was futile. She was the climax of the contribution of Canadian shipwrights and British bluejackets of Kingston naval yard towards our century and a quarter of peace."

"It is possible to overwork the proverb of for the want of a nail the shoe is lost and the kingdom being lost. But had it not been for the sacrifices and devotion of the officers of the Men of the Royal Navy and the Provincial Marine, of the Royal Marines, of the Royal Newfoundland, King's 8th., and 100th. Regiments--a noble thousand--the flag over us to-day might not be the Union Jack, there might be no Dominion of Canada, there might even be no British Empire and this part of Ontario might be a territory or state of the American Union."

"It is easy to say that they saved Canada for us, and it is true, but how did they do it?"

"By sweat and by blood, through frost and through heat, by hunger and thirst and distress of body and soul. The Defence of Canada was not a chapter of romance, with silken plumes flossing above flashing steel. It was mainly misery, endured valiently, under orders and for scant reward."

"As for prizemoney, it is a proverb that it could be thrown through a rigging of a ship, and whatever struck to the ratlines was for the



crew while the officers got the rest. It was the same on land and sea.

For each dollar that went to the Commander of the forces the seaman or private received exactly one cent. All able-bodied seamen willing to enter for service on the lakes or rivers of Upper Canada were invited in September 1812, to rendezvous at the house of Mrs. Grant at the "Sign of the Sugar Loaf", in Montreal. The inducement was a bounty of from \$12 to \$20, and wages of \$8 a month. "There was also a Press-master, in the person of Capt. Edward Jones" of the Provincial Marine. From which we may be quite sure that some of the heroes of 1812 were heroes against their will."

"This Provincial Marine dated from the middle of the 18th. Century.

Up to 1765, its vessels were controlled by the Admiralty far away in Whitehall. The Provincial Marine a branch of the Quartermaster's General's Department with headquarters in New York when the latter was a Provincial colony. Private marine enterprises had found little encouragement on the lakes. The first British ships were armed craft, built for war against the French. With the American Revolution, the Government made a monopoly of the carrying trade of these King's ships. Later permits for building private vessels were granted grudgingly."

"The King's ships were too few, and they sailed too seldom, to convey more than Government stores, troops, and official passengers. The Commanders of the Provincial Marine wore their broad pendants very long and thin. Their service deteriorated."

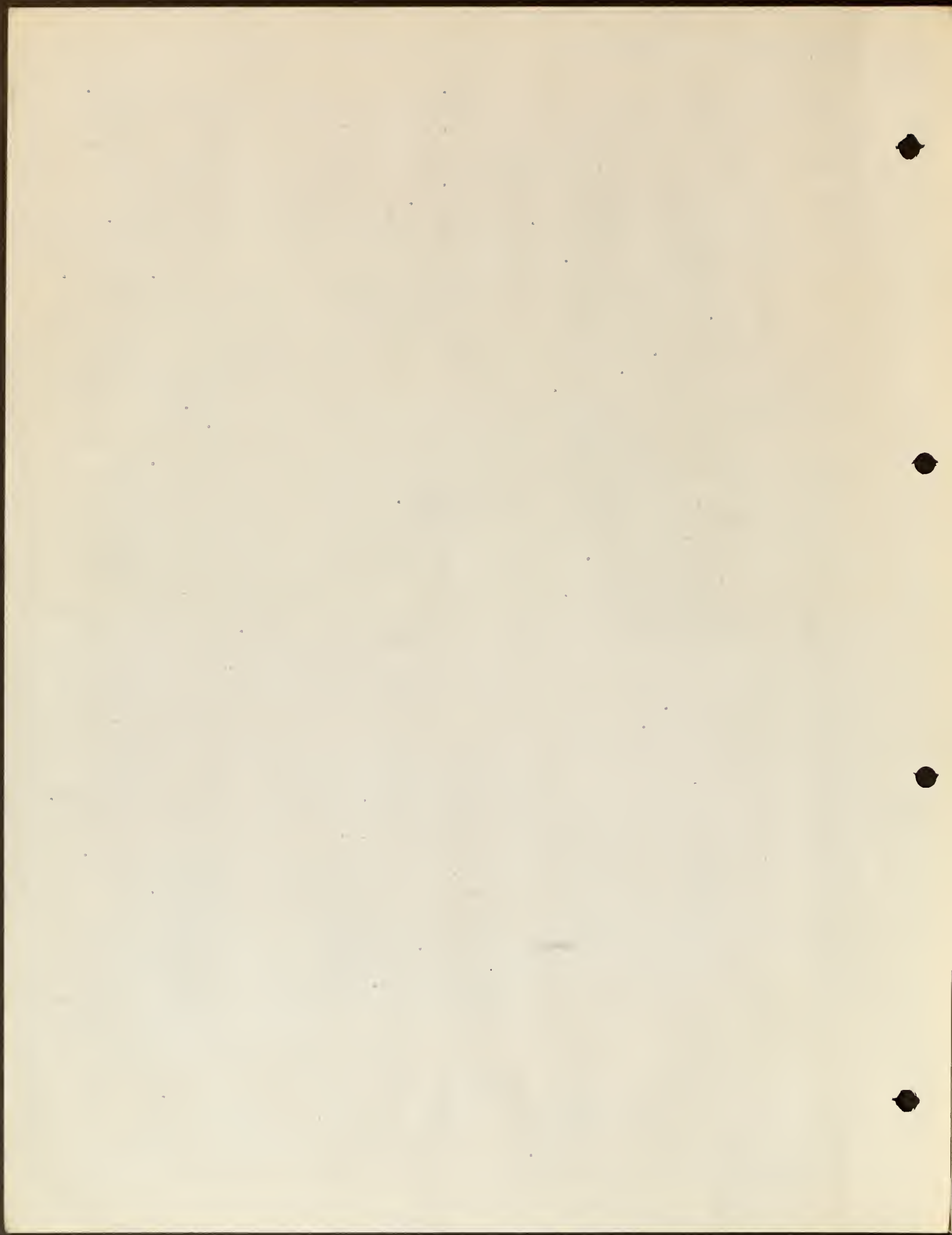
"Their worst disasters in the early history of the lakes were the loss of the 22-gun Sloop-of-war ONTARIO in 1783, and the loss of the schooner SPEEDY in 1804. These vessels were built by and for the Provincial Marine, and they were lost within a few miles of shore, with all on board, over 200 persons. The ONTARIO was conveying the 8th. King's Regiment to Oswego, and the SPEEDY bore the Bench and Bar of the province towards the new town of Newcastle that was never to be. These vessels were manifestly unseaworthy, and the seamanship which lost them in sight of land, without survivors must have been defective."

"When the war of 1812 began, this Provincial Marine was but a semblance of a Navy. In the first season it merely marked time and it marked it very poorly. When Captain Andrew Gray, Deputy Quarter-master, & General, inspected one half of the Lake Ontario fleet--two ships--in January 1813, he reported the state of the MOIRA bad, and the state of the ROYAL GEORGE worse. It took 50 minutes to shoot the guns off, and the crews were dirty and not up to strength. A quarter of them were sick.

As for the rest of the Navy it was up at York, dismantled. The fault was not with the men of the Provincial Marine. The service had died at the top. Its Commander had been retired in 1812 with 50 years service.

His successors were not fortunate. The officers of the vessels were in some instances naval men who had come out to the wilderness. Others were young men born in the colony, with no training beyond what the perfunctory duties of the Provincial Marine had given since the close of the war with France 50 years before. The crews were batteauxmen, bush-rangers, voyageurs, ex-soldiers, and a few sailors who had found their way from the salt water to the Great Lakes. They were reinforced by volunteers from the "Sugar Loaf" tavern and the drafts from the Royal Newfoundland Regiment recruited from fishermen and sailors of the ancient Crown Colony."

"With the appointment of Captain O'Connor of the Royal Navy as Commissioner of the Navy Department in Upper Canada in the early part of the second year of the war, the Provincial Marine faded out. All persons, vessels, and stores were transferred to him. The Officers were told that their commissions from the Governor of the Colony could not be recognized in the Royal Navy. Some retired and took service in the Militia" where" said Coffin acidly "they were permitted to risk their lives



without offence to their feelings".

"But some who had commanded vessels swallowed their pride and took humble births as pilots and sailing masters under the titled Commodore Sir James Lucas Yeo and others served as shipwrights in the dockyard.

They compelled the admiration of these officers who looked hardest and strightest down their royal naval noses at these bush navigators.

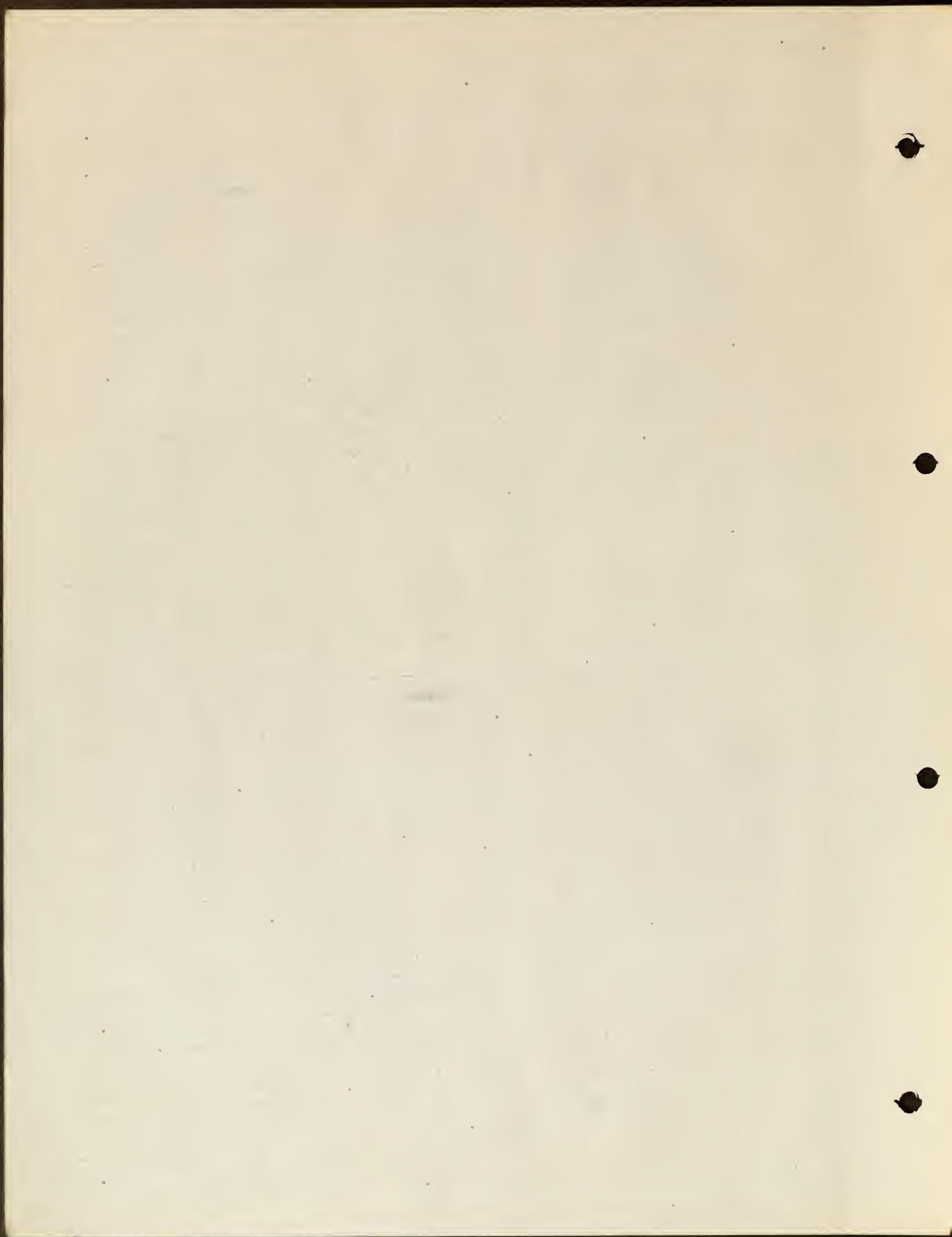
Dry-rotted as it were, the Provincial Marine served not without honor at the Capture of Detroit, and at the Battles of Frenchtown, York, Fort Meigs, and Miami; and its members individually shared the honors with the Royal Navy in the capture of the JULIA and the GROWLER and destruction of the HAMILTON and SCOURGE on Lake Ontario, the Battle of Sackett's Harbour, the series of fights known as the Niagara Sweepstakes and the Burlington Races, the Battle of Oswego and the ultimate triumph of the Navy which produced the ST LAWRENCE sovereign of the fresh-water seas."

"One of those who were not rebuffed at the newcomers refusal to recognize his commission was James Richardson, Jr., born in Kingston. His father had commanded the Transport GOVERNOR SIMCOE, which carried the prisoners from Queenston Heights. Young Richardson was a Lieutenant in the maligned MOIRA. He volunteered as Pilot for the new Commodore's flag-ship, the WOLFE, just launched at Kingston. Like eight other vessels, the WOLFE was built by young Richardson's father-in-law, John Denis, Master Builder of the Dockyard. And we have with us this afternoon the great grandson of the same John Denis, of Mount Dennis, near Toronto, and his sister. Mr. Dennis has brought with him two priceless relics, the telescope with which his ancestor maintained a lookout from the crest of Fort Henry, and a rigged model of the ROYAL GEORGE, one of the nine which his grandfather--Lieutenant Joseph Dennis--made of the vessels, which John Dennis, Master-builder, completed for the Royal Navy and the Provincial Marine. Mr. James Dennis has been prevailed upon, to deposit these as loan exhibits with the admirable navy and military museum in the restored Fort Henry."

"Young Richardson with his comrade-in-arms Lieutenant Joseph Dennis, had laid aside his gold epaulets for a pilot's tarpaulin, became sailing master to the Commodore. A red hot shot took off his left arm in the Battle of Oswego, 124 years ago this afternoon. As soon as the stump healed he resumed duty. He was Pilot of the ST LAWRENCE, 2304 tons burthen and 23 ft. draft, and never stranded her--the greatest feat of sailing ship pilotage ever accomplished on fresh water. With peace, he became a Pastor and Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. As he had once ploughed Ontario's waves, he now rode Ontario's forests on circuit, a one-armed horseman of the Lord."

In general the 500 officers and men of the Royal Navy, who served on the lakes and whose post office address if any, was this Navy Bay, British North America, came in drafts from Quebec or Halifax. Sir James Yeo the Commodore, arrived from England early in 1813. With him came his Lieutenants from a former command the CONFIANCE, a captured French privateer, which had given Yeo his step. These were Captains O'Connor and Mulcaster, both subsequently knighted. Some of the seamen marched all the way from St John, N.B. on snowshoes. Two hundred and thirty of these accompanied the 2nd. Battalion of the 8th. King's, when they came thus to Quebec in 1814. Like the Royal Newfoundland Regiment, the 8th. King's, and 100th. Regiments acted as Marines in the Lake Fleet."

"Being a man-of-warsman in 1812, was something quite different than dancing hornpipes aboard H.M.S. PINAFORE. These seamen of the Royal Navy and Provincial Marine had to build, rig, and equip in the wilderness bringing their guns up from Quebec. Some of these bluejackets were men who had been sent to sea to serve time they would otherwise spent in jail. Others were pressed men, dragged from the merchant vessels in which they had shipped to make a living. Some were kidnapped landmen. Some Volunteers. All knew that when leaving England they might never



see home again. Their families lost them when they went on board. They might come back, rolling in prize money or stumping on a timber toe. They might serve years on the West India Station, and then be brought to Halifax and sent up to the lakes, or then out to Africa, or wherever England had war."

"But, however they came into the service, and however they reached Canada, they fought nobly when they got there, and we are their debtors."

"Their fare was hard and their care was cruel. They lived worse than the convicts of Kingston penitentiary. Their daily rations were salt meat and hard biscuits, and their drink was plenty of fresh water and very little rum. Their quarters were unheated while they were afloat. They slept on the soft side of planks under the sky, or in hammocks slung between the guns, in decks so crammed that a man could not stand upright. The bulwarks of the smaller brigs and schooners were not high enough to give the gunners and sea men protection from musketry fire, and hundreds of these heroes had to fight in open boats, with no bulwarks at all, against red-hot cannon balls."

"There were ten surgeons for sixty ships and gun-boats, ten to cure a thousand men or more, daily exposed to wounds, disease, and death. Surgery was crude and cruel, amputation being the favoured remedy. Surgeons and sufferers were both well fortified with rum, the knife and saw were dipped in boiling water, and the injured part was cut out or cut off."

"Besides the soldiers of the three Regiments mentioned who served on board ship on the lakes there were the Royal Marines. In the inscrutable improvidence of popular literature the marine had been cast for the clowns part. "Tell that to the Marines", "Captain Jinks of the Horse Marines" are jests of hoary antiquity. The foundation may be the stupidity of officers who tried to manoeuvre their men on board ship in battle as though they were infantry on a parade ground. The proper use of Marines in a sea fight was as sharpshooters and boarders."

"They did grand work at Oswego, for it was Lieutenant John Hewett of the Royal Marines who climbed the flagstaff of the Fort and captured the Stars and Stripes nailed to the mast-head. He, and his company of Marines had been stationed to cover the retreat should the attack fail; but he received permission to lead what was optimistically called the "Forlorn Hope". His party forced an entrance and he cut his way to the flag-staff. While climbing he was wounded by several bullets. Having gained the flag he leaned against the foot of the mast, faint with loss of blood. A wounded defender on the ground raised his musket to fire at him again, but the Colour-Sergeant's bayonet saved the Lieutenant's life."

"When Lieutenant Hewett delivered the captured colours to Sir Gordon Drummond, the general said "No one is so worthy of them as yourself", and annually thereafter, on the anniversary of this day Lieutenant Hewett's men used to present him with a wreath of laurel."

"As, in effect, Brig-Gen. Cruikshank will in a moment do for the heroes of Oswego and Navy Bay. And none so worthy as himself."

"No war can be fought without bloodshed, suffering and death. The 'Butcher's Bill' on both sides in the Battle of Oswego looks vegetarian in comparison with the Merry Christmas motor massacres in this country that the Battle of Oswego saved for us." "In Ontario in 1938 more lives have been sacrificed to the insanity of swift locomotion than died at Oswego in 1814, and the maimed in this years evidence of progress outnumbered the wounded at Oswego fifty to one. Of the British forces attacking Oswego twenty two were killed and seventy two wounded. The defenders lost six killed and thirty eight wounded. In Ontario, last year 768 were killed by motor cars and 8951 were maimed."

"The finest thing about the battle is that it accomplished its object, and not one British soldier or sailor got drunk, and not one hen-roost was robbed."

"The object of the Battle of Oswego was to prevent the enemy from

completing new ships before the ST LAWRENCE could be launched at Kingston. This object was accomplished. The British captured or carried off 3000 barrels of provisions, several miles of long rope, (Large), and seven big ship's guns. They destroyed some others and all the barracks and public buildings. They captured three transport schooners. Not one civilian was injured, insulted, or robbed. Equipment of the contemplated American ships was delayed and although the enemy learned of the ST LAWRENCE and began still a larger ship to meet her, war was over before this ship was launched. She was never launched as Britain had that control of the lake that was vital."

"They knew how to make war in 1812. That is why we have had 124 years of peace and a frontier of 4000 miles defended by fence-posts since the Battle of Oswego. As I said no war can be fought without bloodshed, but no war has left cleaner wounds or fewer scars than the War of 1812-14."

Treaty of Ghent signed
December 24th., 1814.

WINDSOR, ONT.

Former British Fort Houses Historic Exhibits



Built in 1811, Baby House on Windsor riverfront, will be opened today. Detroit is in background. —Ad-ms.



Robert Fuller, Artist, Examines Two-Pound Cannon
Rare weapon was used on British warships during 1812-14 War. It weighs 220 pounds, fired round lead ball.

Old Blockhouse Home For History It Made

Windsor, May 6 — When Attorney-General Roberts opens this city's first historical museum tomorrow, he will turn back the hands of time almost 150 years.

Baby House, a brick and stone former British Army blockhouse in downtown Windsor, will house displays recreating the turbulent War of 1812, remindful of the rich fur-trading era and the start of Canada's growth into a nation.

Built in 1811, this two-story structure has been bombarded by U.S. forces, fired by blazing Indian arrows, shelled by invading British redcoats attempting to recapture the stronghold and attacked by the deteriorating effects of time.

Now, renovated and equipped at a cost of \$50,000, this landmark, once headquarters for British General Isaac Brock and U.S. Brigadier-General William Hull, governor of the territory of Michigan during the War of 1812, the Hiram Walker Historical Museum will once again occupy the spotlight in Canadian affairs.

For three days, May 7-9 inclusive, this youngest of Canadian museums, will be the focal point of the Conference of the Canadian Museums Association, which is to be held here.

Delegates for this conference from across Canada will gather here for the opening of the museum which is sponsored and financed by the Hiram Walker Co. Ltd.

The new museum was first constructed by Col. Francois Baby (pronounced Bobby) on land deeded to his family by Cadillac, French founder of Detroit.

Unoccupied for more than a decade now, the building fell to ruin. It was bought by the Windsor Historical Sites Association in 1940 and a fund drive in 1947 to restore the run-

down house resulted in the raising of \$8,000.

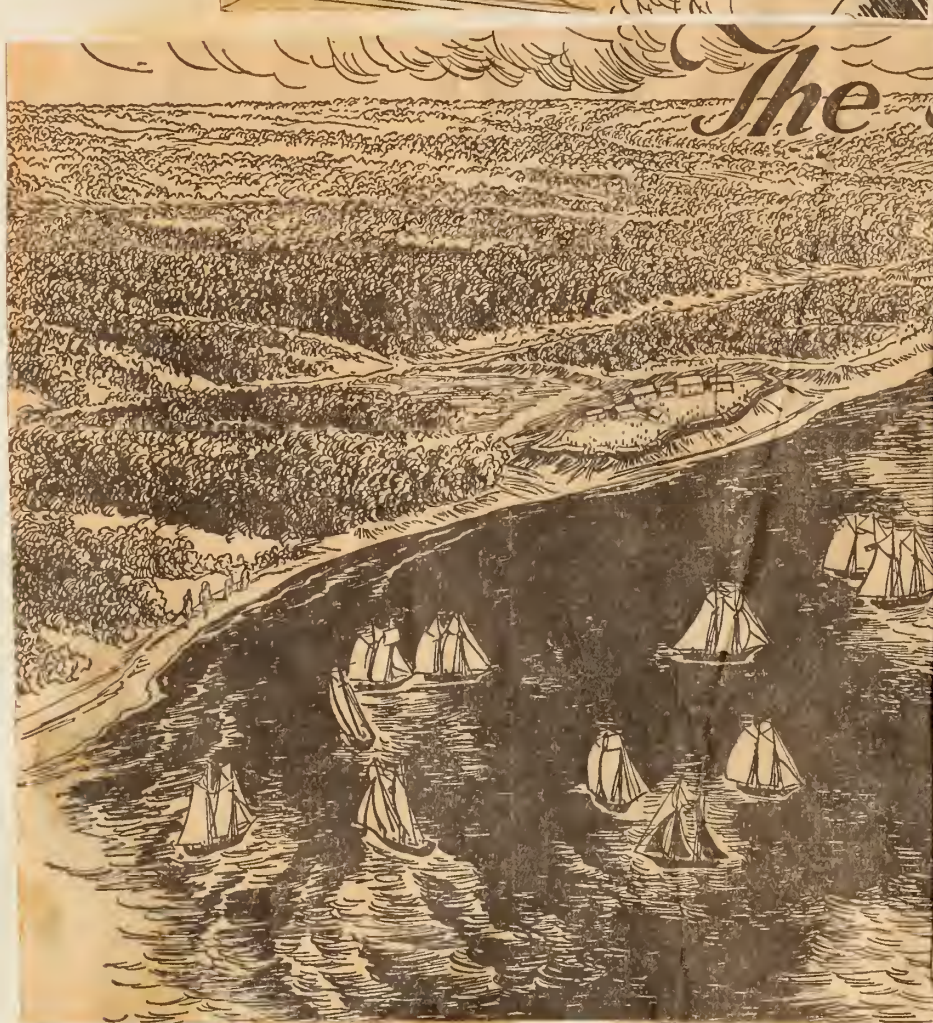
Months of research and loving care have been lavished on this building until now, under the direction of Alan Douglas, the 29-year-old curator, the rich Victorian interior has been restored in bright pastel shades.

The bleak rooms which housed the powder kegs and cannons are now occupied by brightly lighted glass showcases filled with Indian arrowheads, muskets, powder horns, fur pelts and parchment documentaries tracing the history of Southwestern Ontario.

Using theatrical props, said Mr. Douglas, "We intend using our objects to tell an integrated story. We won't end up with a row of guns side by side with little labels and leave it at that. We will tell the story of development from one to another with samples to illustrate the story."

Capture of York

in 1813



FORGES gloved and mallet and adze hammered a chorus in the shipyards at York and Kingston in the winter months of 1813 as the British feverishly prepared to grapple with the Americans for command of the lake. The "General Wolfe," to carry 24 guns, was building at Kingston, and at York the half-completed "Sir Isaac Brock," a 30-gun ship, was inviting bait for a prowling foe.

Across the lake at Sackett's Harbor the American shipwrights drove the last spikes in the "President Madison," and on April 25 Commodore Isaac Chauncey with sixteen sail stood out for Canadian shores. The

American strategy was simple: Capture or destroy the British vessels and harry and ravage the lake towns at will while their armies severed our land communications. Chauncey's attack would have fallen on Kingston, the centre of British naval activity, had the fortifications not looked too strong. Instead he headed for defenceless little York, where the new frigate, "Sir Isaac Brock," was high and dry in the stocks near the foot of Yonge street and ready for caulking. Two lesser companions lay nearby, the brig "Duke of Gloucester," and the "Prince Regent."

General Roger Hale Sheaffe, suc-

cessor to Brock, knew an attack was coming, but he was in the dark about the time it would fall. He knew York was almost defenceless, but an energetic commander might have improved his position to meet whatever eventualities fate had in store.

York's Fortifications

To the west of the town, opposite Gibraltar Point and in the angle formed by Garrison Creek and the bay lay the fort, a rough earthwork enclosing staunchly built log block-houses, the Government House, barracks and some smaller buildings. In 1811 when Brock was still living a temporary stone magazine storing 500

kegs of powder and tons of shot was built on the southern side of the earthwork facing the lake.

Several hundred yards to the west stood the western battery nearby the site of the present Princes' Gates. This was the most westerly defence of York. Still further west lay a few mounds of earth marking the site of the old French fort, Rouille, described by the American invaders in their despatches as "old Fort Tarento." Between the western battery and the main fort stood the centre or half moon battery. North and west of the fort and the two batteries were wooded areas interspersed with clearings, and at the fort there was a large common. To the east lay the Garrison Creek ravine with a bridge span-



Gen. Roger Hale Sheaffe

ning the stream and connecting with the road leading to the town.

For his defence of York Sheaffe had two complete twelve-pounders, also two eighteen-pounders and a twelve-pounder minus trunnions, relics of the war with France. With these five pieces his troops fought the battle. Had Sheaffe been nimble-witted he could have had a much more formidable battery. Down at the shipyard where the "Sir Isaac Brock" was building, frozen in the ice and mire lay the long twelves and carronades of the "Prince Regent." They had been removed from this ship to be placed in the "Brock" when completed, and the "Prince Regent" was fitted with a smaller armament taken from the brig "Duke of Gloucester." With the enemy at hand a frantic effort was made to dig the long twelves from the ice, but it was then too late.

Of flesh and blood Sheaffe had a meagre supply, though of high quality. On the Saturday previous to the attack 180 men of the 8th or King's Regiment, Capt. McNeill at their head, had arrived from Kingston

bound for Fort George. There was likewise present a detachment of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment and the 49th, some Glengarry Fencibles, Royal Artillerymen, dockyard men, militia and Indians. The correct muster role of York's defence was as follows:

8th Regiment	180
Royal Newfoundlanders ..	100
Glengarry Fencibles	60
Royal Artillery	13
Artificers and Dockmen ..	50
3rd York Militia	250
Indians	40

693

First Glimpse of Americans

Five o'clock on Monday afternoon, April 26, a signalman posted on the high bluffs at Scarboro caught the first glimpse of Chauncey's white wings. A messenger mounted in haste and rode toward the town. The signal arm on a tall pole wig-wagged up and down telegraphing the news to the watchers closer in that the enemy had been sighted. Signal guns boomed their warning message and the bell in St. James' Church was rung. The militia dropped their daily tasks and assembled at the market place on King street, where they remained during the night under arms. Chauncey's flotilla was too far out in the lake to attempt a landing that evening, and the garrison confidently waited his coming in the morning. Sheaffe was as yet in ignorance of the point of attack, but he posted Captain Fustace's company of the King's Regiment to the east of the town, lest a surprise be attempted from that direction, while the main force waited at the foot of Garrison Creek.

Next morning when the mists were swept away by the brisk breeze Chauncey's vessels were spied two miles off the mainland bearing down toward Gibraltar Point. The Stars and Stripes and long streamers of red, white and blue snapped and fluttered at the mastheads as the vessels plowed steadily ahead. The Commodore's flagship, "President Madison," carrying 24 short thirty-twos, dwarfed most of the others. Chauncey's flotilla, strictly speaking, was not a battle fleet, though capable of firing a broadside of 1,000 pounds. It consisted chiefly of schooners, little vessels which had been busy a few years before in the carrying trade, but now impressed for sterner purposes. There was the brig Onondaga, carrying sixteen short twenty-fours, and the schooners Hamilton, Scourage, Tompkins, Conquest, Growler, Julia, Asp, Pert, Fair American, Ontario, Lady of the Lake, and the transports Raven, Lark and Fly. Most of them were manned by crews

less than fifty. The Madison had 200 and the Onondaga 100. The 700 sailors in Chauncey's flotilla equalled York's defenders.

The American Forces

Aboard these vessels in addition to 700 sailors and marines and packed in every conceivable place, were 1,700 American regulars, riflemen and militia, under Major-General Henry Dearborn, with Brigadier-General Zebulon M. Pike second in command. The force consisted of Forsyth's Riflemen, to lead in the attack, detachment of the 6th, 15th, 16th and 21st U.S. Infantry, 3rd U.S. Artillery, and McClure's Volunteers. This was the real striking arm.

General Pike begged permission from Dearborn to lead the attack and was granted permission. Zebulon Pike gave his life for his country fighting against us in the battle of York, but Toronto need not be ashamed to commemorate him this centennial year, for his last general order to his men indicates he had the instincts of an officer and a gentleman. Before his men sailed from Sackett's harbor he told them that they must be mindful of the honor of their country and the "disgraces which recently have tarnished our arms," but he hoped the blood of an unresisting enemy would never stain the weapons of his soldiers. "The unoffending citizens of Canada are many of them our own countrymen, and the poor Canadians have been forced into the war. Their property must, therefore, be held sacred," said the soldier who gave his name to a mountain peak.

The Attack

As Chauncey's flotilla bore westward about 7 o'clock that morning the plan of attack was disclosed. They would attempt to land in the clearing where once stood old Fort Rouille and launch their attack from the west, first on the fort on Garrison Creek and later on the town. Quickly perceiving their purpose, Sheaffe disposed his small force for the defence. Major James Givens and the forty Indians were despatched westward along the lake front to delay the landing parties at the point of debarkation till the regulars could be sent to their aid. The Americans on the vessels plainly saw the Indians and a few officers hurrying through the open woods on the banks and the ships opened fire on them as well as on the fortifications. The company of Glengarry Fencibles was instructed to go to the aid of the Indians. Sheaffe then turned to the backbone of his force, the King's Regiment companies and the Royal Newfound-

When the Same Fine Looking Floors!

ant "going over" Unnecessary

usewives everywhere are proving that weary waxing, rubbing and polishing floors CAN

an easier way, a quicker way to care for floors. ONE and SHUFFLE TEST proves there is a e, that there is ONE floor wax which enables have good looking floors all the time and hour's work in every two.

ONE AND SHUFFLE TEST

I have some of your present polish left, get from tin of Poliflor and test them both side by side. Many one floor in your home where the finish must take a floor where wear is extra hard and do this Wax.

balance of your floors use the polish you always ing. Test the results you get from both finishes of time—we leave the decision to you.



Poliflor

WAX

"There's a Polished Home in Every Tin"



landers. Captain Eustace's company at the east of the town was ordered in and the Grenadiers of the Kings, 119 men, under Captain McNeill, and the Newfoundlanders under Col. Heathcote, were directed to move westward parallel to the lake shore, but sufficiently far from it to screen their presence from the keen-eyed lookouts on the American ships, several of which were bearing close in to the shore. Sheaffe's plan was to mask his stalwart regulars, until the enemy was landing, then to pounce on him like a hawk and give him the bayonet.

Glengarries Were Misled

But as often happens in the excitement of battle, an officer erred. Major-General Shaw, the Adjutant-General of Militia, led a portion of the 3rd Yorks on a road at the back of the wood to guard against a flank attack from the north, and by some mistake he also led away the Glengarry company from the direction assigned to it and marched it along with the militia. As a result the Glengarries came late into action instead of being near the Indians at the commencement. The Glengarries found themselves in the locality of the present High Park and too far

away to give adequate aid to their hard-pressed comrades, the Grenadiers of the King's Regiment, in their battle with the Americans at a point we now know as Sunnyside.

Disposition of the defending forces at the outset was, therefore, as follows:

1. Indians scouting along the waterfront.
2. King's Grenadiers and Newfoundlanders marching parallel but out of sight of the enemy.
3. Further north on a parallel road militia and Glengarries.

Meanwhile the stiff breeze bellied the sails and whooped the invading flotilla westward past the point Chauncey and Dearborn had selected for landing their men. The soldiers jammed the decks and alongside the vessels the boats and batteaux trailed ready for the landing parties. Sailors "yo heaved" and the anchors went down with a rattle off the present South Parkdale. The ships' boats were pulled close in and into them like monkeys went Forsyth's riflemen to lead the attack.

With a cheer the boats pulled away from the ships and headed for the narrow beach in front of the present Sunnyside station. The high banks

dipped to the water line at this point and provided an opportunity for the invaders to rally before their first rush at the defenders. Here the first encounter of the day took place, with the puffs of smoke and snapping rifles denoting the presence of the Indian sharpshooters.

Battle on the Beach

Assured of the point of landing Captain McNeill brought his Grenadiers and Newfoundlanders down to the bank and drew them up in line, while the balls from the big guns on the "Madison" and grape and canister from the smaller guns on the schooners whined and screamed a tornado of death to cover the landing party. To return this hurricane of shot the defenders had only their muskets and rifles but their fire seemed to have been sufficiently brisk to cause the oncoming boats to pause for a moment. The oarsmen stopped rowing. Would they go on or fall back? Upon such moments victory and defeat hang in the balance.

The momentary halt was too much for the excited American commander, Pike, standing on the deck of the "Madison."

"By ———," he cried, "I can't

played the six of out and Pennybaker the king.

He now knew king and jack queen of clubs, clubs, putting West was forced his king-jack Pennybaker the

Today's Con

South is 1 tract at seven opens the five the declarer tract?

♠ 8
♥ A
♦ K
♣ 9

♠ 9 7 4 3
♥ 5 4
♦ 10
♣ Q 10 8
6 4 3

W
D

♠ A
♥ 6
♦ A
♣ A

Solution in

(Copyri

Makes You

Skirts that are several pleats in figures look tall Little set-in pleat you walk are the though box pleat sports skirts. L what, but ten inc is the most popu street frocks and

stay here any longer. Come, jump in," he shouted to his staff, and overboard he and they went into a boat Commodore Chauncey had reserved for them. The rowers bent, their backs to the task. With a cry Forsyth's men in the leading boats surged forward again and as their keels struck the gravel of the beach they were overboard taking what shelter they could to return the fire of the Indians and British. They stretched out in a chain and engaged the defenders while more boatloads with regulars were coming ashore, the rowers whipping their oars through the water like racers. The 15th and 16th U. S. Infantry forming the first brigade quickly landed, bringing with them two pieces of artillery. Next came three platoons of the reserve of the first brigade under Major Swan, their officers shouting orders, "Overboard men," and, "Form up behind the colors."

Major Eustis with an artillery train covered by his own men was hurried ashore, the boxes of ammunition kept clear of the water. Then came four platoons of Col. McClure's volunteer corps and last of all six platoons of the 21st U. S. Regiment.

As the invaders hustled in, the big and little guns on the ships contin-

ued their murderous fire into the British ranks. Men fell and Capt. Loring, aide to General Sheaffe, had his horse shot under him.

Captain McNeill Stricken

Major King of the 15th U. S. Infantry lined up his men for the charge. The gallant Capt. McNeill, at the head of his Grenadiers, shouted "Bayonets, lads," and at the same moment a ball struck him and he spun around, dead. General Sheaffe rallied his men and a counter attack was driven home right down to the water's edge, where the blood of friend and foe alike incarnadined it. Lieut. Irvine of McClure's volunteers received a bayonet thrust through his shoulder as he stepped from a boat at the head of his men. Others toppled into the water with blood pouring from bullet-torn bodies.

But at close quarters it was a battle of bayonets. Pike gave the order, "The riflemen in front will maintain their ground at all hazards. No man except the light troops in front to load. Charge with the bayonets!"

Weight of numbers on the beach and bank commenced to tell and although General Sheaffe, his aide, Col. Loring, and Col. Heathcote of the Newfoundlanders repeatedly beat off

attacks by the 15th and 16th U. S. Infantry they were slowly forced back. The Americans got control of the bank and brought their field piece and howitzer into action. Donald McLean, clerk of the assembly, was killed during the struggle. The brilliant scarlet coats and white cross belts of the King's Grenadiers made shining targets for Forsyth's riflemen, who harried them from the right and left flanks.

Through the woods between the landing place and the old Fort Rouille the combatants stubbornly fought. The Americans experienced difficulty in dragging along their guns. Sheaffe placed a detachment of the King's with some militia near the edge of the wood to protect his left flank and these successfully repulsed a column of the enemy which was advancing along the bank at the lake side. But the American flotilla now came to the aid of the attackers. As soon as the last man had been put ashore Chauncey ordered "Weigh anchors," and his vessels commenced to beat eastward, firing at the retreating Canadians and British and into the fort.

The fight in the woods raged all morning and it was almost 2 o'clock in the afternoon when Pike's men emerged into the cleared space in the rear of Fort Rouille.

Western Battery Blows Up

Some of the British collected behind the western battery west of the main fortifications. In this battery were the two eighteen pounders minus trunnions which had been pressed into service. Some of the Newfoundlanders had clamped the old pieces to pine logs and pointed them out at the hostile vessels.

A charge was rammed home in one of them and an officer, after pointing the gun, anxious to see whether the ball would take effect, climbed onto the top of the bastion for a better view. Behind the gun stood the travelling magazine, a large wooden chest filled with powder cartridges for the big guns.

The bombardier awaiting the word to fire, held his lighted fuse behind him as required by the drill but unfortunately too near the magazine. His linstock made contact with a cartridge in it and the result was terrific and tragic. In one tremendous blast the battery was filled with dead and dying.

"To the sky like rockets go

All that mingle there below,

Many a tall and goodly man

Scorched and shrivelled to a span."

Every man in the battery was blown into the air. The officer who stood on top of the bastion was hurled down, but escaped with bruises. One of the eighteen pounders was overturned and the platform torn up. Headless and legless blackened trunks which had been their comrades a moment previously were scattered before the eyes of the stunned survivors. The dead toll from the single blast was eighteen and there were pitiful sights as the injured were carried back to the fort.

A valiant attempt was made to get the battery into action to meet the oncoming foe, momentarily expected. The guns were righted, but Sheaffe sent an order to retire to Government House square in the fort. The two guns were spiked and the remaining defenders fell back to the main fortifications, with the Americans advancing in column behind them.

THE guns of Chauncey's American flotilla thundered as it slowly moved eastward to anchor midway between Gibraltar Point and the fort.

Cannonballs echoed on the solid log blockhouses and earthworks as timbers and splinters caromed through the air.

The Government House square in our town of York was a scene of indescribable confusion 121 years ago yesterday. When it became apparent that there would be hand-to-hand fighting with the American invaders at the fort, the women and children were moved out, but their household belongings remained behind littering the ground.

After the terrible explosion at the Western battery (described in yesterday's story) an attempt to get the two old eighteen pounders into action again had failed, and with the Americans pressing them closely the regulars and militia fell back. Some made a feeble attempt to fight at the centre or half-moon battery which lay midway between the main fortifications and the western battery, but the action at this point did not last long as the two complete twelve pounders and a third gun of the same calibre, but without trunnions, were at the Government House square. It was here the final stand was made by the defenders of York.

Convinced that further fighting with his meagre force was futile, General Sheaffe gave the hurriedly issued order: "Destroy the public stores and blow up the magazine." An artillery sergeant sped to the task. The magazine, a stone building, containing 500 powder kegs, stood on the south side of the southern earthwork on the lake front. A time fuse was laid to it.

Meanwhile, with victory now in sight, the American troops marched up to the western side of the main earthwork and General Pike ordered Captain Walworth of the 16th U. S. Infantry to make the assault. Suddenly the guns at Government House square opened fire, halting the foe. General Pike then ordered his men to wait until his artillery pieces could be brought forward by Major Eustis. The delay was scarcely necessary for the defence had come to an end. The guns were spiked and off marched the British, over the Garrison Creek bridge and along the road to the town. Then over the earthworks came the Americans in a rush, unaware that the right flank of their column was but yards away from the quickly burning fuse leading to the powder magazine. Recklessly they dashed along while the British regulars followed by the militia quickly wound out the east gate.



The western battery was accidentally blown up, killing eighteen of the British defenders. One of the two guns without trunnions was pointed at an American vessel, while awaiting the word to fire the bombardier held the match behind him and it accidentally came in contact with the cartridge magazine.

The Magazine Explosion

Zebulon Pike, a happy man, with York in his grasp, sat down on a stump while a stout British sergeant, Joseph Shepherd by name, was led up for interrogation. But the General never finished his query. As he spoke a tremendous rippling flash rent the fort. The earth rocked and an immense cloud ballooned into the air. The British troops, looking back, beheld a great, confused mass of smoke, timber, men, earth and stone ascend to a great height. The smoke lifted higher, but in a moment timbers, stones, earth, muskets, trunks and heads of men rained back to earth, some of the debris falling on the last of the retreating militia. Captain Loring, the aide-de-camp, was wounded, and his second horse was killed as he sped away from the fort.

When the clouds of smoke and dust are blown away the American survivors anxiously look around for their general. Where is Pike? A moment

ago he sat on that stump. There he is on the ground with a gash in his chest from a flying piece of masonry. Nearby, wounded, lies the British sergeant Shepherd. The soldiers rush to pick up their general. Mortally wounded, he turns his head as he hears loud cheering.



Brig.-Gen. Zebulon Pike

"The British Union Jack is coming down, General," one of his officers tells him, "The Stars and Stripes are going up." He smiles but cannot speak. He is carried down to the water's edge where he is placed in a boat and taken aboard the schooner *Pert*. An hour later he dies on the "President Madison."

The explosion at the powder magazine was the great disaster which befell the American forces that day. It killed 28 of them outright and wounded 222 more. Long rows of the

latter were stretched on the ground awaiting attention. Among them was Stephen H. Moor, captain in the Baltimore Volunteers. "This horrible explosion has deprived me of my left leg and otherwise grievously wounded me," he wrote. "I was taken from the field and carried on board the Commodore's ship where my leg was amputated."

Following the explosion the Americans feared a counter-attack and Col. Pierce of the 16th U.S. Infantry, who succeeded Pike in command, ordered them to be ready for an assault or to move forward to the attack. But Sheaffe had no intention of counter-attacking. With the remnant of his force clear of the fort, his men marched along the Garrison Road toward the town. A halt was ordered at Elmsley House near the intersection of King and Simcoe streets. Some of the officers were for making another stand, but Sheaffe wouldn't hear of it. He gave the orders for the destruction of the ship "Sir Isaac Brock," but no one thought the "Duke of Gloucester" was worth burning and so it fell into the hands of the enemy to be fitted up and taken away. The brig "Prince Regent" had sailed for Kingston a few days before the appearance of Chauncey's squadron.

At 3 o'clock Sheaffe and 180 regulars were off at the double quick toward the road to Kingston. They destroyed the Don bridge as they crossed it to prevent pursuit. Back in the town the 3rd York militia remained to face the Yankee music, their two officers, Col. William Chewett and Major William Allan, instructed to make the best terms they could with the enemy.

Having secured control of the fort, Col. Pierce ordered the invaders to march into the town. From three to four p.m. his men paraded the streets, entering the houses and stores and generally making free with private property.

A Militant Churchman

In that awful emergency, Dr. John Strachan, Archdeacon of York, showed himself a strong man. Upon hearing the tremendous explosion at the magazine he hurried home and found Mrs. Strachan terror stricken. He sent her to a friend's place some distance from the town and then made his way to the garrison. John Beverley Robinson joined him and they met with Col. Chewett and Major Allan to assist in arranging the terms of surrender.

It was a difficult task. When Dearborn heard that Pike had been wounded he ordered a boat and was rapidly rowed ashore, where he swore he "would make the town smoke for it." Dearborn and his officers thought that the destruction of the magazine had been a deliberate trap to destroy his men.

When the four Canadian representatives met Col. Mitchell and Major King, of the American army, at Mr. Crookshank's house, not far from the fort, a difficulty arose because

the Americans heard that the "Sir Isaac Brock" and the naval stores had been set afire after the negotiations commenced. This was considered dishonorable. The York delegation explained the ship had been fired on Sheaffe's orders before he left town and they argued that the people of York should not be made to suffer because of this. Finally terms were agreed to. It was arranged that private property was to be respected, but that the public



Dr. John Strachan, archdeacon of York and a negotiator of the terms of capitulation of York.

stores were to be handed over to the victors. This agreement was subject to the ratification of General Dearborn.

One of the officers left with two copies of the surrender to present to General Dearborn and while he was gone other American officers came up and demanded Major Allan's sword. Protests that the major was under the protection of a flag of truce were unavailing. He was made a prisoner and deprived of his sword. Accompanied by Dr. Strachan he was taken back to the town and many indignities heaped on them by the soldiers. By this time all the York militia had grounded their arms and were marched back as prisoners to the fort by the main body of the Americans. Forsyth's riflemen were left in the town to worry the defenders with their light-fingered plundering.

All that night Dr. Strachan and Mr. Robinson awaited the return of the capitulation papers endorsed by General Dearborn, but they waited in vain.

Next morning, Wednesday, April 23, 1813 (121 years ago to-day), Dr. Strachan met Major King at the Hon. Mr. Selby's house and complained of the indignity which had been offered to Major Allan. The capitulation had not been ratified nor a copy returned as was promised, Dr. Strachan declared. The whole thing looked like deception to him. When the clergyman was roused he did not mince words. The American officer was probably surprised at the spirit of this clergyman in a captured town. Major King replied that he was sorry at the turn things had taken. He promised to do every-

thing in his power to right affairs and asked Dr. Strachan and his friends to go with him to headquarters at the fort, where everything would be amicably adjusted. Off to headquarters, where they met Col. Pierce, but that individual could do nothing, though the militia had been detained in the blockhouses without victuals the previous night and the wounded men at the fort were without nourishment or medicine.

Dr. Strachan Aroused

Dr. Strachan later that morning met a second deputation from General Dearborn to discuss the articles of capitulation, but the Americans said they could not parole the militia officers and men. Then Dr. Strachan became very angry. He demanded that an officer take him on board the "President Madison," where he might beard the general himself. They got no further than the shore and there was Dearborn stepping from his boat. Dr. Strachan handed him the articles of capitulation and the general read them without deigning an answer. But Dr. Strachan refused to be snubbed. While the American staff crowded around he demanded of Dearborn whether he would parole the officers and men of the militia and give him leave to move the sick and wounded in to the town.

General Dearborn swung on the militant clergyman angrily. "You gave us a false return of the officers. Keep out of my way and don't follow me, I've important business to attend to," shouted the general.

Failing to get satisfaction from Dearborn, Dr. Strachan complained to Commodore Chauncey of this treatment, nor did he moderate his requests. If anything he made them bolder to the flotilla commander. "If the capitulation is not imme-

diately signed we will not accept it," he said. "The delay was entirely deception on the part of the Americans calculated to give the riflemen time to plunder. After the town had been robbed they would then perhaps sign the capitulation and tell us they respected private property," he recounted after the event. "But we determined that this should not be the case and that they should not have it in their power to say they respected private property after it had been robbed."

Finished speaking his mind to Chauncey the clergyman broke away, but his words were reported to Dearborn and the effect was surprising. Soon afterwards Dearborn returned to the room where his deputation was meeting with the Canadians and agreed to settle the terms of capitulation amicably.

Terms of Surrender

"Terms of capitulation entered into on the 27th of April, 1813, for the surrender of the Town of York in Upper Canada to the army and navy of the U.S. under the commands of Major-Gen. Dearborn and Commodore Chauncey.

"That the troops, regular and militia, at this post and the naval officers and seamen shall be surrendered prisoners of war, the troops, regular and militia, to ground their arms immediately on parade and the naval officers and seamen be immediately surrendered.

"That all public stores, naval and military, shall be immediately given up to the commanding officers of the army and navy of the U.S.

"That all private property shall be guaranteed to the citizens of the Town of York.

"That the papers belonging to the civil officers shall be retained by them. That such surgeons as may be procured to attend the wounded of the British regular and Canadian militia shall not be considered prisoners of war."

Then followed a list of the officers and men who surrendered: One colonel, Chewett; one major, Allan, 13 captains, nine lieutenants, 11 ensigns, one quartermaster and one deputy adjutant-general, 19 sergeants, four corporals and 204 rank and file, all of the militia. Of the provincial navy, Lieut. Francis Gauvreau and Lieut. Green and three midshipmen, one boatswain and 15 others surrendered. Also Lieut. DeKoven of the regulars, one sergeant-major of the Royal Artillery, one bombardier and three gunners.

Lieut.-Col. G. C. Mitchell, of the 3rd U.S. artillery; Major S. L. Comer, A.D.C. to Gen. Dearborn; Major William King, of the 15th U.S. infantry, and Lieut. Jesse D. Elliott, of the U.S. navy, signed for the victors. Col. Chewett, Major Allan, of the 3rd Yorks, and Lieut. F. Gauvreau, of the provincial navy, signed for the Canadians. Gen. Dearborn and Commodore Chauncey approved the articles.

The Americans then released on parole all the militia whom they had held at the fort, and Dr. Strachan immediately made arrangements for removing the sick and wounded to the town. He was aided in this by Dr. Aspinwall, an American doctor resident at York. Their task was not finished until the night of the 29th.

While Dr. Strachan and the officers were arranging the terms, the American soldiery were looting. In Sheaffe's baggage which the British commander had left behind they discovered a musical snuff box that immensely delighted them. They forced Duncan Cameron of the Receiver-General's office to hand over £2,000 to Lieut. Elliott of their navy. Other coin and valuable papers had been hurriedly hidden at the farm of J. B. Robinson and Playter properties on the Don River, and though the Americans searched for these valuables they did not find them. Mrs. Grant Powell's house was entered and so were the homes of Major Givens and Mr. Crookshanks. From one of these places a couple of soldiers removed some silverware. George Boulton, a young Canadian volunteer, told Dr. Strachan, who bore down on the marauders with lightning in his eye and demanded that they return their spoils. They laughed at his fury and levelled their guns at his chest. What the outcome of the encounter might



The death of Brigadier-General Zebulon Pike on board the "President Madison."

THE COST IN BLOOD

TO THE BRITISH	
Regulars killed	60
Regulars wounded	34
Regulars wounded and prisoners	48
Militia and Indians killed, wounded	50
	192

TO THE AMERICANS	
Killed in fight	14
Wounded in fight	32
Killed in explosion	38
Wounded in explosion	222
Killed on vessels	3
Wounded on vessels	11
	320

have been is very doubtful, but an American officer appeared on the scene and ordered the two vandals to return the booty to its rightful owners.

The Famous "Scalp" Story

To add to the disorderly conditions the Americans opened the gaol and set a few loose characters at large and these were blamed for looting. The

soldiers and sailors entered the Parliament Buildings at the foot of Parliament st., described by Dr. Strachan as "two elegant halls," though in reality rather poorly constructed buildings of brick and wood. They had been originally erected by Governor Simcoe in the 'nineties when he brought the capital of Upper Canada to York.

In ransacking through the buildings the sailors discovered an object which captured their interest. They carried it to their commodore, who in turn handed it over to General Dearborn, and Dearborn, writing to his superior, the Secretary of War at Washington, announced, "a scalp was found in the executive and legislative cham-

ber, suspended near the Speaker's chair, in company with the mace and other emblems of royalty."

There has been much controversy over the truth of this statement. It has been said the "scalp" is to be found in the Naval Museum at Annapolis, Md., but the curator says it has never been there. Many British historians have maintained that the "scalp" was in reality the Speaker's wig, but Robert Gourlay, who lived in York a few years after its capture, got another version from a member of the House of Assembly. "The scalp," according to Gourlay, "was sent as a curiosity enclosed in a letter from an officer of the army to his friend, the clerk of the House. Upon opening the letter, he and two or three others who happened to be present, were disgusted at the sight, and he threw the letter into an under drawer of the table. There it was probably found by some of the sailors, who imposed on their officers the fiction of it being suspended over the mace, as if placed there by public authority."

Such are the tales told of this particular headress. Whether natural or artificial, there is no clear evidence,

but it should be remembered that the British were not in the habit of taking scalps.

Parliament Buildings Burned

While the private soldiers were plundering, the officers had the public stores moved to the vessels. When they could take no more, Dearborn ordered the remaining flour and pork to be distributed among the townspeople. Shipwrights from the flotilla were set at work getting the "Duke of Gloucester" in shape for removal. Near her lay the charred hulk of the "Brock," which the invaders had fondly hoped they would add to their fleet.

The longer the Americans remained the more difficult it became for Dearborn and Chauncey to control their men. The crowning act of destruction came on the morning of April 30, when the "two elegant halls" went up in smoke. Responsibility for the fire has never been fixed. American sailors have been blamed, and so have some loose characters who were near the scene when the fire was first discovered, but the man who struck the match or issued the order must go unnamed.

The deed roused Dr. Strachan and a deputation of magistrates to protest to General Dearborn. Dearborn expressed his regrets, and gave the magistrates back their authority, and even offered to place guards on buildings where there was likelihood of danger. But this did not stop the

plundering, and finally, on May 1, all the troops were re-embarked, but not until the town blockhouses and Government stores had been purposely burned.

Dr. Strachan smarted many a day at the loss of the Parliament Buildings, and writing in 1815 to Thomas Jefferson, ex-President of the United States, in answer to charges of vandalism in the destruction of the American capital buildings by the British, he bluntly stated his opinions.

"In April, 1813, the public buildings at York, the capital of Upper Canada, were burnt by the troops of the U.S. army, contrary to the article of capitulation. They consisted of two elegant halls with convenient offices for the accommodation of the Legislature and of the courts of justice. The library and all the papers and records belonging to these institutions were consumed; at the same time the church was robbed and the town library totally pillaged. Commodore Chauncey, who had generally behaved honorably, was so ashamed of this last transaction that he endeavored to collect the books belonging to the Public Library, and actually sent back two boxes filled with them, but hardly any were complete. Much private property was plundered and several houses left in a state of ruin. Can you tell me, sir, why the public buildings and the library at Washington should be held more sacred than those of York?"

On May 2 only ten Americans remained in the town. A naval lieutenant came ashore with a guard and pulled them out of the town taverns, where they caroused. For six more days the flotilla hovered windbound in the lake off York, but on May the 8th they sailed out of sight, to come back for a brief visit later that summer.

Pike's Grave Now Unknown

And what of General Pike?

He died in the hour of victory, aged 34. It is known that his body and those of the officers who were killed with him in that engagement were carried back to Sackett's Harbor in N.Y. by Commodore Chauncey's squadron. Tradition has it that the body of Pike and that of his aide and close friend, Captain Thomas Nicholson, were transported to Sackett's in a hogshead of whiskey. Never proven definitely, the tradition of the crude embalming has clung to the story of the return of Pike from the adventure which he faced so bravely.

The young warrior lacked no honors when he was first buried in the military reservation. Full military rites were accorded him and a slab of stone was erected. Some time during the 1880's, when the barracks was under the command of a Colonel Dodge, this stone was moved and the spot where Pike lay was no longer marked, although the monument still stood in the cemetery to show that his body was there. Why the shift made is not known. In 1909 the



U.S. government decided to remove the bodies in the old military cemetery to a new location across the road. In all 130 bodies were moved and of these all but four were "unknown soldiers." In most instances the old wooden caskets had entirely disintegrated. The older "remains" were repacked in small wooden boxes, eight by 23 inches, labelled "American soldier," and reburied.

The excavation work aroused intense curiosity. It was known that Pike's monument had been shifted, but a space of 20 square feet was marked as the logical spot to find his remains. Digging there revealed nothing.

Nearby, however, the workmen came one day upon a heavy leaden casket with lid partly of glass. The wooden box which had once enclosed the casket had entirely disappeared and in attempting to remove the casket from the ground the glass lid became broken. It was believed that the casket had, when buried, been filled with alcohol. There was no visible or discernible mark on the casket to show that it was General Pike's, but the assumption held was that it was indeed his. This

casket, with its crumpled contents, was reburied in a cemetery but where, no one now remembers. Nor do any records show. It was not especially marked at the time because of the uncertainty that it had actually contained the young soldier's body.

There is a new monument, of squared stone surmounted by a small mortar, to show that somewhere thereabouts is buried General Zebulon M. Pike, one of the most noted American soldiers of his day. But just where, no one can say.

Discovered Famous Peak

In 1926 there was launched in Colorado Springs, Colorado, a project which had as its aim the return of the remains of Pike to Colorado, where he was to be buried at the summit of the peak which he discovered, which he said no man would ever scale and which bears his name. The Colorado residents sought to have the Secretary of War take the necessary steps to effect the transfer of the body.

The move caused a furore at Watertown, N.Y. Patriotic societies were up in arms. Resolutions of protest were drafted and sent to the War Department and the congressman from this district and nothing was done.

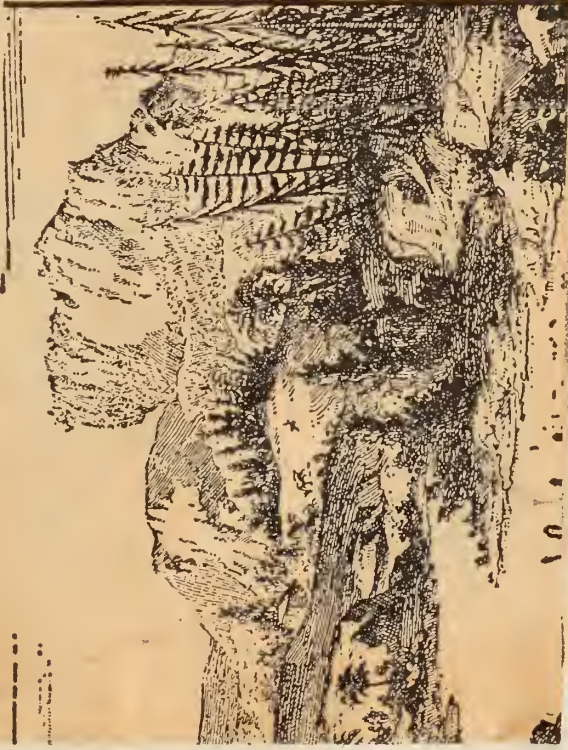
Pike was rated one of the most intelligent, energetic and efficient military leaders of the American armies in the War of 1812.



Brigadier-General Pike was buried at Sackett's Harbor, but his grave is unmarked. This memorial has been erected to him there, however.

TES THE DUST

YUGA CREEK, NIAGARA RIVER



Re

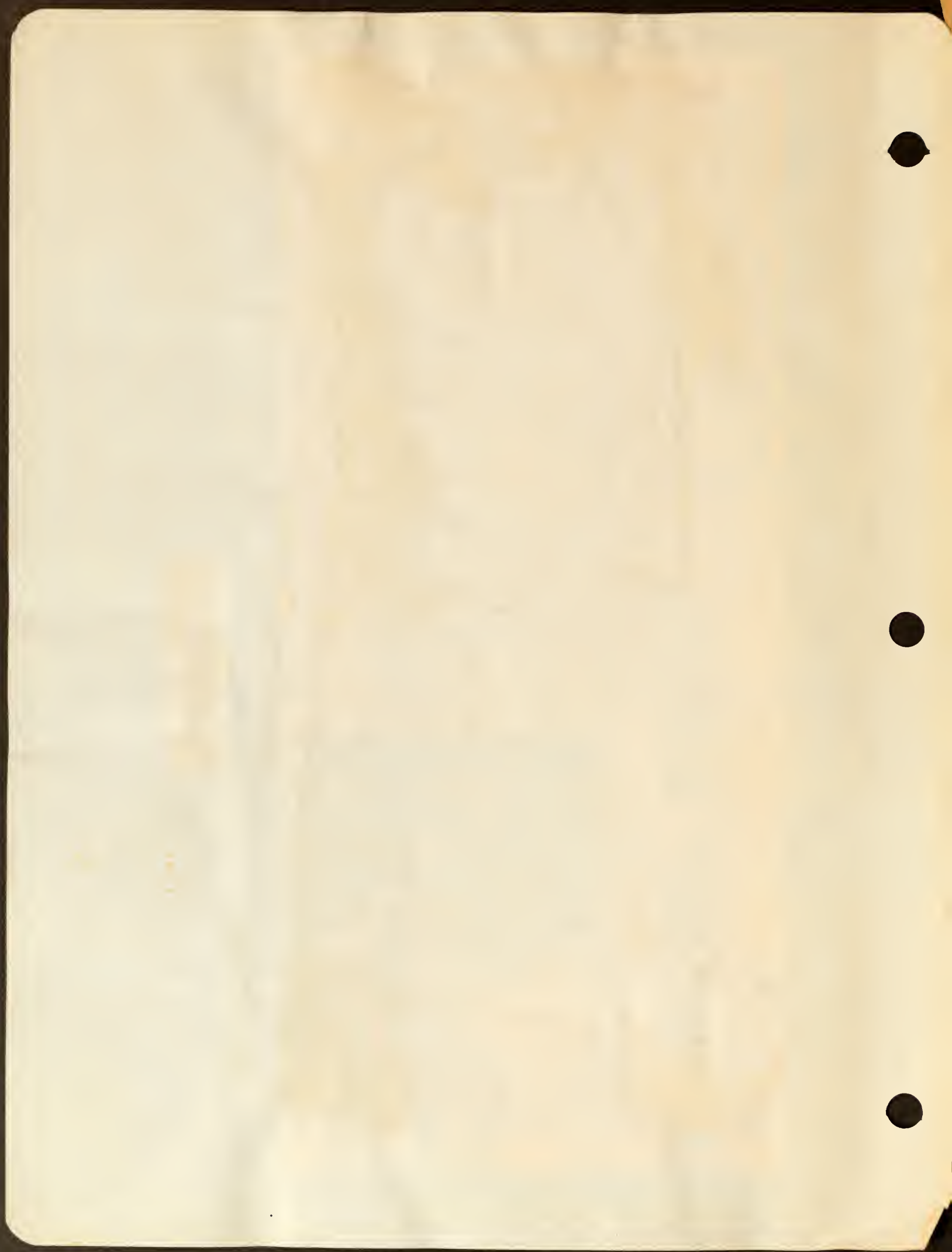
Centennial
resumption of
population, interrupted during
past two years by the de
An optimistic outlook is insi
the 1934 returns for Ward 7,
pleted by the assessors.
ward there has been an inc
413 in the population dur
past year, the figures being
as compared to 46,888. Last
there was a decrease of 25
Ward 7 figures, and in the
year a decrease of 162. This
increase brings the ward's
tion to the highest point it h
reached.

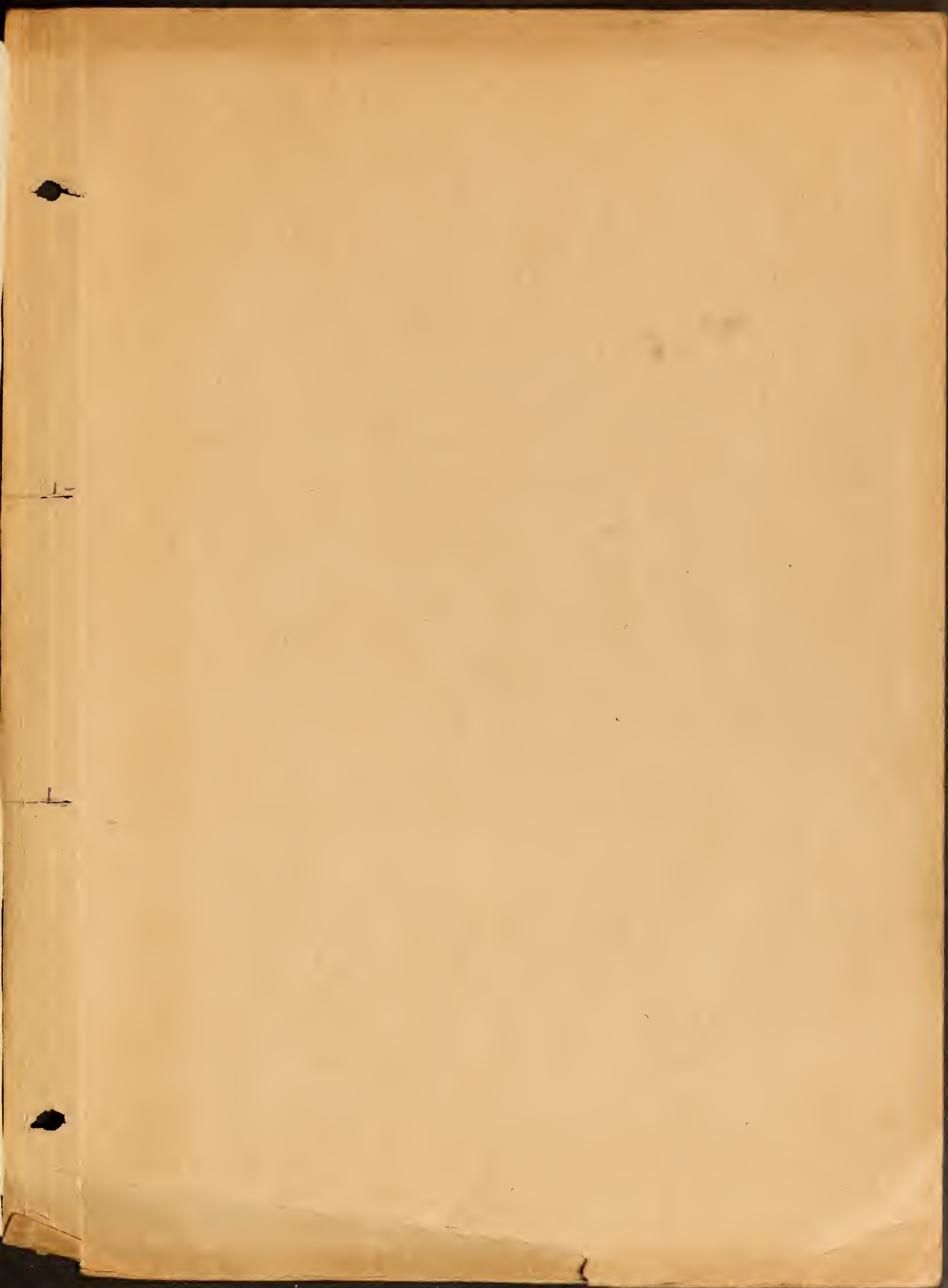
* * *
Decreases For
Past Two Years.

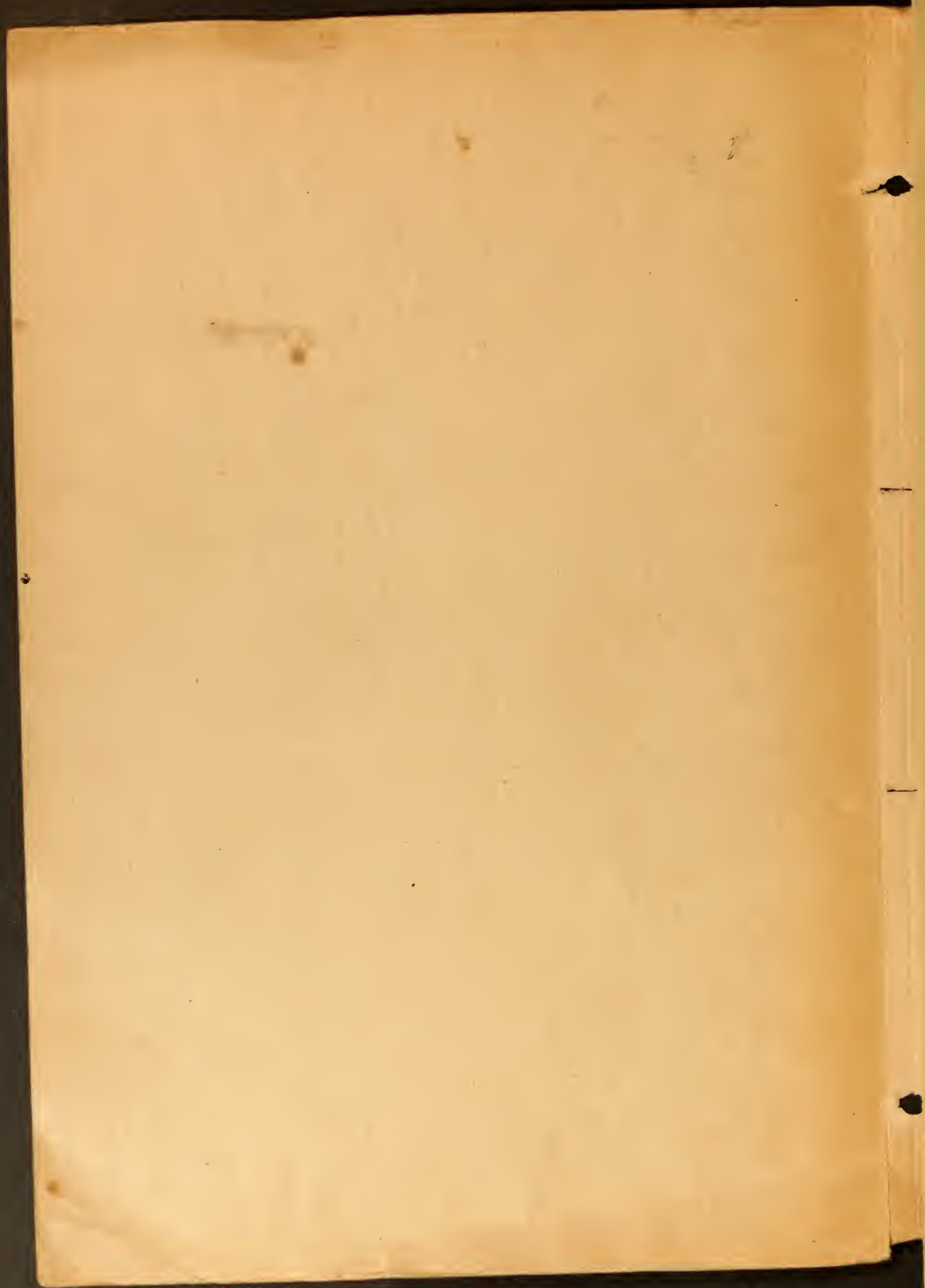
The population of the ci
whole reached a high of 62
1931, declined to 626,674 durin
and suffered a further loss
figures reported last year, th
then being 623,562. If there i
crease this year, as now
probable, it will be the fir
the assessors recorded a
3,735 for 1931 over 1930.

* * *
Greater Toronto

As the British regulars retreated
to Kingston after the battle of
York, they burned the Don bridge
to prevent pursuit.









1877
1878
1879
1880
1881
1882
1883
1884
1885
1886
1887
1888
1889
1890
1891
1892
1893
1894
1895
1896
1897
1898
1899
1900